



The Chairmanship

OF THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

1949-2019



FRONT COVER PHOTOGRAPHS, *left to right*: Admiral Arthur W. Radford, USN; General David C. Jones, USAF; General Colin L. Powell, USA; General Joseph F. Dunford, USMC; and General Mark A. Milley, USA.

The Chairmanship

OF THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

1949-2019

Related Joint History and Research Office Publications

World War II Inter-Allied Conferences (9 conferences available in PDF, Mobi, and ePub formats)

The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy Series (12 published volumes; others in progress)

The Joint Chiefs of Staff and the War in Vietnam Series (7 volumes)

Operation Just Cause: The Planning and Execution of Joint Operations in Panama

Operation Urgent Fury: The Planning and Execution of Joint Operations in Grenada

The Effort to Save Somalia, August 1992–March 1994

Council of War: A History of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1942–1991

Other than War: The American Military Experience and Operations in the Post-Cold War Decade

Chairmen in Crisis: Planning the Air War against North Vietnam, 1964

The Mayaguez Crisis, Mission Command, and Civil-Military Relations

For these and other publications, visit our website at <https://www.jcs.mil/About/Joint-Staff-History/>

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U.S. Government Publishing Office
Internet: bookstore.gpo.gov Phone: toll free (866) 512-1800; DC area (202) 512-1800
Fax: (202) 512-2104 Mail: Stop IDCC, Washington, DC 20402-0001

ISBN 978-0-16-095433-7

The Chairmanship

OF THE JOINT CHIEFS OF STAFF

1949-2019

Revised and Expanded
by Nathan S. Lowrey



JOINT HISTORY AND RESEARCH OFFICE
Office of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff
Washington, DC • 2020

First edition published 1989. Sixth edition 2020

The Chairmanship of the Joint Chiefs of Staff

(Print) ISSN 2690-165X

(Online) ISSN 2690-1668

CONTENTS

Foreword	vii
by Lieutenant General Andrew P. Poppas, Director of the Joint Staff	

Preface	ix
----------------------	----

The Role of the Chairman

World War II: Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief	3
Postwar Reorganization and a Temporary Appointment	5
Creation of the Position of Chairman	6
The First Chairman	7
The Eisenhower Chairmen: Advocates and Exemplars	10
The 1960s: Civilian Encroachment	14
The 1970s: Dealing with the Impact of Vietnam	21
The Road to JCS Reform	25
The Goldwater-Nichols Act	29
The Chairman as Principal Military Adviser and the Vice Chairman's Expanding Role	30
Into the Twenty-First Century	36
The Long War	37
Global Integration and Beyond	46
Conclusion	55

The Chairmen

Omar Nelson Bradley	59
Arthur William Radford	65
Nathan Farragut Twining	71
Lyman Louis Lemnitzer	77
Maxwell Davenport Taylor	85
Earle Gilmore Wheeler	93
Thomas Hinman Moorer	101
George Scratchley Brown	109
David Charles Jones	115

John William Vessey, Jr.	123
William James Crowe, Jr.	131
Colin Luther Powell	139
John Malchase David Shalikashvili	147
Henry Hugh Shelton	155
Richard Bowman Myers	163
Peter Pace.	173
Michael Glenn Mullen.	183
Martin Edward Dempsey.	193
Joseph Francis Dunford, Jr.	203
Mark Alexander Milley	215

The Vice Chairmen

Robert Tralles Herres	227
David Elmer Jeremiah	235
William Arthur Owens	243
Joseph W. Ralston.	251
Richard Bowman Myers	259
Peter Pace.	261
Edmund Peter Giambastiani, Jr.	263
James Edward Cartwright	273
James Alexander Winnefeld, Jr.	283
Paul Joseph Selva	293
John Earl Hyten.	303

The JCS Conference Room: “The Tank”	315
The Flag of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff	317
The Flag of the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff	319
The Joint Chiefs of Staff Identification Badge	321
Quarters Six: The Chairman’s Residence	323

Appendices

1. Extracts of Public Law 81–216, 10 August 1949, National Security Act Amendments of 1949	331
2. Extracts of Public Law 99–433, 1 October 1986, Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986	333
3. Chronological Listing of Presidents of the United States, Secretaries of Defense, and Chairmen of the Joint Chiefs of Staff	339
Notes	343

Seventy years ago, on 10 August 1949, President Harry S. Truman signed into law an act that created the position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The fact that this occurred two years after Congress had established the Joint Chiefs of Staff reflects the need at that time for an independent presiding officer to referee interservice deliberations and to communicate sometime conflicting advice to the Secretary of Defense and the President. Since then, the need to promote joint warfighting, sustain a modern military, and develop a future force capable of safeguarding the nation against potential enemies has never waned. Indeed, with today's joint force countering myriad threats around and even above the globe, it has become vital that we coordinate

strategic capabilities on a multidimensional scale that transcends traditional geographic theaters of operation.

This revised edition of *The Chairmanship of the Joint Chiefs of Staff* is the story of the twenty Chairmen and how they addressed these and other challenges during their tenures, and it provides an updated perspective on the historical development of the institution. While focusing on the roles of the Chairman and Vice Chairman in formulating and implementing national policy, it also examines civil-military relations at the highest levels from World War II through the second decade of the twenty-first century. It reminds us that our commitment to support and defend the Constitution is ongoing and ever challenging.

Andrew P. Poppas

Lieutenant General, United States Army

Director of the Joint Staff

The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff is the nation's highest-ranking military officer. He presides over the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) and provides military advice to the civilian leadership. Soon after the JCS came into existence during World War II, Admiral William D. Leahy became its presiding officer. This arrangement continued after the war, with General of the Army Dwight D. Eisenhower serving briefly after Leahy's departure in early 1949. When the National Security Act of 1947 gave legal sanction to the JCS, it did not authorize a chairman. However, service disagreements over roles, missions, and the allocation of funds to meet the growing threat from the Soviet Union led Congress to create the position of Chairman of the JCS in 1949. General Omar N. Bradley, USA, became the first Chairman on 16 August of that year.

Although law, executive action, and practice extended the Chairman's role during three subsequent decades, his authority remained restricted, and he served essentially as the first among equals on the JCS. In 1986, however, believing that the JCS system required fundamental reform, Congress enacted the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act, which greatly expanded the Chairman's authority and responsibilities, and created the position of Vice Chairman of the JCS. The trend continued into the twenty-first century, with the 2017 change in the law giving the Chairman the responsibility for "advising the Secretary on the allocation and transfer of forces among geographic and functional combatant

commands, as necessary, to address transregional, multi-domain, and multifunctional threats."

This revised sixth edition examines the development of the chairmanship as an institution over the last seven decades. It presents an updated historical essay; new biographies for Generals Joseph F. Dunford, Jr., USMC, and Paul J. Selva, USAF (the outgoing Chairman and Vice Chairman) and Generals Mark A. Milley, USA, and John E. Hyten, USAF (the incoming Chairman and Vice Chairman), with associated changes to the supporting sections and appendices. The book is a collaborative work that reflects the cumulative efforts of Mr. Willard J. Webb (1989) and Drs. Ronald H. Cole (1989, 1995), Lorna S. Jaffe (1995, 2000), Walter S. Poole (1995, 2000), and most recently Nathan S. Lowrey (2012, 2016, 2019).

The following organizations and individuals have provided valuable assistance over the years in the maintenance of this history: the Protocol and the Public Affairs Offices of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff; the Office of the Joint Staff Secretary and the Joint Staff Support Services Office (JSSSO) and the Information Management Division, Office of the Director, Joint Staff; the General Officer Management Office, Headquarters, Department of the Army; the Senior Leader Management Branch, Headquarters Marine Corps; the Flag Officer Management and Distribution Office, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations; the Marine Corps History Division; the Air Force Historical Studies Office; and the Pentagon Library. Thanks also to Master

Sergeant Charles E. “Chuck” Burden (photographer for the Chairman’s office), Nancy L. Velez (Chief, JSSSO Distribution and Media Services), and Michael J. Vitancec (Deputy Chief, JSSSO Media Services).

My particular thanks go out to three individuals: Christopher D. Holmes, a staff historian at the Joint History and Research Office, who conducted important research in support of several revised or enhanced sections of the manuscript; Shawn H. Vreeland, the Joint History and Research Office’s editor, who reviewed draft manuscripts, offered advice on style and content, researched historic photographs, and coordinated the

overall production process; and Jamie Harvey, a designer at the Government Publishing Office, who created and laid out a more contemporary look for the publication. Without their contributions, this edition would not be possible. I would also like to thank the Chairmen and Vice Chairmen for their continued cooperation and support.

This volume is an official publication of the Office of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, but its contents are the sole responsibility of the Joint History Office and Research Office and do not represent the official position of the Chairman or the JCS.

David B. Crist, PhD

Senior Executive Service

Executive Director for Joint History



THE ROLE OF THE CHAIRMAN

The Role of the Chairman

The position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS) dates from 1949. While its roots trace to the experience of directing the United States' participation in World War II, the impetus for its creation derived from the problems encountered in attempting to create a unified defense organization after the war. In the seventy years since the swearing in of General Omar N. Bradley as the first Chairman on 16 August 1949, twenty officers have served in the position. Their influence and authority varied widely. Although General Bradley had limited statutory authority, he had considerable power because both Presidents whom he served valued his advice. Until the enactment of the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense (DOD) Reorganization Act in October 1986, Bradley's successors, too, found that their actual power derived more from their relationships with the nation's civilian leadership than from their legal authorities. The Goldwater-Nichols Act gave the Chairman far greater power than even the most influential Chairmen had previously exercised. However, in practice, the use of that authority continued to depend upon the Chairman's personality, his concept of his role, and his relationships with the President and Secretary of Defense.

World War II: Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief

While the position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs was not created until 1949, the JCS itself came into

existence during World War II. The United States entered the war without any high-level organization capable of shaping global strategy and directing operations. The JCS came into being to meet this need; its creation, however, was not the result of a specific decision or plan, nor was any thought initially given to the need for a presiding officer.

Late in December 1941, when President Franklin D. Roosevelt and British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill met with their military advisers in Washington to plan a coordinated effort against the Axis powers, the two leaders established the Combined Chiefs of Staff (CCS) to carry out the strategic direction of the Anglo-American war effort. British representation on the CCS consisted of the Chief of the Imperial General Staff, the First Sea Lord, and the Chief of the Air Staff. These officers comprised the Chiefs of Staff Committee, which had been meeting as a body for almost twenty years. Since the United States had no comparable group, the US officers whose positions and duties were closest to those of the members of the Chiefs of Staff Committee formed the US portion of the CCS. Chief of Staff General George C. Marshall represented the Army; Navy representation was shared between Chief of Naval Operations Admiral Harold R. Stark and Admiral Ernest J. King, Commander in Chief (CINC), US Fleet. General Henry H. Arnold represented the Army Air Forces but remained subordinate to General Marshall.¹

Though never formally designated by the President or any other authority, the US representatives on

the CCS became the Joint Chiefs of Staff. They held their first formal meeting as the JCS on 9 February 1942. Thereafter, the JCS assumed responsibility for the planning and strategic direction of the US war effort. A supporting organization and procedures were gradually developed to assist them in carrying out their responsibilities.

General Marshall saw the need for an impartial presiding officer, free of service responsibilities, to guide JCS deliberations and act as their spokesman with the President. Late in February he proposed that former Chief of Naval Operations Admiral William D. Leahy, then serving as ambassador to the French government at Vichy, become “a single Chief of Staff for the President to have over both Army and Navy.” Roosevelt resisted the idea, telling Marshall, “You are Chief of Staff.”²

In March, after Admiral Stark departed for a post in London, Admiral King became Chief of Naval Operations as well as CINC, US Fleet. Marshall became concerned that King would resent the Army having two representatives on the JCS to the Navy’s one. Again he urged the President to appoint a naval officer as chairman for the JCS. This time Roosevelt agreed. When Leahy was recalled to Washington for diplomatic consultation, Roosevelt asked him to serve as special military adviser and presiding officer of the JCS. Subsequently, Roosevelt decided upon the title “Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief of the Army and Navy of the United States.” Admiral Leahy reported for duty on 20 July 1942, and the President announced his appointment the next day.

Leahy later wrote that his most important function as Roosevelt’s Chief of Staff was maintaining daily liaison between the President and the JCS: “It was my job to pass on to the Joint Chiefs the basic thinking of the President on all war plans and strategy. In turn I brought back from the Joint Chiefs a consensus of their thinking.”³ To carry out his responsibilities, he maintained offices in the White House as well as the War Department Building and the Pentagon. Leahy and the JCS operated throughout the war without any formal

directive or terms of reference from the President. Roosevelt avoided issuing formal guidance in order to preserve the flexibility of the JCS and to extend their activities as needed.

Despite Leahy’s appointment, Marshall remained the President’s principal military adviser; his imprint was upon the Europe-first strategy and the decision to make a cross-Channel attack the supreme Anglo-American effort in 1944. Nevertheless, Leahy was an active participant in CCS debates on strategy. In November 1943, when the British proposed setting the stage for the cross-Channel attack by pressing the Italian offensive, attacking Aegean islands, bringing Turkey into the war, and supporting Balkan partisans, Leahy pointedly asked the Chief of the Imperial General Staff whether he believed that these conditions “would ever arise unless the Germans had collapsed beforehand.”⁴

Leahy has been characterized as “a handler of business” but “never the conscience of the JCS in the White House.” His seniority solved what might have been an awkward problem of precedence for other JCS members, and when chairing meetings of the CCS, he exercised “a sometimes surprising restraint upon other [US] members of the Committee.” Moreover, his reputation protected the President against accusations of undue influence on the direction of the war by civilian advisers. However, Roosevelt did not always take Leahy’s advice. At the 1945 Yalta Conference, for example, the President asked Leahy to attend all meetings on political issues. But, despite the Chief of Staff’s reservations about the agreement reached there, Roosevelt believed that no better arrangement was possible.⁵

Early in the presidency of Harry S. Truman, Leahy’s views on policy carried greater weight. His influence when the United States considered the terms for Japanese surrender in August 1945 contrasted with his lack of influence on Roosevelt at Yalta. Leahy’s view that Truman should agree to preserve Japan’s imperial institutions subject to the authority of the Supreme Commander Allied Powers prevailed over the advice of Secretary of State James F. Byrnes



Allied leaders at the Octagon Conference in Quebec City, Canada, September 1944. *Seated, left to right:* Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King, President Franklin D. Roosevelt, and British Prime Minister Winston S. Churchill. *Standing, left to right:* General Henry H. “Hap” Arnold, Chief of US Air Forces; Air Chief Marshal Sir Charles Portal, Chief of Air Staff; General Sir Alan Brooke, Chief of the Imperial General Staff; Admiral Ernest J. King, Chief of Naval Operations; Field Marshal Sir John Dill, Chief of Joint Staff Mission in Washington, DC; General George C. Marshall, US Army Chief of Staff; Sir Dudley Pound, Admiral of the Fleet and First Sea Lord; and Admiral William D. Leahy, Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief.

that the President should demand unconditional surrender without qualification.⁶

After the war Leahy sought to restrict the JCS role in foreign policy. Late in 1946 during the civil war in China between nationalists and communists, two JCS committees drafted a recommendation to support the nationalists “by all means short of actual armed intervention.” Leahy rejected the paper on the grounds that the JCS possessed “no authority or right” to communicate with their civilian superiors “on any subject that is not exclusively military in its character and purpose.”⁷

Leahy was less effective in asserting his views on budget priorities. He agreed with Churchill’s 1946 “iron curtain” address with its somber warning about Soviet hegemonic aims and Stalin’s contempt for military weakness. But Truman kept a tight ceiling on military spending. In October 1948, when the Service Chiefs

deadlocked over how to allocate the military’s \$14.4 billion budget, Leahy suggested simply distributing money among the services and telling them, “This is all the money you can have. Do the best you can with it.” The Service Chiefs refused, believing that they should establish priorities among missions rather than impose percentage cuts. When they could not agree about priorities, civilians made the final budget decisions.⁸ Thus, on issues affecting important service interests, Leahy had little influence.

Postwar Reorganization and a Temporary Appointment

Just as Admiral Leahy retained his position after the end of World War II, the JCS also continued without change in the early postwar years. Meanwhile, the question of the postwar organization of the armed forces became the subject of intense and sometimes

acrimonious debate. The Army sought a single department of defense with one chief of staff while the Navy wanted a loose confederation of services. The National Security Act of 1947, the so-called “unification” law, represented a compromise. In addition to creating a National Military Establishment under a Secretary of Defense who was granted limited powers, it gave legal sanction to the JCS and established the Air Force as a separate service. With respect to the Joint Chiefs, the act specified their responsibilities; it also authorized the Joint Staff and designated as JCS members the Army Chief of Staff, the Chief of Naval Operations, the Air Force Chief of Staff, and the Chief of Staff to the Commander in Chief “if there be one.” The qualifying language reflected an understanding between the President and congressional leaders that Admiral Leahy would continue to hold the office as long as Truman desired but that no successor would be appointed.⁹

The National Security Act entered into force on 26 July 1947, and President Truman named James V. Forrestal as the first Secretary of Defense. Forrestal expected to run a small coordinating, planning, and integrating office rather than a sizable operating one. But he soon found that repeated disagreements among the Joint Chiefs over roles and missions, allocation of funds, and basic strategy forced him to become “more of a commander than a coordinator.”¹⁰

To deal with this situation, Forrestal in the spring of 1948 asked General Omar Bradley, the Army Chief of Staff, to act as his “principal military adviser” in somewhat the same capacity in which Leahy served the President. But Bradley declined. When the JCS deadlocked over allocation of funds, Forrestal had to make budget decisions himself. Accordingly, in his first annual report he recommended designating a “responsible head” for the JCS, one to whom he and the President could look for the best staff assistance on those matters for which the JCS corporately were responsible.¹¹ Implementing that recommendation would require changing the National Security Act.

As a temporary expedient, Forrestal asked General Dwight D. Eisenhower, recently retired as Army Chief of Staff, to serve for a short period as presiding officer of the JCS. Eisenhower agreed, and on 11 February 1949, in anticipation of Leahy’s impending departure on 21 March, Truman announced Eisenhower’s temporary appointment as both principal military adviser and consultant to himself and Forrestal and as presiding officer of the JCS.

Between February and June Eisenhower presided over twenty-four JCS meetings. He proposed sets of force levels that were dubbed “Ike I” and “Ike II,” but the services were unable to bring their combined request within the budget limits that Eisenhower set. Then President Truman lowered the fiscal ceiling, making agreement even harder. Late in March Eisenhower became ill and thereafter played a much less active role. However, before relinquishing his duties in mid-July, he recommended restoring funds for strategic airpower because he believed that nuclear bombardment should be the linchpin of US military strategy.¹²

Creation of the Position of Chairman

Meanwhile, examination of a more permanent solution to management of the JCS proceeded. In February 1949 the Commission on the Organization of the Executive Branch of the Government, headed by former President Herbert Hoover, called for a JCS chairman appointed by the President, though not from among the Chiefs, to preside over JCS meetings. On 5 March 1949 President Truman called upon Congress to convert the National Military Establishment into an executive department called the Department of Defense. His proposal included granting the Secretary of Defense added authority and providing him with military and civilian staff assistance. In addition, Truman asked for a chairman of the JCS to take precedence over all other military officers, be the principal military adviser to the President and Secretary of Defense, and perform such other duties as the President or the Secretary might prescribe.¹³

Senator Millard E. Tydings (D, MD), Chairman of the Armed Services Committee, introduced a bill to implement the President's proposals. At the outset of the hearings on the bill, Secretary Forrestal stressed the need for someone to whom the President and the Secretary could look for "the organization and evaluation of military judgment." Since each of the Chiefs directed a particular service, the problems that were common to all must be organized and JCS deliberations focused by an officer "who has a full-time preoccupation with that duty." Appearing as a body, the Joint Chiefs supported creating the position but asked for a prohibition against the Chairman's exercising command over either JCS members or the services. They wanted to prevent having "a single chief of staff" and to ensure that the services retained control of their own forces. Further, they wished it clearly stated that the Chairman would serve as the principal military adviser to the President and the Secretary in his capacity as corporate spokesman of the Joint Chiefs and not as an individual.¹⁴

The Senate committee revised the bill to prohibit the Chairman from exercising command over the JCS or the services but left unchanged the provision naming him principal military adviser to the President and the Secretary. The Senate adopted this version. But in the House, Representative Carl Vinson (D, GA), Chairman of the Armed Services Committee, was sympathetic to Navy fears of centralization and worried that something akin to a Prussian general staff would dominate policymaking. Influenced by Vinson, the House proposed that the corporate Joint Chiefs, not the Chairman alone, should be military advisers to the President, the Secretary, and the National Security Council (NSC) and that the Chairman should not be a member of the JCS. Testifying on behalf of all the Chiefs, General Bradley opposed excluding the Chairman from JCS membership.¹⁵

A conference committee reconciled differences. To prevent the Chairman from becoming a de facto chief of staff over the services, House conferees insisted that the JCS as a body and not the Chairman alone be the principal military advisers to the President, the

Secretary, and the NSC. The final bill, which President Truman signed into law on 10 August 1949 as the National Security Act Amendments, reflected House concerns. It provided for a Chairman who would be presiding officer of the JCS but have no vote. The corporate JCS would be the principal military advisers to the President, the Secretary, and the NSC, with the Chairman to inform the Secretary of Defense—and the President when appropriate—of issues about which the Chiefs could not agree. As presiding officer, the Chairman would provide the agenda for JCS meetings and assist the Joint Chiefs "to prosecute their business as promptly as practicable." The Chairman's term was set at two years, with an additional two-year appointment possible; in time of war, however, there would be no limit upon the number of reappointments.¹⁶

Over the years, the prohibition against the Chairman's voting proved to have little meaning. In practice, Chairmen gave Secretaries their own opinions whenever the Joint Chiefs had diverging or "split" views. Of far greater consequence for the Chairman's role and impact was the fact that the Joint Chiefs as a body, rather than the Chairman, were to function as the principal military advisers.

The First Chairman

On 11 August 1949 President Truman nominated General Omar Bradley as Chairman. Senate confirmation followed quickly, and Bradley was sworn in as the first Chairman on 16 August. Almost immediately, he faced a major challenge to the role and authority of the Joint Chiefs. With increasing emphasis on nuclear bombardment as the linchpin of US military strategy in a conflict with the Soviet Union, Navy leaders feared that their service would have no place in the execution of national strategy. The Navy proposed to build a supercarrier, the USS *United States*, that could handle nuclear-capable aircraft and give its service a role in nuclear warfare. But Secretary of Defense Louis A. Johnson agreed with recommendations from the Army and Air Force Chiefs and on 23 April 1949 canceled construction of the planned supercarrier. Senior



Secretary of Defense Louis A. Johnson swears in General Omar N. Bradley as the first Chairman of the JCS, 16 August 1949.

naval officers countered by attacking the Air Force's B-36 bomber.

This "revolt of the admirals" prompted an investigation by the House Armed Services Committee. Navy witnesses castigated recent strategic and budget decisions, attributing them to misapplication of the JCS system and, by inference, challenging the entire unification effort. But in JCS discussions the Navy had been striving to gain a role in nuclear war plans even while Navy spokesmen publicly denigrated the effectiveness of strategic bombing. Navy officers criticized Air Force concepts and weapons but claimed that Navy men were the best judges of their own unique business.

When General Bradley testified before the Committee on 20 October, he spoke bluntly:

While listening to presentations by some Navy officers before the Joint Chiefs of Staff, I have heard high-ranking Navy men arrive at conclusions that showed they had no conception whatsoever of land operations. This may account for the fact that in joint

planning . . . Navy men frequently find their suggestions "outvoted" 2 to 1. This feeling may persist until more Navy men, through the education available under unification, have a broader understanding and perspective of war. . . .

Despite protestations to the contrary, I believe that the Navy has opposed unification from the beginning, and they have not in spirit as well as in deed accepted it completely to date.¹⁷

Bradley had promised to be an unbiased Chairman, but impartiality for him did not mean minimizing differences or seeking lowest-common-denominator consensus. In this dispute, the outcome of which he deemed vital to the success of unification, he delivered a straightforward assessment of who he thought was right and who was wrong.¹⁸ President Truman replaced the Chief of Naval Operations, and the House Armed Services Committee indicated its approval of the concept of unification and, by implication, the JCS. The controversy subsided.

In presiding over JCS meetings, Bradley acted with scrupulous neutrality. General Maxwell D. Taylor, who had occasionally attended meetings in his capacity as an Army deputy chief of staff, recalled that there were issues on which he could not tell Bradley's position: "He simply steered the debate and the argumentation." But Bradley influenced outcomes by other means. In 1951, for example, the Chiefs became deadlocked for months over an Air Force proposal for massive expansion to 140 wings. Bradley worked with Deputy Secretary of Defense Robert A. Lovett to make it clear that this scale of aircraft production would not cripple Army and Navy modernization. All of the Chiefs then accepted the 140-wing program.¹⁹

President Truman recognized his own limitations in national security affairs and relied heavily upon advisers of proven stature. Hence, as the ranking US military officer, Bradley played an important role in determining national strategy and in asserting US leadership of coalitions. In January 1952, for example, after the British had spent more than a year blocking appointment of a US officer as Supreme Allied Commander, Atlantic (SACLANT), Bradley warned them, "People have come to me with inquiries as to what would be done after NATO [the North Atlantic Treaty Organization] blows up in the spring. A reasonable segment of the country is talking about going back to isolationism."²⁰ His intervention helped bring about rapid appointment of an American admiral as SACLANT.

The Korean War was the greatest test of Bradley's impact as Chairman. He briefed the President frequently and accompanied the Secretary of Defense to NSC meetings. When General Marshall served as Secretary of Defense during 1950–1951, the fact that he and Bradley were of one mind about the conduct of the conflict increased Bradley's influence. In December 1950, after Chinese intervention in Korea, British Prime Minister Clement R. Attlee proposed that a committee be formed to direct the military response. Bradley observed tartly that "a war could not be run by a committee. . . . [I]f others did not like what was going on, they should say so and they would be given assistance in withdrawing."²¹ His view prevailed.

Bradley insisted that the Korean commitment be limited in size and scope because Western Europe was the main strategic arena and the Soviet Union the major adversary. In mid-January 1951, when it seemed possible that South Korea would be overrun, he opposed sending additional divisions there because "[t]here was already too much locked up there and the Far East was no place to fight a major war."²² At this critical juncture, the Chairman had to distill each service's assessment of its effectiveness and combine them in an overall strategic assessment. The Army emphasized its lack of readiness. The Air Force appraised matters largely in terms of strategic airpower. The Navy, confident of its superiority at sea, had an aggressive attitude. Bradley concluded that while the United States probably would not lose a world war that began in the next two years, "we would have a hell of a time winning it." Therefore, delaying a great power confrontation in Korea that might lead to a wider war worked in the Free World's favor.²³ When Truman dismissed General Douglas MacArthur for openly criticizing the limits placed upon his operations, Bradley proved invaluable to the President as a distinguished soldier who publicly rebutted MacArthur's argument that there was "no substitute for victory." Bradley's approach was to avoid appeasement or an all-out showdown by rearming, strengthening alliances, and pursuing limited objectives in Korea.²⁴

Bradley's imprint upon global strategy in 1950–1952 was as large as Marshall's had been during World War II. His impact, however, derived more from his own stature and reputation and the reliance on him of a President who had limited experience in national security matters than from his statutory position as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs. Bradley's tenure began the practice of the President and the Secretary of Defense looking to the Chairman as the spokesman for the JCS, and during the Korean War he established the precedent for the JCS Chairman's attendance at NSC meetings. His strong influence within the Truman administration did not, however, set a precedent for the Chairmen who followed him.

The Eisenhower Chairmen: Advocates and Exemplars

No President has equaled Dwight Eisenhower in his experience with military affairs and foreign policy. Consequently, the Chairmen who served under him had to establish their influence by different means than Bradley had done under Truman. Bradley served his final seven months under Eisenhower, who, inevitably, was less deferential to the Chairman's judgment than Truman had been. In late March 1953 Bradley argued strongly before the NSC against major budget reductions. His argument prevailed for the short term, but changes were in the offing.²⁵

Soon after assuming office, Eisenhower tried to strengthen the Chairman's position. On 30 April 1953 the President issued an executive order reorganizing the Defense Department. When Congress did not reject his plan during the sixty days allowed for its consideration, Reorganization Plan No. 6 took effect on 30 June. It gave the Chairman responsibility for managing the work of the Joint Staff and its director and made the selection of members of the Joint Staff subject to his approval. The President hoped that the latter step would ensure the selection of officers who could rise above service partisanship to focus on national planning and strategy.²⁶

So, too, in selecting Bradley's successors, President Eisenhower focused on their capacity to be exemplars of jointness, setting examples of broad-gauged judgment that he hoped would lead the services away from parochialism. Unsurprisingly, Eisenhower defined a broad-gauged officer as one who held the same views about policy and strategy that he did. A Chairman therefore had to be an advocate for the President. But, not infrequently, the Chairman's work as an advocate undercut his effectiveness as an exemplar of jointness. Chiefs who found their services assigned lower priority under Eisenhower's "New Look" with its emphasis on the primacy of nuclear weapons did not emulate the Chairman's example. There were recurring "splits," as JCS disagreements were termed, over

major issues. In these circumstances, Chairmen began bypassing the JCS forum and working out solutions with the Secretary of Defense.

Upon Bradley's retirement on 15 August 1953, Admiral Arthur W. Radford, USN, became Chairman. As CINCPAC, Radford had accompanied Eisenhower on a trip to Japan and Korea in December 1952 and had favorably impressed the President-elect. Radford's Pacific experience complemented Eisenhower's expertise in European matters. Yet he seemed a surprising choice. In 1949 during the "revolt of the admirals" Radford had testified before Congress that he believed a nuclear threat could not deter war and an atomic blitz could not win one. In 1953, however, he agreed with Eisenhower that planning for the long pull meant keeping military spending within strict limits. Radford therefore deemed it "obvious that the organization that would evolve would have to be heavy in air power (both Air Force and Navy) and that the other services . . . would have to adjust to organizations that could be fleshed out rapidly in case of emergency. . . . In short, after the deterrent forces were decided upon, almost every other activity had to give to a certain extent."²⁷ Thus, in a fairly quick transformation, Radford as Chairman became the leading military advocate of "massive retaliation."

Recurring disputes between the Army and the Air Force and between Army Chiefs of Staff and the Chairman marked Radford's tenure. Under Eisenhower's "New Look" program, the Army took the largest cuts and the Air Force the least. The sharpest JCS split occurred during 1956. Preparation of a Joint Strategic Objectives Plan (JSOP), JSOP-60, delineating requirements for 1960-1963, led to many disagreements. Radford concluded that the services' force recommendations were not attainable under any realistic budgetary assumptions. He drafted a proposal to reduce overseas Army forces to small nuclear-armed task forces and drastically pare tactical air as well as air- and sealift forces. General Taylor, now Army Chief of Staff, vehemently objected. Leaked to the press,



Admiral Arthur W. Radford emerges from the JCS area, 1954.

Radford's proposal drew such opposition that he did not pursue it. Instead, the Chairman took another path to attain part of his goal. In 1957, when the Chiefs again deadlocked over force levels, Admiral Radford sent Secretary of Defense Charles E. Wilson his own recommendations for less dramatic reductions. Wilson endorsed the Chairman's proposals, and the President approved them, thereby underscoring the civilian leadership's acceptance of the Chairman as principal military adviser in the area of force structure.²⁸

In dealing with foreign crises, however, the President often did not accept Radford's advice. In 1954, for example, when the French faced defeat in Southeast Asia, the Chairman recommended US air strikes against the Viet Minh forces encircling Dien Bien Phu. His recommendation did not, however, have the support of the Service Chiefs, who either disagreed or attached major conditions to any intervention. Eisenhower insisted upon, among other things, congressional approval and participation by major US allies. When these conditions were not met, he decided against intervention.

Then, early in 1955, when the Chinese communists threatened to attack the "offshore islands" of Quemoy and Matsu and then to invade Taiwan, Eisenhower again did not follow Radford's advice. The Chairman appeared almost eager for a fight. Convinced that the communists would have the worst of it, he outlined to the NSC his own plan for anticipating an imminent attack on the offshore islands by dropping atomic weapons on mainland airfields and fuel storage sites. If the communists responded to what Radford characterized as "limited" US attacks by widening hostilities beyond the Taiwan area, broader US air and naval action would be necessary. In sum, communist preparations to invade Quemoy and Matsu would provide the pretext for attacking China. The Secretary of State voiced considerable concern about the political repercussions of using atomic weapons. Believing, correctly, that additional air and naval deployments would be enough to deter a communist attack, President Eisenhower rejected Radford's approach.

Again, in 1956, after Egypt's President Gamal Abdel Nasser nationalized the Suez Canal Company, Eisenhower did not take Radford's advice, although this time the Chairman had the support of the Service Chiefs. Radford favored military action to retake the canal on grounds that Nasser was "trying to be another Hitler." The President, however, saw no legal, moral, or strategic justification for military action. He strongly opposed the Anglo-French invasion of Egypt and pressured the British and the French to halt and then withdraw. In the aftermath, Radford argued that, with their move into Syria, the Soviets "were likely to encourage the Syrians to attack Israel." Eisenhower responded more presciently that he expected the Soviets to "play their game short of anything which would induce the United States to declare war on them."²⁹

Clearly, the President distinguished between Admiral Radford as an advocate of the "New Look," in which capacity he met Eisenhower's needs, and as an adviser during crises, where he was too aggressive for the President. Clearly, too, in his conception of the



General Nathan F. Twining with his JCS colleagues, 1957. *Left to right:* General Thomas D. White, Chief of Staff, USAF; General Maxwell D. Taylor, Chief of Staff, USA; General Twining; Admiral Arleigh A. Burke, Chief of Naval Operations; and General Randolph McC. Pate, Commandant, USMC.

Chairman's functions, Eisenhower considered the former role to be much more important. Radford retired in mid-August 1957. Two years later, while his successor was recuperating from surgery, Eisenhower brought Radford back as a civilian consultant.³⁰

General Nathan F. Twining, USAF, who succeeded Radford as Chairman on 15 August 1957, was also a "New Look" advocate but did not arouse such strong opposition from the Service Chiefs or offer such bellicose advice during crises. During Twining's tenure, the Chairman acquired new statutory authority, which, however, was more apparent than real. On 3 April 1958 the President sent Congress proposals for reorganizing the Defense Department. "Separate ground, sea, and air warfare is gone forever," he said; "strategic and tactical planning must be completely unified." He called for organizing all combat forces into unified commands, "singly led and prepared to fight as one, regardless of Service," and for clear command

channels to these commands. Eisenhower judged the JCS concept "essentially sound" and wanted no changes in JCS composition or functions. He did ask that the statutory limit on the Joint Staff's size—210 personnel—be removed and that the Chairman be given authority to assign duties to the Joint Staff and, with the Secretary of Defense's approval, to select the Director of the Joint Staff. He also asked for elimination of the prohibition against the Chairman's voting.³¹

Testifying in support of the President's proposals, General Twining asked the members of the House Armed Services Committee, "Did any of you ever try to manage an activity without having the authority to assign work to it?" Under current law, Twining said, he would have to call a meeting of the Chiefs every time the Secretary asked him to look into a matter. Technically, this was true but in practice, a Chairman often would take the initiative in assigning work to the Joint Staff and later secure the Service Chiefs'

approval. Moreover, Twining testified, since the Director acted as “a sort of chief of staff” to the Chairman, the two men needed to have harmonious relations. Twining dismissed as meaningless the Chairman’s acquiring a vote: “Every knowledgeable person is aware that we do not vote in Joint Chiefs of Staff deliberation. If we did, the majority view could stifle any minority dissenting view. Therefore, we do not vote and we do not intend to start voting.”³² While it was true that the JCS did not formally vote, all the Chiefs nevertheless carefully tallied which positions garnered the most support.³³

Congress approved the President’s proposals, and the DOD Reorganization Act entered into force on 6 August 1958. It authorized the Joint Staff—raised to four hundred officers—to perform such duties as the Chairman prescribed, allowed the Chairman “in consultation with the Joint Chiefs of Staff” to select the Director, and removed the restriction against the Chairman’s voting. The impact of these changes, however, proved less than expected. The Chairman’s main problem lay not in assigning tasks but in bringing issues to decision; a service’s objections still could cause indefinite delays. The more consequential reform was that making the operational chain of command run from the President and Secretary of Defense directly to the unified and specified commanders rather than through the military departments. As the result of this change, the JCS and the Joint Staff began acting as the military staff to the Secretary in his direction of the unified and specified commands. Ties between the Chairman and the commanders of the unified and specified commands grew steadily stronger.³⁴

In some respects, General Twining proved more useful to the President than Admiral Radford had been. Late in 1957 the launching of the Soviet satellite *Sputnik* aroused fears that the Soviet Union was winning the race to deploy intercontinental ballistic missiles. For the first time, Eisenhower faced widespread criticism on a military issue. Members of Congress and some senior Air Force officers lobbied for a huge crash

program to close the alleged “missile gap.” The President thought that this was wasteful and unnecessary. Twining agreed with Eisenhower, who needed support from an Air Force general to hold down defense spending. Similarly, during the 1959 Berlin confrontation with the Soviets, Twining distanced himself from the Service Chiefs and endorsed Eisenhower’s judgment that a major mobilization was unnecessary.

As JCS presiding officer, Twining handled interservice budget disputes in a manner that was assertive but less abrasive than that of his predecessor. Late in 1959, after the JCS had discussed force levels for two weeks without reaching agreement, the Chairman forced the pace by writing to the Service Chiefs:

I believe that the Secretary has provided . . . adequate information for us to proceed. I intend that we proceed expeditiously now; failing that, I can assure you that the Joint Chiefs of Staff, as a corporate body, will not be in a very strong position to comment on the Secretary’s final action, having failed to provide the Secretary with advice or assistance in his deliberations leading to final action. He has requested this of us, and has given us every reasonable opportunity to furnish him sound military advice in support of a military budget that could be subjected to drastic curtailments in a period of financial stringency.³⁵

As a result, the JCS reached agreement on major issues several days later.

In one important area, however, neither Radford nor Twining fulfilled Eisenhower’s hopes: neither Chairman could lead the Service Chiefs to focus on the broader aspects of their jobs rather than narrow service interests. Early in his tenure Radford had realized that the President’s expectations would not be met. He found the Service Chiefs unwilling to delegate the management of their services to their vice chiefs so that they could concentrate on their national planning responsibilities, which, by default, gravitated to the



General Lyman L. Lemnitzer with his JCS colleagues, 1961. *Left to right:* Admiral George W. Anderson, Jr., Chief of Naval Operations; General George H. Decker, Chief of Staff, USA; General Lemnitzer; General Curtis E. LeMay, Chief of Staff, USAF; and General David M. Shoup, Commandant, USMC.

Chairman.³⁶ Eisenhower, too, reached the conclusion that while Radford and Twining had risen to be broad-gauged Chairmen, the Service Chiefs remained mired in service parochialism. In July 1959 the President complained that he could not “figure out what is causing the trouble in the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The organization seems to be failing to do its job.”³⁷ All the services laid claim to an intermediate-range ballistic missile, while the Army and the Air Force quarreled over responsibility for surface-to-air missiles as well as the place of Army aviation.

An August 1960 White House meeting to deal with strategic nuclear targeting and planning showed how deep the divisions ran. The Chief of Naval Operations, Admiral Arleigh A. Burke, proposed that the new Single Integrated Operational Plan (SIOP) be prepared strictly on a trial basis. Twining countered that “the crux of the problem is as it has been for nearly twenty years, that the Navy is completely opposed to serving under a single commander. . . . General Twining said he would have to speak frankly and say that if it were announced that this effort were a trial effort, the Navy would sabotage it.” Twining felt that he confronted roughly the same challenge that Bradley had faced eleven years earlier. The Navy’s objections to a detailed SIOP prepared by a Joint Strategic Target Planning Staff failed because Twining and Secretary of Defense Thomas S. Gates worked out a solution which fit the President’s

objectives.³⁸ In this case, as throughout the Eisenhower presidency, the Chairman’s effectiveness derived from his identification with the policies of his civilian superiors, not from his ability to elicit cooperation among the services.

In making his last appointment as Chairman, Eisenhower chose Army Chief of Staff General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, who, in the President’s judgment, had been less parochial than his two predecessors in that post. Lemnitzer became Chairman on 1 October 1960. His association with Eisenhower dated to the 1942 North African operation, and he and the President easily adjusted to each other. Less than four months later, however, Lemnitzer found himself working in a completely different environment.

The 1960s: Civilian Encroachment

In 1961 President John F. Kennedy replaced the Eisenhower administration’s strategy of relying on massive nuclear retaliation with the strategy of flexible response, particularly emphasizing counterinsurgency capabilities. Kennedy also dismantled much of the NSC’s formal decision-making apparatus, depending more upon improvisation and informality. Accustomed to working through established mechanisms, Lemnitzer did not adjust quickly.

Poor communication between the President and the Chiefs contributed to the Bay of Pigs disaster in



President John F. Kennedy meets with the Joint Chiefs on 27 May 1961. *Seated, left to right:* General Curtis E. LeMay, Chief of Staff, USAF; General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, Chairman, JCS; President Kennedy; and General David M. Shoup, Commandant, USMC. *Standing, left to right:* General George H. Decker, Chief of Staff, USA, and Arleigh A. Burke, Chief of Naval Operations. Courtesy of John F. Kennedy Library

April 1961. The Central Intelligence Agency had organized, trained, and equipped a group of anti-communist exiles to invade Cuba. After the JCS reviewed the invasion plans, the President made important changes without consulting the Chiefs. The invasion failed. Lemnitzer had not taken into account Kennedy's style, in which decisions were subject to change up until the moment of execution. Unfamiliar with the restrained language of JCS memorandums, Kennedy felt that the Chiefs had not been clear enough in expressing their reservations about the invasion plans. On both sides there was a residue of bitterness. Lemnitzer's standing at the White House dropped sharply. Further eroding the Chairman's influence, President Kennedy recalled General Maxwell Taylor to serve in the White House as Military Representative of the President to carry out an "advisory function in the fields of intelligence and of Cold War planning, with particular attention to Berlin and Southeast Asia."³⁹

To set out exactly what he expected of the JCS, Kennedy issued National Security Action Memorandum (NSAM) 55 on 28 June 1961. In it he stated that he regarded the Chiefs in their capacity as his principal military advisers as responsible for both initiating advice

to him and responding to requests. He wanted to receive their views "direct and unfiltered." While he looked to the Chiefs to present the military factors "without reserve or hesitation," he also expected them to be "more than military men" and to help fit military requirements into the overall context of any situation.⁴⁰

Although Taylor was not interposed between the President and the Chiefs, his hand was evident in some matters that normally would have fallen under the Chairman's purview. In the autumn of 1961 Taylor made a fact-finding tour of South Vietnam and recommended major increases in US assistance there, which the President approved. At the height of the Berlin confrontation, Taylor drafted, and Kennedy signed, a paper that asked the Chiefs what sending six more divisions to Europe would accomplish. Their replies revealed a previously hidden split. Lemnitzer emphasized the advantages of a major non-nuclear reinforcement; the Navy, Air Force, and Marine Chiefs disagreed. Taylor then participated in discussions with the JCS that led to a decision for moderate deployments.⁴¹

Lemnitzer's influence also was increasingly circumscribed by the managerial innovations of Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara. Civilian

systems analysts closely scrutinized every aspect of strategy and force planning. While Secretary Gates had confined himself to working out the concept of the SIOF, McNamara set about matching types of nuclear weapons with types of targets. McNamara's Draft Presidential Memorandums (DPMs), containing force recommendations buttressed by elaborate supporting rationales, grew in number from two in 1961 to sixteen by 1968. In contrast, the vehicle for the Joint Chiefs' recommendations, the JSOP, remained a very imperfect instrument. Preparation of JSOP-67's force tables was suspended amid interservice disputes five months after it had begun in September 1961. In June 1962 Lemnitzer suggested a compromise, but it failed to win acceptance. Two months later he circulated another set of compromises and this time won JCS approval. By then, however, McNamara had circulated his own Five-Year Program. Moreover, JSOP-67's force tables were neither arranged according to the Office of the Secretary of Defense's (OSD's) new "program package" format nor accompanied by supporting rationales.⁴² Since JSOP-67 did not speak the Secretary's language, it had no noticeable impact. Lemnitzer sought a partial remedy by creating the Chairman's Special Studies Group, which came to play a significant role in defining JCS positions but was less successful in winning OSD's approval of them.

Lemnitzer put a premium on experience and expertise. His difficulty in working with those members of the administration whom he considered ignorant as well as arrogant reduced his effectiveness both as JCS spokesman to the President and the Secretary and as the President's representative to the Chiefs. President Kennedy did not appoint him to a second term as Chairman, instead nominating him to be Supreme Allied Commander, Europe. Lemnitzer's two-year term as Chairman ended on 30 September 1962. Apparently fearing further civilian encroachment on what he regarded as JCS functions, he made a public plea that the JCS system not be changed. He contended that disagreement among the Chiefs was a strength

because it provided civilian authorities with reasoned alternatives on complex military issues.⁴³

On 1 October 1962 General Taylor moved from the White House to the chairmanship. In 1959 Taylor had criticized the JCS system and called for replacing it with a single chief of staff plus an advisory system for policy matters. During the 1962 hearings on his nomination, however, he assured senators that he returned not as a crusader for change but as someone who wanted to see how the current system would work with a new team in a new atmosphere. As Army Chief of Staff, Taylor had often crossed swords with Admiral Radford, objecting to Radford's role as an advocate for administration policies. Here, too, he changed his mind. As he wrote in his memoir:

With the opportunity to observe the problems of the President at closer range, I have come to understand the importance of an intimate, easy relationship, born of friendship and mutual regard, between the President and the Chiefs. It is particularly important in the case of the Chairman, who works more closely with the President and the Secretary of Defense than do the Service Chiefs. The Chairman should be a true believer in the foreign policy and military strategy of the administration which he serves or, at least, feel that he and his colleagues are assured an attentive hearing on those matters for which the Joint Chiefs of Staff have a responsibility.

Put another way, Taylor had objected to what Radford was advocating, not to the fact of advocacy. He also had resented what he felt were Radford's attempts to impose consensus upon the Chiefs or at least attain it by compromise. Taylor told McNamara that dissents would be reported forthrightly, and the Secretary assured him that the Chiefs would always have their "day in court."⁴⁴

When the Cuban missile crisis erupted two weeks after Taylor took office, the Executive Committee of the



General Maxwell D. Taylor and Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara in the National Military Command Center, 1963.

NSC (EXCOMM) became the main forum for debate and decision. As a member of the EXCOMM, Taylor presented the corporate JCS views in its meetings. Since the EXCOMM spent more time discussing diplomatic solutions than military plans, he listened far more than he spoke. But the Chairman's critical function, as the President saw it, was ensuring that the Service Chiefs faithfully carried out Kennedy's decisions. Taylor told them that the President, after rejecting their recommendation for a surprise air attack in favor of a quarantine, had said, "I know that you and your colleagues are unhappy with the decision, but I trust that you will support me in this decision," and that the Chairman had "assured him that we were against the decision but would back him completely." After the crisis ended, Kennedy privately expressed a "forceful . . . lack of admiration" for the Service Chiefs but called Taylor "absolutely first class."⁴⁵

General Taylor's role during the missile crisis—a corporate spokesman advocating steps that civilian authorities rejected—proved to be an anomaly. Rather, Taylor saw himself principally as the agent of his civilian superiors, supporting their policies and working to garner JCS support for them. His role during arms

control discussions offers the best example. The JCS consistently opposed a treaty with the Soviet Union banning nuclear tests in the atmosphere, in outer space, and under water. On 16 July 1963, just after US negotiators arrived in Moscow, the Chiefs approved but did not forward to Secretary McNamara a statement that the proposed treaty contained such significant military disadvantages that only overriding nonmilitary considerations could render it in the national interest. Eight days later, after a treaty had been initialed, Kennedy asked the Chiefs to "base their position on the broadest political considerations." Taylor led the way in doing so. He drafted a statement wherein the JCS would endorse a treaty, subject to important safeguards, and then persuaded the Service Chiefs to agree.⁴⁶

Unlike his immediate predecessor, Taylor admired Secretary McNamara and saw much merit in his methods. Accordingly, in 1963 the Chairman insisted that JSOP-68 contain supporting rationales comparable to those in the Draft Presidential Memorandums. Then, in 1964 JSOP-69 added "situational analyses" using war-gaming techniques to estimate requirements. But the services split over force recommendations and added analyses swelled the JSOP to

daunting size. Thus, despite Taylor's efforts, the JSOP still had only marginal influence.

When the Secretary employed an index of combat effectiveness to compare the conventional capabilities of NATO with those of the Warsaw Pact, Taylor pointed out that the mathematical calculations underpinning McNamara's DPMs had their limits. The Secretary had extrapolated that Western Europe could be defended without resorting to nuclear weapons. The Chairman commented, "If as most soldiers believe, 'in war the moral is to the physical as three is to one,' only about a fourth of the determinants of victory are susceptible to the coefficient approach and they are variables undergoing constant change."⁴⁷ But McNamara made only modest revisions to his DPMs, and by 1964 OSD had supplanted the JCS and the services as the shaper of nuclear and conventional force structure.

During the spring of 1964, the planning of an air campaign against North Vietnam put Taylor in an uncomfortable position. He tried to reconcile the civilians' attraction to the application of graduated pressure, more deterrent than destructive at the outset, with the Service Chiefs' conviction that a swift, hard blow was best. Some Service Chiefs saw Taylor as more an adversary than a colleague, suspecting him of misrepresenting or at least toning down their criticism of civilian strategy. Taylor proposed attacking "some significant part of the military target system in North Vietnam." Before the issue was resolved, however, President Lyndon B. Johnson sent Taylor to Saigon as the US Ambassador, in the belief that Taylor's reputation would prevent Vietnam from becoming a partisan issue during the election campaign.⁴⁸ Evidently, Taylor's civilian superiors valued him less for his advice than for the credibility that his presence gave to their policies. Whereas Radford had been an advocate of the "New Look" but differed with Eisenhower on other points, Taylor acted as the advocate for two Presidents across a broad spectrum of issues.

By the time that General Earle G. Wheeler, USA, became Chairman on 3 July 1964, a tour as Chairman,

with its frequent dealings with senior officials, gave the officer who held that position a unique store of knowledge and a set of relationships that no Service Chief could equal. For almost six years the operational chain of command had run from the Secretary directly to the unified and specified commanders. Moreover, the Service Chiefs and Service Secretaries had largely ceased acting as "executive agents" for the JCS and the Secretary of Defense. Now the stream of information from the field came directly to the Chairman. General Wheeler's file for one month of Vietnam message traffic sometimes exceeded General Bradley's file of messages between Washington and Tokyo during the entire first year of the Korean War. Over time, the change in contact with field commanders had brought about a significant power shift. No longer could a Service Chief influence the outcome of JCS discussions to the extent that General J. Lawton Collins had during 1950–1952, when, as Army Chief of Staff, he had acted as executive agent for the JCS in the conduct of the Korean War. What the services lost, the Secretary of Defense and the Chairman gained. If the Chiefs were to stay abreast of developments, the Chairman had to keep them informed. In his dealings with the Chiefs, the Chairman had been strengthened.

Despite this accretion of power, Wheeler, in contrast to Taylor, valued JCS collegiality and worked to hold the Service Chiefs' confidence by keeping them fully informed about what transpired at high-level meetings. He saw himself as a corporate spokesman, charged with persuading civilians to accept military advice. Wheeler also differed with the Taylor approach to splits. By 1965, after there had been a major turnover in JCS membership, the Chairman and the Chiefs decided that their advice might carry greater weight with the Secretary of Defense and the President if it were an agreed position. Accordingly, they began a conscious effort to resolve disagreements rather than sending them to the Secretary for decision; the number of JCS splits dropped sharply. Unanimity did not, however, bring a noticeable increase in JCS influence, and Wheeler became

increasingly frustrated and disappointed with his lack of influence with his superiors.⁴⁹

To outsiders, General Wheeler seemed a member of the Johnson administration's inner circle. Like President Kennedy, Johnson preferred informal advisory groups to the formal NSC system. As US involvement in Vietnam grew, General Wheeler went more and more frequently to the White House. He was included in the small group that advised the President on key decisions in the war, and from October 1967 he regularly attended the President's Tuesday lunch meetings of senior officials at the White House, where important policy issues were discussed. He consulted the Chiefs before meetings with the President and reported to them "practically verbatim" what had occurred. Therefore, according to Wheeler, the Chiefs were not unhappy with this procedure and were satisfied to rely on him as their representative to the President.⁵⁰ But Wheeler's access did not equate to influence. Working against him were Secretary McNamara's assertiveness and self-confidence and the trust that the President placed in the Secretary.

The conduct of the war in Southeast Asia was the major issue of contention between the JCS and the civilian leadership. In late 1964 Wheeler united the Chiefs in recommending a hard, swift blow against North Vietnam with air strikes against ninety-four targets in about one month. On 1 December 1964 he presented the JCS case at the White House. Johnson, however, followed McNamara's prescription for the application of graduated pressure through Operation ROLLING THUNDER. As a result, some of the targets were not struck until 1966 or 1967; a few still remained untouched when ROLLING THUNDER ended in October 1968. During the spring and summer of 1965, another difference arose over the introduction of US ground combat troops. "I have a very definite limitation on commitment in mind," McNamara told the President, "and I don't think the Chiefs do. In fact, I know they don't." Although the buildup reached 549,500 by 1968, it was smaller in size and slower-paced than the military wished.⁵¹

Increasingly, Wheeler found himself acting as the implementer of civilian decisions that he did not support. Johnson characterized him as "a good soldier," who would "follow [his] Commander in Chief. . . . He is loyal to McNamara and me—but has convictions." Continually carrying out decisions with which he disagreed undermined Wheeler's standing with the Secretary as an advocate of stronger measures. In December 1965, for example, civilian leaders debated whether to suspend bombing of North Vietnam to test the chance of entering negotiations with Hanoi. When the President asked McNamara, "Is this what you want to explore with the Chiefs?" the Secretary replied, "The Chiefs will be totally opposed. . . . We decide what we want and impose it on them." In August 1967, as popular opposition to the war mounted and McNamara recommended curtailing the bombing, Wheeler testified before the Senate Armed Services Committee. He argued against scaling back the bombing on grounds that "the air campaign is going well . . . achieving its objectives,"⁵² but his claim undercut the Chiefs' argument for intensifying ROLLING THUNDER.

The 1968 JCS debate over appointing a "single manager" for tactical air assets in South Vietnam's I Corps Tactical Zone—among the most acrimonious of Wheeler's tenure—overtaxed the Chairman's ability to maintain collegiality and achieve corporate consensus. The field commander, General William C. Westmoreland, USA, wished his Air Force deputy to have operational control over all Air Force and Marine fixed-wing aircraft there. Not only did the Commandant of the Marine Corps vehemently and repeatedly object to such a move, but the Army and Navy Chiefs also opposed Westmoreland's proposal. Wheeler recommended supporting Westmoreland because it would be "militarily unsound" to dictate to a senior field commander how his forces should be organized and commanded but also advised considering the single manager an "expedient" due for review when the tactical emergency ended. The Deputy Secretary of Defense approved Wheeler's compromise, but the Marines



President Lyndon B. Johnson meeting with the JCS around a picnic table at the LBJ Ranch, near Stonewall, Texas, 22 December 1964. *Clockwise from President Johnson:* Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara; Major General Chester V. Clifton, Jr., USA; General Curtis E. LeMay, USAF; General Earle G. Wheeler, Chairman of the JCS; Deputy Secretary of Defense Cyrus R. Vance; General Harold K. Johnson, USA; Admiral David L. McDonald, USN; and General Wallace M. Greene, Jr., USMC. Courtesy of LBJ Presidential Library

continued to object and, through local arrangements, regained practical control of their aviation assets.⁵³ Thus, the Chairman's attempt to maintain collegiality failed, and his solution was thwarted in the field.

When the shock of the 1968 Tet offensive increased domestic opposition to the war, Wheeler remained committed to an independent, noncommunist South Vietnam. He recommended large-scale mobilization, rebuilding the strategic reserve, sizable reinforcement of South Vietnam, and intensified bombing of the North. Instead, the President approved a small reserve callup, a modest deployment to Vietnam, and a major cutback of bombing. As he prepared to announce decisions that went against JCS advice, Johnson sought to minimize the differences, and Wheeler went along:

President Johnson: "With the exception of a few bombing targets, General Wheeler, General Westmoreland, Secretary McNamara, Secretary Clifford and State are in general agreement about the conduct of the war?"

GEN Wheeler: "Yes."⁵⁴

Despite his differences with Wheeler, Johnson requested special legislation to extend the Chairman's tenure, and in June 1968 Wheeler was extended for a year beyond the statutory four-year limit of his term.⁵⁵ Wheeler now saw his task as opposing those civilians who wanted to withdraw quickly from Vietnam and accept defeat. He worked with field commanders to paint a picture of battlefield success. By doing so, however, he paved the way for a total bombing halt leading to peace talks, which he believed had no chance of success.

When Richard M. Nixon became President in January 1969, he reinstated a structured NSC apparatus. General Wheeler represented the JCS at NSC meetings and was a member of the Washington Special Actions Group (WSAG), the administration's crisis management body. In contrast to McNamara's centralization of control, Nixon's Secretary of Defense, Melvin R. Laird, returned some functions to the services and

appeared receptive to JCS advice. Laird admired Wheeler's emphasis on collegiality, which meshed with the Secretary's own approach, and later rated Wheeler as one of the strongest Chairmen in his public experience. At Secretary Laird's urging, Nixon obtained another extension to Wheeler's tenure, giving him an unprecedented sixth year.⁵⁶ But the Chairman's influence remained marginal. Despite his participation in the administration's senior groups, Wheeler was not a member of the President's inner circle of advisers, and his views on the prosecution of the war were at odds with the administration's.

The Chiefs had endorsed a bombing halt on the understanding that bombing would resume if the communists failed to show restraint. When the communists launched a new round of attacks early in 1969, Wheeler recommended an intensive, sustained air campaign against North Vietnam. Instead, Nixon ordered unannounced bombing of enemy sanctuaries in Cambodia. Determined to Vietnamize the war through phased US withdrawals, the President directed larger and faster pullouts than the Chiefs advised. Nonetheless, early in 1970 Wheeler testified before Congress that Vietnamization had "gone well. . . . If we proceed patiently . . . we will, eventually, achieve our objectives in Southeast Asia."⁵⁷ His recommendations rejected by both the Johnson and Nixon administrations, Wheeler was worn down by the constant tension between loyalty and conviction. He greeted his successor in the spring of 1970 with the words, "You'll never survive!"⁵⁸

Nixon's National Security Adviser, Dr. Henry A. Kissinger, later offered a perceptive analysis of Wheeler's dilemma in his final year:

He believed, rightly, that military advice had not been taken seriously enough in the Pentagon of the Sixties, but when the time came to present an alternative he offered no more than marginal adjustments of the status quo. He prized his direct access to the new President, but he rarely used it. . . .

High military officers must always strike a balance between their convictions and their knowledge that to be effective they must survive to fight another day. Their innate awe of the Commander-in-Chief tempts them to find a military reason for what they consider barely tolerable. . . . They rarely challenge the Commander-in-Chief; they seek for excuses to support, not to oppose him. In this manner Wheeler had participated in a series of decisions any one of which he was able to defend, but the cumulative impact of which he could not really justify to himself.⁵⁹

The 1970s: Dealing with the Impact of Vietnam

Admiral Thomas H. Moorer, who became Chairman on 2 July 1970, had been Chief of Naval Operations during the last three years of Wheeler's chairmanship and thus had firsthand knowledge of the operation of the JCS system during some of the most difficult years of his predecessor's tenure. At his nomination hearing Moorer gave his views on the Chairman's role within the corporate system. He testified that while the Chairman should not hesitate to express his own opinions on issues before the Chiefs, he must prepare the agenda and manage the Joint Staff in a way that encouraged full consideration of opposing points of view. The "melding of different service views into strategic guidance and policy" were, he declared, "not evils to be abolished but . . . healthy values to be preserved."⁶⁰ In times of crisis, however, Moorer frequently exercised his authority in a manner quite different from the approach that he had espoused before his confirmation.

Moorer was not willing to confine himself to the role of corporate spokesman. Selected as Chairman on Secretary Laird's recommendation, he developed a close working relationship with Dr. Kissinger. This, together with the confidence placed in him by the Secretary, allowed Moorer to exert considerable control over operational matters. Admiral Moorer sometimes



President Richard M. Nixon and Admiral Thomas H. Moorer, the Chief of Naval Operations, watch a seapower demonstration from the bridge of the attack aircraft carrier USS *Saratoga* on 17 May 1969.

acted on behalf of the JCS, informing the Service Chiefs only afterward—if at all. During the March 1971 Lam Son 719 operation into Laos, the spring 1972 invasion of South Vietnam, and the October 1973 Arab-Israeli War, the National Command Authorities (NCA) and the NSC were in direct telephone contact with the Chairman several times a day to get the latest operational information and to relay directions, which Moorer carried out without informing the Chiefs in advance. It was, he said, “the only practical way” to proceed when dealing “in real time.”⁶¹

During most of his first term Moorer, like Wheeler, frequently found himself at odds with the administration’s approach to the conduct of the Vietnam War. But by 1972 President Nixon was ready to use unprecedented military pressure against North Vietnam as Moorer and the Chiefs had long advocated. The Chairman was instrumental in the implementation of this new approach. On a number of occasions he deflected the President’s demands to deploy more B-52s and hit more targets than Moorer thought necessary. Moreover, during North Vietnam’s spring 1972 offensive and the B-52 bombing of Hanoi and Haiphong in

December 1972, Moorer was in direct contact with the senior air commander in Vietnam about operational procedures and decisions.

Moorer repeatedly expressed his concerns about administration and congressional reductions in JCS recommendations for future conventional force structure. He believed that, in the post-Vietnam era, air and sea capabilities had to be the primary means of projecting US power and persuaded the President to accept his views on the need for a balanced conventional force structure. In September 1970, when the White House proposed keeping the Army at 16 $\frac{1}{3}$ divisions but cutting tactical air, antisubmarine warfare, and amphibious forces, the Chairman advised that an undesirable force mix would result because the Army required tactical air support and protected sea lanes for resupply. As a result, the proposed strength of the Army shrank to 13 $\frac{1}{3}$ divisions.⁶²

During the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT) in the spring of 1972, Moorer played a somewhat anomalous role, using his influence with the Chiefs to win their support for a presidential position which he had previously opposed. Knowing that the President intended to

agree to terms which ran counter to JCS views, Kissinger was nevertheless confident that he could “deliver the Joint Chiefs” because he had “worked on Moorer all week.” When the JCS balked at the terms that Nixon and Kissinger had negotiated in Moscow, the President and his National Security Adviser relayed to Moorer their “grievous distress” over JCS opposition. The Chairman told the Chiefs that the choice lay between saying no and saying that compromise was better than no treaty at all. The Chiefs agreed to “acquiesce” and then, under presidential prodding, declared themselves “in accord.”⁶³ Apparently won over by Kissinger, Moorer persuaded the Chiefs to agree to terms they had initially opposed. The JCS had wanted equality in offensive launchers but accepted Soviet superiority in launchers because of the offsetting US lead in warheads.

Not only did the Chairman’s influence increase during Moorer’s tenure, but administrative action also strengthened his position within the corporate JCS. In December 1971 Secretary Laird revised the World-Wide Military Command and Control System so that the channel of communications for execution of the SIOP and other time-sensitive operations ran from the NCA through the Chairman representing the Chiefs—rather than through the corporate JCS—to the executing commanders. But at the same time that the power of the chairmanship had been enhanced, there was widespread disillusionment with the military.

Moorer’s successor, General George S. Brown, USAF, came to the position well-versed in its political dimensions and its responsibilities. He was the first Chairman whose service had prepared him for the job by arranging assignments as Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, a position in which he served both Gates and McNamara, and as Assistant to the Chairman under General Wheeler. Brown functioned well within the JCS system. He emphasized collegiality in working with the Service Chiefs and kept himself unusually well-informed about everything being done within the Joint Staff by meeting almost daily with the directorate heads and usually having lunch with the Director.

But General Brown served during a particularly difficult period for the United States and the JCS. Five weeks after he became Chairman on 1 July 1974, President Nixon resigned and Gerald R. Ford, Jr., became President. Nine months later, South Vietnam surrendered to North Vietnam, marking the failure of the twenty-five-year US effort to maintain a free and independent South Vietnam. Continuing public and congressional frustration with the outcome of the Vietnam War and with the military was reflected in diminished confidence in military leaders and in tighter defense budgets.

Further complicating his tenure, General Brown had a penchant for remarks that embarrassed him and the administration. During a public appearance in October 1974 he referred to the undue influence of Jews and the Israeli lobby in the United States. An outcry ensued, and President Ford publicly admonished him. Brown apologized but, in an interview published two years later, made comments that seemed disparaging of Britain, Israel, and Iran. While he later claimed that he had intended no criticism, his reputation as a Chairman who spoke first and considered the consequences later was not easily corrected. Thus, Brown’s service during the Ford administration was rocky. The Senate vote to confirm him for a second term was only 57–34.⁶⁴

The Chairman’s relationship with the administration of James E. “Jimmy” Carter, Jr., who became President in January 1977, was even more uneasy. The President’s approach to national security issues differed fundamentally from that of the JCS. Carter downplayed the role of military power in foreign policy and wished to lower the defense budget and reduce nuclear arsenals. His administration introduced procedures that strengthened the Chairman’s role within the JCS but diminished the JCS’s ability to carry out its advisory role.

On 10 June 1977 President Carter withdrew NSAM 55, which had guided the JCS since 1961, replacing it on 22 September with a directive that gave the Chairman more latitude to represent JCS views in the absence of his colleagues but required the JCS to



General George S. Brown, *right*, with General David C. Jones, Chief of Staff, USAF, 1974.



General Brown with Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld and General Jones, 1976.

inform the Secretary of Defense before presenting advice to the President. While Carter's Secretary of Defense, Harold Brown, preferred to work with the JCS through the Chairman, he directed that all contacts outside the department be coordinated through OSD. Some of Brown's subordinates seemed dismissive of the JCS role as an advisory body. For example, when Secretary Brown revised the programming, planning, and budgeting system (PPBS), he introduced greater JCS involvement in analysis of force requirements, program development, and resource allocation. Nevertheless, early in 1978 OSD circulated a lengthy draft of military planning, programming, policy, and fiscal guidance prepared without consulting the Joint Staff. General Brown advised the Secretary that the draft reflected "one view of the world by well intended but militarily inexperienced analysts" and would require "extensive revision" before the Chiefs could take it seriously.⁶⁵ Secretary Brown revised the draft and sent the President a brief summary that presented only fundamental issues.

General Brown played a key role in negotiating and securing ratification of a new Panama Canal Treaty that transferred ownership of the canal from the United States to Panama. He established a bond of trust with the Panamanian president and persuaded the Service Chiefs to accept a broadly worded guarantee of the canal's neutrality that sidestepped the sensitive questions of whether Panamanian sovereignty would be diluted and whether the United States could intervene there unilaterally. During the Senate debate, when the administration faced opposition from four former Chiefs of Naval Operations, one of whom—Admiral Moorer—was Brown's predecessor as Chairman, Brown wrote letters to senators, organized briefings for them, and helped persuade former President Ford and Dr. Kissinger to endorse ratification.⁶⁶ The Chairman's support for the treaty was crucial to its ratification.

In contrast, during SALT negotiations General Brown found himself at odds with the Carter

administration. Despite the Chairman's warning that cuts in land-based missile launchers contemplated by the President could be highly destabilizing and that the Soviets would reject a US proposal for deep cuts, Carter remained convinced that such reductions were the only alternative to a costly US buildup. In April 1977, as the Chiefs had anticipated, the Soviets rejected a US proposal for deep cuts. Nevertheless, the JCS lost ground to the State Department and the NSC staff in the subsequent reshuffling of policy-making procedures.⁶⁷ Thus, in an area in which military advice was crucial but where the Chairman and the Chiefs differed profoundly with the President, the JCS played a subsidiary role. Stricken with cancer in early 1978, Brown was absent much of the time during his last months as Chairman.

The Road to JCS Reform

Developments during the tenure of General David C. Jones, USAF, who became Chairman on 21 June 1978, had important implications for the future of the chairmanship. Jones was nearing the end of his second term as Chief of Staff of the Air Force when President Carter nominated him to be Chairman. As Air Force Chief, Jones had regarded "the many long JCS meetings" as "an intrusion" on his time and hoped that when he became Chairman, he and the Chiefs could reform the JCS system internally.⁶⁸

Jones already had a close working relationship with Secretary Brown and, as Chairman, met with him almost daily. Brown continued to introduce procedures that increased the Chairman's visibility and influence in the budget process. When the Secretary created the Defense Resources Board (DRB) to assist in screening service requests, he made the Chairman an ex officio member.

According to an officer who served on the NSC staff, Jones was adept at working his views into White House discussions without challenging his superiors. A worsening world situation seemed to offer opportunity for the Chairman to exert his influence on national



General David C. Jones with the Joint Chiefs, 1979. *Left to right:* General Edward C. Meyer, Chief of Staff, USA; Admiral Thomas B. Hayward, Chief of Naval Operations; General Jones; General Lew Allen, Jr., Chief of Staff, USAF; and General Robert H. Barrow, Commandant, USMC.

security policy. However, Jones's August 1978 warning that the margin of US strategic superiority over the Soviet Union was narrower than ever, though seconded by the Chiefs and Secretary Brown, did not fit Carter's views, and he discounted it. Later, the failure of the 1980 Iranian hostage rescue mission, which the President had approved on Jones's recommendation after the Chairman had overseen its planning, lessened his ability to affect other decisions.⁶⁹

President Carter's nomination of Jones as Chairman had been controversial, and his May 1980 nomination for a second term again sparked congressional criticism, as some senators thought the Chairman was too closely identified with the administration. The press reported that, to avoid a reconfirmation fight, Jones had privately agreed to resign if Carter were not reelected. On 4 June General Jones issued a statement that it was "totally inappropriate for senior military officers to adopt the tradition of political appointees of offering resignations whenever an Administration changes." At his reconfirmation hearing the Chairman defended his support of the Carter administration, citing the principle of civilian control of the military. He testified that while he had a critical responsibility to make the strongest possible case for his views to the Secretary of Defense and the

President in deliberative sessions, once they rendered a decision, "I have a clear obligation, by law and by personal conviction, to carry out that order even if I would have decided otherwise."⁷⁰

After Ronald W. Reagan's election as President, a campaign to persuade Reagan to replace the Chairman prompted former Secretary of Defense James R. Schlesinger and former Chairman Taylor to speak out against politicizing the chairmanship by removing an incumbent. Reagan retained Jones, but the Chairman's association with Carter administration policies, especially his endorsement of the SALT II agreement, limited his effectiveness in the new administration.⁷¹

In July 1978, soon after Jones had become Chairman, the Steadman Group, commissioned by Secretary Brown in November 1977 to review the national military command structure, had submitted its report. The group found serious flaws in the JCS system, particularly with the JCS role in resource allocation and force planning. To correct these deficiencies, it recommended expanding the Chairman's role. The Steadman Report proposed that the Chairman, as the only JCS member without service responsibilities, provide the Secretary advice on program, budget, and force structure issues. To assist in performing this function, it recommended additional staff support for him in the studies, analysis,

and gaming area. To improve command management, the report recommended that the Secretary designate the Chairman as his agent to supervise the CINCs.⁷²

The Carter administration did not act on the Steadman Report's recommendations for strengthening the Chairman's role. Interservice rivalry and disagreements, especially over resource allocation, continued to plague JCS deliberations, often leading to lowest-common-denominator advice that General Jones described as "pabulum." During his second confirmation hearing Jones recommended strengthening the Chairman's role, particularly in the budget process, and advocated increased Joint Staff independence from the services.⁷³

Jones had long believed that the JCS system required fundamental change, and he had become convinced that the impetus for reform must come from outside the JCS. In February 1981 the Chairman commissioned a study of JCS reorganization by a group of retired senior officers. Even before this Chairman's Special Study Group submitted its formal report in April 1982, Jones offered proposals for reform. During a closed session of the House Armed Services Committee in February 1982, he called for JCS reorganization. Later that month he published his views.

General Jones identified long-standing defects in the JCS system: diffused authority and responsibility, military advice that was neither timely nor useful, service domination of the joint system, and built-in conflicts of interest for the Service Chiefs in their dual roles as JCS members and service leaders. He recommended making the Chairman, rather than the corporate Chiefs, the principal military adviser to the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the NSC; giving the Chairman oversight of the unified and specified commands; providing the Chairman with a four-star deputy; and having the Joint Staff work for the Chairman rather than the corporate Chiefs. Jones also wanted to limit service staff involvement in the joint process and increase the rewards for joint duty to attract the best officers to joint assignments. His



Generals John W. Vessey, Jr., *left*, and David C. Jones, 1982

proposals framed the terms for a continuing debate on JCS reform. Before his retirement on 18 June a subcommittee of the House Armed Services Committee had begun an inquiry on JCS reorganization.⁷⁴

General John W. Vessey, Jr., USA, became Chairman on General Jones's retirement. General Vessey subscribed to the Reagan administration's assertive approach to the Soviet Union, and his relations with Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger were good. Vessey quickly demonstrated his willingness to exercise his authority as Chairman. In order to act in a timely manner to influence decisions, he did not hesitate to forward JCS views to the Secretary even when the Chiefs had not met formally on an issue.⁷⁵

At his confirmation hearing Vessey indicated that he agreed with many of Jones's proposals but thought that it was up to the President, the Secretary, and Congress to introduce JCS reform. In response to a presidential request, early in Vessey's tenure Secretary Weinberger asked the JCS to study the reorganization proposals. During the summer of 1982 Vessey and the Chiefs met frequently to examine the issue of JCS



The Joint Chiefs and members of the Joint Staff on 28 June 1984. *Seated, left to right:* General John A. Wickham, Chief of Staff, USA; General Charles A. Gabriel, Chief of Staff, USAF; General John Vessey, Chairman of the JCS; Admiral James D. Watkins, Chief of Naval Operations; and General Paul X. Kelley, Commandant, USMC. *Standing, left to right:* Brigadier General George A. Joulwan, USA, Executive to the Chairman of the JCS; Major General George B. Crist, USMC, Vice Director of the Joint Staff; Lieutenant General Fred K. Mahaffey, USA Deputy Chief of Staff, Operations and Plans, and Director, Washington Headquarters Services; Lieutenant General David L. Nichols, USAF Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations and Air Force Operations Deputy to the JCS; Lieutenant General Jack N. Merritt, USA, Director of the Joint Staff; Vice Admiral Arthur S. Moreau, Jr., Assistant to the Chairman of the JCS; Lieutenant General Bernard E. Trainor, Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans, Policies, and Operations, Headquarters Marine Corps; Colonel David O. Swennes, USAF, Secretary of the Joint Staff; and Colonel Donald L. Williams, USA, Deputy Secretary of the Joint Staff.

reform, reviewing Jones's recommendations and a set of proposals by the Army Chief of Staff, General Edward C. Meyer, who also recommended an enhanced role for the Chairman. The JCS concluded that most of the recommended improvements could be implemented without legislation; they also proposed putting the Chairman in the chain of command. Meanwhile, in August 1982 the House of Representatives passed a bill that incorporated General Jones's main proposals. But the bill went no further.⁷⁶

In addition to organizational reform, General Vessey focused on improving operational planning. His efforts resulted in an expansion of the Chairman's role. With Secretary Weinberger's approval, Vessey acted as the CINCs' spokesman for operations and requirements. Shortly after taking office, he ordered a review of major contingency plans aimed at refining JCS oversight of these fundamental products of the joint system. Secretary Weinberger gave General Vessey authority to conduct certain operations on his behalf. During Operation URGENT FURY, the US intervention in Grenada in October 1983, the Secretary gave the Chairman authority to call up backup forces,

and issue guidance to unified and specified commanders.

Vessey also introduced procedures intended to address some of the deficiencies in the joint system. He met with the CINCs in Washington on a regular basis and ensured that they became regularly involved in the DRB's programming and budgeting activities. A Joint Requirements Management Board was established, and Vessey established the Strategic Plans and Resource Analysis Agency to help the JCS review major materiel and manpower requirements. To ease the problems that resulted from several Service Chiefs being Acting Chairman within one week, the Chiefs agreed that each would be designated Acting Chairman for three months on a rotational basis. They believed that this change would make Jones's proposal for a deputy chairman unnecessary. Vessey kept the Chief designated to act for him abreast of his activities, but three months out of twelve did not prove enough to replicate the Chairman's understanding of issues and personalities.

Despite its success, the intervention in Grenada was beset by difficulties with interoperability and

interservice cooperation that underscored continuing weaknesses in the joint system. That same month the deaths of 241 US Marines in a terrorist bombing of their barracks in Lebanon prompted a congressional investigation that focused on the problems created by a cumbersome US chain of command. These well-publicized problems in the deployments to Grenada and Lebanon fueled criticism of JCS performance.⁷⁷

In 1984 Congress passed a law making the Chairman the spokesman for the CINCs on operational requirements, allowing him to determine when issues under JCS consideration would be decided, and authorizing him rather than the corporate Chiefs to select officers to be assigned to the Joint Staff. The law did little more than recognize existing practices and did not address what critics saw as fundamental flaws. Several influential journals and think tanks renewed the call for JCS reform. In January 1985 Senator Barry Goldwater (R, AZ), Chairman of the Senate Armed Services Committee, and Senator Sam Nunn (D, GA), the ranking minority member, announced formation of a task force on defense organization. That spring the House Armed Services Committee began considering a bill incorporating General Jones's main proposals. In an effort to forestall the growing movement for legislative action, President Reagan in June appointed a Blue Ribbon Commission, headed by former Deputy Secretary of Defense David Packard; its tasks included a review of JCS responsibilities. When General Vessey retired on 30 September 1985, the report of the Goldwater-Nunn task force was being readied for release.⁷⁸

The Goldwater-Nichols Act

Shortly after Admiral William J. Crowe, Jr., became Chairman on 1 October 1985, Senators Goldwater and Nunn briefed him, Secretary Weinberger, and Deputy Secretary William H. Taft on the Armed Services Committee's study *Defense Organization: The Need for Change*.⁷⁹ The report was highly critical of the JCS. Among its ninety-one recommendations was a proposal to replace the JCS with a joint military advisory

council composed of a chairman and a four-star officer from each service, all of whom would be on his final tour of duty and therefore presumably free of service bias. Testifying before the Senate Armed Services Committee on 12 December, Crowe opposed replacing the Joint Chiefs with a new body of military advisers. Yet, he favored designating the Chairman as principal military adviser to the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the NSC; giving the Chairman sole control of the Joint Staff; and integrating the Chairman into the chain of command. In later testimony, Crowe also supported creating the position of deputy chairman. The Packard Commission's interim report, issued in February 1986, included all of Crowe's proposals among its recommendations. That September, the Senate and House reached an agreement on reform legislation, and Congress passed the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986, which became law on 1 October.⁸⁰

The new law represented the first major reorganization of the JCS in almost thirty years and mandated the most significant changes to the joint system since the National Security Act of 1947. While retaining the language of the National Security Act Amendments of 1949, which specified that the Chairman outranked all other officers but did not exercise command over the JCS or the armed forces, it greatly enhanced the Chairman's authority by making him the principal military adviser to the President, Secretary of Defense, and NSC. The Chairman would consult the Service Chiefs and CINCs as appropriate and then submit what he considered suitable advice. Clearly, the intent was to minimize the dissent that had plagued past JCS deliberations.

Goldwater-Nichols prescribed that candidates for Chairman must have previously served as a Vice Chairman, Service Chief, or CINC, although the President could waive this requirement. It also stipulated that the Chairman's two-year term would begin on 1 October of odd-numbered years and could be extended for two additional terms if the President so desired; in time of war there was no limit on tenure. The new law

assigned functions to the Chairman that were previously discharged by the corporate JCS: assisting the President and the Secretary of Defense in the strategic direction of the armed forces; carrying out strategic and contingency planning; advising the Secretary on military requirements, programs, and budgets; developing joint doctrine, training, and education for the armed forces; and directing the Joint Staff. It also bestowed wide new powers on the CINCs, specifying that their chain of command ran through the Secretary of Defense to the President. Yet, the President could also direct the Chairman to assist him and the Secretary “in performing their command function,”⁸¹ and that communications between the President, Secretary, and the CINCs be transmitted through the Chairman’s office.

The act also established the position of Vice Chairman as the second-ranking officer in the US Armed

Forces. Rather than rotating the chairmanship among the Service Chiefs during the Chairman’s absence, as had been the practice, the new law specified that the Vice Chairman would instead serve as Acting Chairman. Although allowed to vote when attending JCS meetings in that capacity, the Vice Chairman was still limited from participating as a full JCS member.

The Chairman as Principal Military Adviser and the Vice Chairman’s Expanding Role

Admiral Crowe valued the Service Chiefs’ expertise and experience when deliberating key issues. After the passage of Goldwater-Nichols, he adopted a “go slow” approach to implementation and continued to consult with them regularly seeking consensus opinions. Despite his emphasis on collegiality, he did not shy from exercising the Chairman’s expanded authority at



Admiral William J. Crowe, Jr., briefs President Ronald W. Reagan at the White House, October 1987. *Left to right:* Under Secretary of State Michael H. Armacost; Admiral Crowe; Lieutenant General Colin L. Powell, Deputy Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs; Caspar W. Weinberger, Secretary of Defense; and President Reagan. Courtesy of Ronald Reagan Library

important junctures. He and Secretary Weinberger worked effectively together, despite their occasionally differing perspectives, but the secretary's successor, Frank C. Carlucci, proved to be more flexible.⁸²

In assuming direct control of the Joint Staff, Admiral Crowe moved to enhance the quality of the officers, which had suffered in the competition with the service staffs for the most capable personnel. He created new directorates to assist him in the areas of interoperability and joint doctrine and resource and budget matters. At the same time, Crowe continued to use the Chairman's Staff Group—previously one of the few staff entities that worked directly for the Chairman—to review Joint Staff papers before they reached him.

General Robert T. Herres, USAF, became the first Vice Chairman on 6 February 1987. He envisioned the role as extending the Chairman's influence.⁸³ Together he and Admiral Crowe worked out a list of the Vice Chairman's specific duties (accepted later by Secretary Weinberger).⁸⁴ In addition to his own statutory responsibilities, they agreed that the Vice Chairman would take on several of the Chairman's duties, primarily in the areas of requirements and joint doctrine, training,

and education. Herres's principal functions were to act for the Chairman in all aspects of the PPBS, serve as Vice Chairman of the Defense Acquisition Board (DAB) and Chairman of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC), and represent the Chairman on the DRB. He also dealt with nuclear and space policy. When the Bush administration established the Deputies Committee of the NSC in 1989, he became the



General Robert T. Herres, *right*, the Commander in Chief of North American Air Defense Command and US Space Command, relinquishes command of Space Command to Admiral William J. Crowe, Chairman of the JCS.



Admiral William J. Crowe, Jr., with the Joint Chiefs, 1987. *Left to right*: General Alfred M. Gray, Jr., Commandant, USMC; Admiral Carlisle A. H. Trost, Chief of Naval Operations; General Larry D. Welch, Chief of Staff, USAF; General Carl E. Vuono, Chief of Staff, USA; Admiral Crowe; and General Robert T. Herres, USAF, Vice Chairman.



General Colin L. Powell briefs the press during Operation DESERT STORM, 1991.

Chairman's representative on that body as well. Through these actions, he institutionalized military involvement in the larger requirements process.

Sworn in on 1 October 1989, General Colin L. Powell, USA, became the first Chairman to serve his entire tenure under Goldwater-Nichols. Preferring to work outside formal staff structures and processes, he often met the Chiefs in his office, where they were less constrained than in "The Tank," and he relied on frequent telephone conversations to maintain personal contact with each member. He preferred to have their support on issues of importance but was willing to proceed on his own when necessary. He abolished the Chairman's Staff Group, and when addressing key initiatives he favored working directly with selected staff members.

While previously serving as Secretary Weinberger's Military Assistant and President Reagan's National

Security Adviser, Powell had realized that untimely and diluted military advice produced by the corporate JCS system failed to meet policymakers' needs. He was determined to prevent that from happening during his tenure. Foreseeing the collapse of the Soviet Union and the end of the Cold War, he moved to initiate a reorientation of military strategy and provide programming guidance to the services for a reduced force structure. When the Service Chiefs chose not to endorse his plan, he sought and gained support from Secretary of Defense Richard B. "Dick" Cheney and President George H. W. Bush.⁸⁵ To ensure that the budget provided for his recommended force structure, the Chairman circumvented the formal planning, programming, and budgeting system by assigning a J-8 deputy director to work directly with the DOD Comptroller's office.

Mindful of the operational and command prerogatives of the CINCs, General Powell nevertheless exerted considerable influence on operations. During planning for Operation JUST CAUSE in Panama during 1989 and the Persian Gulf War in 1990–1991, he pressed civilian leaders to identify national interests, examine all options, and define objectives before using military force. Once they reached the decision to attack, he played a major role in convincing the Bush administration to apply overwhelming force to achieve rapid success at low cost.⁸⁶ This approach became known as the Powell Doctrine.

Admiral David E. Jeremiah assumed the position of Vice Chairman on 1 March 1990. In addition to those responsibilities outlined by his predecessor, he gradually took on a wider range of Chairman-oriented duties. At Powell's direction, Jeremiah participated in the budget process, working closely with the Department of Defense Comptroller on the allocation of resources within the defense budget. With the expansion of the role of the Under Secretary of Defense for Acquisition during the Clinton administration, the Vice Chairman's responsibilities broadened to include force structure. Through Jeremiah's efforts, the Vice Chairman also became an integral part of the intelligence oversight process.

Together, Admiral Jeremiah and General Powell agreed that the Vice Chairman should participate fully in the management and direction of the Joint Staff and in providing military advice to the Secretary and the President. The Chairman increasingly relied on Jeremiah as a sounding board and source of advice, and their working relationship grew to resemble a partnership. With the August 1990 deployment of US forces to the Persian Gulf in Operation DESERT SHIELD, the admiral became involved in operational matters as well.

At General Powell's urging and with the Service Chiefs' support, the Bush administration sought legislation in 1991 to make the Vice Chairman a full member of the JCS. The Senate passed such a bill unanimously, but the House version would have prohibited

the Vice Chairman from informing Congress and the President when his opinion differed from that of the Chairman. Facing deadlock, Powell wrote to a leading opponent of the Senate bill: "The most junior officer in the Armed Forces of the United States is entitled to express disagreement through channels to the next higher authority. How can we, in good conscience, deny that privilege to the second highest military officer in the Armed Forces as a consequence of being elevated to membership on the Joint Chiefs of Staff?" Public Law 102-484, signed by President Bush on 23 October 1992, made the Vice Chairman a full and unrestricted member of the JCS.⁸⁷

By actively exercising his authority, Powell had significantly expanded the Chairman's role and influence. Yet, the perceived extent of that influence and his visibility—particularly during the 1992 presidential election campaign when his views on the need to limit circumstances in which US military force is applied appeared in the press—led to criticism that he had exceeded his mandate as military adviser. Nevertheless, he continued to exert considerable influence during his last months in office, playing an important role in the formulation of President William J. "Bill" Clinton's positions on such issues as homosexuals in the military and the US role in Bosnia. Admiral Jeremiah, as Acting Chairman following Powell's retirement on 1 October 1993, played a role in determining US policy in Somalia and Haiti.

General John M. Shalikashvili, USA, who became Chairman on 25 October 1993, faced the task of charting a course for the US military in a world void of major conflict and where the United States was the sole superpower. As principal military adviser, he considered it his responsibility to apprise civilian leaders of the range of feasible courses of action and their potential implications. Unlike General Powell, he believed that there were circumstances that warranted the application of limited force. His tenure saw a dramatic increase in the number of overseas deployments of US forces, particularly peacekeeping and humanitarian



The JCS at the Pentagon on 11 April 1994. *Left to right:* General Carl E. Mundy, Commandant, USMC; General Gordon R. Sullivan, Chief of Staff, USA; General Merrill A. McPeak, Chief of Staff, USAF; Admiral Frank B. Kelso II, Chief of Naval Operations; General John M. D. Shalikashvili, Chairman of the JCS; and Admiral William A. Owens, Vice Chairman of the JCS.

operations, including in Bosnia (Operations DENY FLIGHT and DELIBERATE FORCE), Haiti (Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY), and Rwanda.

During Clinton administration discussions on the US response to the Bosnian conflict, Shalikashvili opposed the deployment of US ground forces as combatants but supported participation in a NATO peace implementation force after the warring factions had agreed to a framework for peace (Operation JOINT ENDEAVOR). Once the peacekeeping mission began, he argued strongly and successfully that the US military should perform strictly military tasks and avoid involvement in law enforcement.⁶⁸ The Partnership for Peace, the Chairman's initiative for a NATO military cooperation program with the former members of the Warsaw Pact, advanced military contacts with former adversaries and laid the foundation for NATO enlargement. His efforts to place greater emphasis on US military-to-military contact with both Russia and China, however, did not win administration backing.

Interactions between General Shalikashvili and the corporate JCS reflected a style similar to that of Admiral Crowe. Although collegial when dealing with the Service Chiefs, he vigorously exercised his statutory authority as Chairman. He was also comfortable



General John M. Shalikashvili and President William J. "Bill" Clinton at the White House, 11 November 1995.

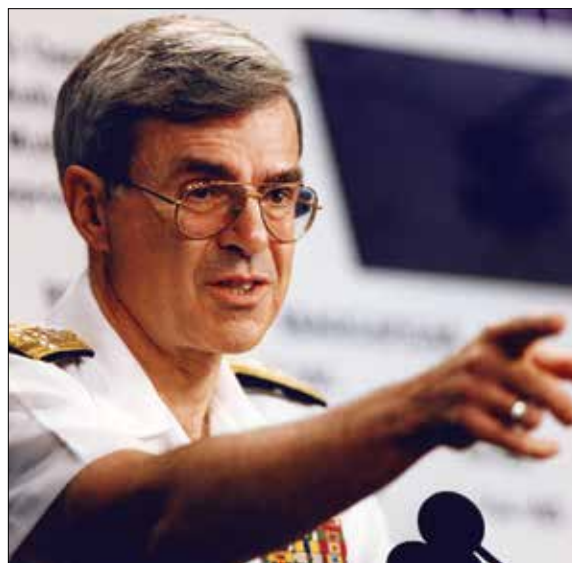
relying upon the formal staff system. A close working relationship with Secretary of Defense William J. Perry enabled him to assert the Chairman's prerogatives against those of the CINCs and services. Shalikashvili ensured that all communications to and from the CINCs passed through his office. He similarly convinced the Secretary that during domestic emergencies, deployment orders issued by the Secretary of the Army to forces assigned to the unified commanders should be conveyed through his office. Moreover, as the nation's senior military officer, he felt duty bound to

provide leadership on important personnel issues, such as combating sexual harassment, and he worked to achieve a coordinated approach among the services.

Admiral William A. Owens became Vice Chairman on 1 March 1994, five months into General Shalikashvili's tenure as Chairman. It was largely through Admiral Owens's efforts that the scope of the JROC expanded to include programming, thus integrating the process into the PPBS. He increased the frequency of JROC meetings and introduced informal weekly breakfasts with the Service Vice Chiefs as part of that initiative. He also incorporated the CINCs into the JROC process by periodically taking the JROC on the road to meet with them. This enabled him to succeed for the most part in achieving consensus among the services and CINCs on requirements and programming priorities.

The National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1996 amended the Goldwater-Nichols Act, adding a section that formally established the JROC, prescribed its mission, and defined its membership. Effective 31 January 1997, the law authorized the JROC to assist the Chairman in identifying and assessing the priority of joint military requirements to meet the national military strategy, to consider alternatives to acquisition programs identified to meet those requirements, and to assign joint priority among existing and future programs. It also allowed the Chairman to delegate his responsibility for leading the JROC to the Vice Chairman.⁸⁹ With Owens's assistance, Shalikashvili submitted his priorities to the Secretary of Defense via the Chairman's Program Recommendations and for the first time fully exercised the Chairman's statutory authority to present alternative programming and budget recommendations to the Secretary.

After General Joseph W. Ralston, USAF, became Vice Chairman on 1 March 1996, he actively functioned as General Shalikashvili's deputy, participating fully in the Chairman's daily activities. In addition to performing his own duties with the JROC and DAB, Ralston represented the Chairman in all aspects of the PPBS. The expanded role of the Deputies



Admiral William A. Owens, Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, briefs the Pentagon press corps on 8 June 1995 on the safe recovery of downed US Air Force pilot Captain Scott O'Grady. O'Grady's F-16C Fighting Falcon was hit by a Bosnian Serb ground-launched anti-aircraft missile on 2 June 1995.

Committee during the second term of the Clinton presidency also meant that the Vice Chairman devoted an increasing amount of time to interagency coordination. This method of operating was not unlike the association established between General Powell and Admiral Jeremiah, although Ralston became directly involved in the oversight of current operations. He also coordinated the Defense Department's review of post-Cold War strategy and force structure, and assumed a major role in overseeing the Chairman's Exercise Program.

The next Chairman, General Henry H. Shelton, USA, brought to the office a strong operational background with considerable experience in unconventional warfare. By the time he assumed office on 1 October 1997, the nation had moved beyond the Cold War to face a more diffuse and fluid operational environment with fewer forces and overseas bases. The Clinton administration placed a premium on nontraditional and unconventional military operations, and new peacekeeping and humanitarian missions in places such as Kosovo greatly increased the need for joint and multi-lateral cooperation.



The top Defense Department leaders in 1997, from *left to right*: Deputy Secretary of Defense John P. White; General Joseph W. Ralston, USAF; General John M. Shalikashvili, USA; and Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen.

In executing his responsibilities, General Shelton placed great confidence in General Ralston, with whom he had a long association, and relied heavily upon the Director of the Joint Staff. The Vice Chairman's knowledge and familiarity with key officials provided continuity during the transitional period between Chairmen and helped inform Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen, who had been in office only eight months. The experience that Ralston brought to deliberations within the Defense Department strengthened the military voice in the policy process.

The Chairman's collegial relationship with the Service Chiefs allowed him to capitalize on their particular expertise in formulating his advice to the NCA. At the same time, the shifting focus of US foreign and defense policy, and the resulting changes in force structure and military posture, involved the Chairman in areas that were formerly under the purview of the services. To ensure continued readiness in the new, faster-paced strategic environment, Shelton singled out issues affecting the quality of life, retention, and recruitment of service personnel, winning support for major changes to the military pay and retirement systems by the end of his first term.

Into the Twenty-First Century

During his second term as Chairman, General Shelton released *Joint Vision 2020: America's Military Preparing for Tomorrow*. This document advocated a gradual transformation of the joint force that would enable it to dominate the full spectrum of future military operations. By replacing or modernizing existing equipment, incorporating new technologies, and training skilled personnel, he envisioned a joint force that could "conduct prompt, sustained, and synchronized operations with combinations of forces tailored to specific situations."⁹⁰ Although General Shelton acknowledged that asymmetric threats presented the nation's most serious near-term danger—later demonstrated by the October 2000 terrorist attack against the USS *Cole* (DDG 67)—he also saw the need for a robust "overseas presence and the ability to rapidly project power worldwide."⁹¹

General Richard B. Myers, USAF, who had become the fifth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in March 2000, shared the Chairman's commitment to prepare America's military for the future. A decorated combat veteran of Vietnam who had recently led US Space Command, he foresaw new organizations, doctrine, training, and technologies that would enable the



General Henry H. Shelton with the Joint Chiefs, 1999. *Left to right:* General Joseph W. Ralston, Vice Chairman; General Shelton; Admiral Jay L. Johnson, Chief of Naval Operations; General Michael E. Ryan, Chief of Staff, USAF; General Eric K. Shinseki, Chief of Staff, USA; and General James L. Jones, Jr., Commandant, USMC.

military to function efficiently in a multidimensional battle space.⁹²

As chair of the JROC, General Myers focused the council's attention on strategic requirements and emphasized that far-reaching joint capability assessments should support its deliberations. To achieve that goal he reduced the number of missions evaluated in the Joint Warfighting Capability Assessment (JWCA), retaining only those oriented toward full-spectrum dominance. He also established an Enhanced Joint Requirements Board to acquire outside perspectives on selected programs and created a Joint Requirements Panel to direct acquisition and development issues.⁹³

President George W. Bush took office in January 2001, appointing Donald H. Rumsfeld as his Secretary of Defense. The new Secretary was intent upon reforming the Pentagon bureaucracy and championed a rapid transformation of the military to meet twenty-first century challenges. Thus, the 2001 Quadrennial Defense Review reflected a shift toward an agile, network-centric force defined more by future requirements than

conventional threats. General Shelton supported this OSD initiative but cautioned against compromising current readiness by sacrificing conventional capabilities.⁹⁴

The Long War

Al-Qaeda operatives conducted multiple terrorist attacks against the United States on 11 September 2001, striking the World Trade Center in New York City and the Pentagon in Washington, DC. Within days the administration developed military plans to destroy al-Qaeda and Taliban forces in Afghanistan, as well as an operational strategy to defeat, disrupt, and degrade terrorist activities around the world, aptly branded the Global War on Terrorism. On 1 October, as plans to retaliate in Afghanistan coalesced, General Myers became the fifteenth Chairman of the JCS, the first Vice Chairman to succeed his predecessor. He promoted a collegial atmosphere among the Joint Chiefs and sought consensus when developing advice on national security matters.⁹⁵ The same day that Myers took office, General Peter Pace, USMC, a former director of the Joint Staff



President George W. Bush, Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld, and Chairman of the Joint Chiefs General Henry H. Shelton, USA, meet in Rumsfeld's Pentagon office on 1 August 2001. Bush is at the Pentagon to receive an update on the strategic review and force structuring issues.

Operations Section and current head of US Southern Command, became the sixth Vice Chairman, the first Marine to hold that position.

As the President's principal military adviser, General Myers played a central role in shaping the Afghan campaign. Coalition forces launched military operations on 7 October 2001, and the Taliban regime toppled three months later, leaving thousands of detainees in Coalition hands. Influenced by his Vietnam service, General Myers insisted that the Geneva Conventions applied to the nation of Afghanistan and entitled all detainees captured in that country to humanitarian treatment.⁹⁶ He also supported employment of the International Security Assistance Force sanctioned by the United Nations (UN) to help the interim Afghan authority stabilize the war-ravaged nation and establish a democracy. In 2003 NATO assumed responsibility for the international security mission in the pacified regions to the north and west. Ratification of a new Afghan constitution and presidential elections occurred in 2004, followed by parliamentary elections in 2005.

Concurrently, General Myers coordinated the larger global war effort and pursued the transformation

of America's military. In the *National Military Strategic Plan for the War on Terrorism* (2002/2005), he provided guidance for a multipronged joint and Coalition strategy targeting worldwide terrorist networks at eight key pressure points.⁹⁷ He also orchestrated substantive changes to the nation's unified command plan to protect the homeland. On 1 October 2002 US Northern Command emerged as a new combatant command designed to consolidate and coordinate domestic defense. Among its missions were supporting local, state, and federal authorities and assisting the newly created Department of Homeland Security when responding to national emergencies. On the same day that Northern Command was established, US Strategic Command absorbed US Space Command, consolidating the nation's nuclear deterrent and space missions.

Following its initial successes in Afghanistan, the Bush administration turned its attention toward Iraq. Post-Gulf War sanctions no longer constrained Saddam Hussein, and available intelligence indicated that the Iraqi dictator either possessed or sought weapons of mass destruction that might support terrorist attacks against the United States. Based on guidance from

Secretary Rumsfeld, General Myers, the Joint Staff, combatant commands, and the services analyzed the ramifications of increased operational commitments on the nation's current defense obligations. They concluded that the United States could maintain its global security requirements, wage two regional conflicts, and—with time to prepare—strike Iraq.⁹⁸

General Myers was a key adviser to the NCA throughout the planning process, accentuating logistics coordination and civil-military operations. To accomplish regime change in Iraq, he modified the evolving operational plan, detailing US Central Command's responsibility for promoting stability and reconstruction following the cessation of hostilities, and established a combined joint task force to handle postconflict issues.⁹⁹ General Pace, drawn into coordinating the war effort as cochair of the Campaign Planning Committee, spent more time addressing strategic plans and policy than acquisition issues, a significant departure from the Vice Chairman's traditional role.¹⁰⁰

The constantly evolving plan and changes in force composition complicated the preinvasion buildup and required Generals Myers and Pace to obtain Secretary Rumsfeld's approval for several

hundred individual deployment orders.¹⁰¹ To remedy this situation and facilitate the anticipated redeployment of forces following the war, the Joint Staff began transitioning from the Timed Phased Force and Deployment Data System to the Global Force Management System.¹⁰² The staff also assessed the impact of postwar support requirements and force reconstitution plans upon global security. They determined that by increasing the ability to surge capabilities cross-theater, they could reduce requirements to preposition forces in support of regional combatant commanders during times of crisis. These findings helped inform a realignment of the nation's defense posture the following year and changes to the National Defense Strategy a year after that.¹⁰³

Coalition forces launched Operation IRAQI FREEDOM on 20 March 2003, occupied Baghdad on 9 April, and heard President Bush declare an end to major combat operations on 1 May. In place of Saddam's Baathist regime, the Bush administration established the Coalition Provisional Authority to coordinate reconstruction; Central Command activated Combined Joint Task Force-7 to oversee stability and security operations. Hindered by issues of size,



General Richard B. Myers with the JCS, 2001. *Left to Right:* General Peter Pace, Vice Chairman; General Myers; General Eric K. Shinseki, Chief of Staff, USA; General James L. Jones, Commandant, USMC; Admiral Vernon E. Clark, Chief of Naval Operations; and General John P. Jumper, Chief of Staff, USAF.

structure, and function, this bifurcated civil-military effort confronted a growing al-Qaeda-backed insurgency. Although General Myers and other senior Defense Department officials debated raising troop levels, they decided that a larger US military presence might incite further Iraqi unrest. They chose instead to increase and improve the Iraqi security forces, anticipating that indigenous troops would replace the Coalition forces.¹⁰⁴

Matters worsened in 2004. As US casualties mounted and detainee abuse at Abu Ghraib prison became known, American citizens questioned the war, and the Iraqi insurgents grew bolder. General Myers remained steadfast in his belief that abandoning Iraq would harm national security interests, and he advised President Bush to affirm publicly the administration's determination to persevere in the Iraq War and pushed for the use of all instruments of national power—not just the military—in Afghanistan and Iraq.¹⁰⁵ Despite the slow pace, there was progress. Coalition forces established the Multi-National

Security Transition Command in Iraq, training and equipping a hundred thousand indigenous personnel during its first year of operations. During January 2005, Iraqi citizens voted for National Assembly and Governorate Council officials. That October the elected assembly ratified a new constitution.

Like his predecessors, General Myers continued to promote a joint culture among the nation's military services. In *Joint Operations Concepts* (2003), he articulated a vision to develop integrated functional capabilities.¹⁰⁶ The same year, General Pace replaced the aging JWCA with the newer, more versatile Joint Capabilities Integration Development System (JCIDS). Conceptually linked to the Chairman's Joint Operations Concepts, JCIDS promoted interoperability by identifying, evaluating, and prioritizing strategic capability gaps.¹⁰⁷ The JROC also collaborated with the Joint Rapid Acquisition Cell, an OSD initiative to fulfill immediate warfighting needs that could otherwise result in US casualties or hamper near-term military



General Richard B. Myers and Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld answer questions from the audience during a "town hall meeting" at the Pentagon in August 2003.



In June 2005 General Peter Pace, USMC, and Admiral Edmund P. Giambastiani, Jr., USN, appear before the Senate Armed Services Committee during their confirmation hearing for Chairman and Vice Chairman of the JCS, respectively.

missions.¹⁰⁸ During his four-year tenure, General Myers witnessed the mobilization of America's active military and reserve without a reciprocal mobilization of the nation as a whole; nevertheless, he readily adapted to the challenge of serving as a wartime leader in a largely peacetime society.

General Pace became the sixteenth Chairman of the JCS on 30 September 2005, the first Marine to hold that position. He continued to pursue many of the initiatives he had coauthored with General Myers and Secretary Rumsfeld but tempered them with his own perspective. General Pace's top priority was to win the war on terrorism by "assisting others to create good governance and the rule of law—shaping an environment that precludes the flourishing of terrorism."¹⁰⁹ He advocated broad-based collaboration as a tool to building and enhancing interagency relationships and emphasized the importance of accelerating transformation and strengthening joint warfighting.

The 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review reflected this focus. In concert with efforts to defeat terrorism, defend the homeland, counter weapons of mass destruction, and shape the choices of countries at strategic crossroads, the document accelerated the shift toward agile expeditionary forces, highlighting a need for information and precision weapons when thwarting nontraditional or asymmetrical threats. It also accentuated the military's supporting role

during interagency stability, security, transition, and reconstruction operations, underscoring the prevalent DOD sense that the military alone could not win the ongoing conflicts.¹¹⁰

By the time General Pace assumed office, Admiral Edmund P. Giambastiani, USN, had already replaced him to become the seventh Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs. Having served as Secretary Rumsfeld's senior military assistant before taking charge of US Joint Forces Command, Giambastiani was intimately involved in the transformation of America's military and sought to revitalize the Pentagon's management processes, which he referred to as "the business of business."¹¹¹ As head of the JROC he increased the involvement of combatant commanders and interagency groups in the JCIDS process and distilled the key requirements into a list of the "most pressing military issues."¹¹² He avoided making OSD civilian officials permanent members of the council, feeling that it would diminish the Chairman's ability to present an impartial military perspective to the Secretary.

In order to improve program management, Admiral Giambastiani instituted initial cost-benefit analyses, modified poorly performing initiatives, and grouped interrelated requirements into four Joint Capability Portfolios (logistics, battlespace awareness, net-centric operations, and command and control systems). He acknowledged that technological



Left to right: Outgoing Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld, President George W. Bush, Vice President Richard B. “Dick” Cheney, and General Peter Pace stand during an Armed Forces Full Honor Review in the Secretary’s honor at the Pentagon on 15 December 2006.

limitations and a “one-size-fits-all” approach could be counterproductive when fulfilling joint requirements.¹¹³ Under his guidance, the JROC findings shaped the recommendations of the Deputies Advisory Working Group, a panel first created to guide the 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review and then retained as a permanent organization to implement programs identified during the review process.

Escalating violence still plagued Coalition efforts in Iraq during 2006, giving rise to growing resentment toward what had been recast as “The Long War.”¹¹⁴ Congress subsequently chartered a bipartisan study group to assess the situation and consider alternative strategies, while the White House and Joint Staff conducted their own policy reviews, the latter commissioned by General Pace in September.¹¹⁵ Meanwhile in Afghanistan, where NATO security forces assumed command of the volatile southern and eastern regions, a burgeoning Taliban resurgence threatened progress already made.

Dr. Robert M. Gates, a former member of the Iraq Study Group, succeeded Donald Rumsfeld as the Secretary of Defense in December 2006. One month later, drawing from the various studies, the Bush administration presented its “New Way Forward in Iraq,” a strategic realignment to reverse deteriorating conditions in that theater of operations.¹¹⁶ The initiative, which sharply increased the number of US forces involved in counterinsurgency operations,

emphasized the security and development portions of the “clear, hold, and build” strategy. It also called for a gradual rise in Army and Marine Corps end strengths by 92,000 personnel over the next five years—adding units and increasing dwell time—which helped alleviate the JCS’s concern that a prolonged surge might overburden America’s already strained strategic reserve.¹¹⁷ The first of five surge brigades deployed to Iraq in January 2007. Six months later, General Pace had an opportunity to observe improvements in Iraq’s security situation first hand. After visiting Baghdad and Ramadi he told reporters: “A sea change is taking place in many places here. It’s no longer a matter of pushing al Qaeda out . . . but rather . . . helping the local police and local army . . . get their feet on the ground and set up their systems.”¹¹⁸ During his six years at the Pentagon, Pace witnessed successes in Afghanistan, major changes in the United States’ global defense posture and military procurement systems, and hard-won progress in Iraq that eventually led to victory. Throughout those trying times he remained a constant champion for those he led.

On 1 October 2007 Admiral Michael G. Mullen, USN, became the seventeenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs. He possessed an extensive operational background and, as the Chief of Naval Operations, was already a serving member of the JCS. Two months earlier General James E. Cartwright, USMC, had replaced



In June 2007 President George W. Bush announces his nomination of Admiral Michael G. Mullen, USN, and General James E. Cartwright, USMC, as the next Chairman and Vice Chairman of the JCS, respectively. Secretary of Defense Robert M. Gates stands to the right.

Admiral Giambastiani to become the eighth Vice Chairman of the JCS. Previous experience directing the Joint Staff's Force Structure, Resources, and Assessment Section and leading US Strategic Command well prepared Cartwright to oversee the military's requirements, acquisition, and resourcing efforts, as well as address the nation's strategic deterrent concerns.¹¹⁹

Admiral Mullen's first priority was to develop a strategy to protect the nation's interests in the Middle East, at the time dominated by ongoing campaigns in Iraq and Afghanistan.¹²⁰ A temporary troop surge had improved security conditions in Iraq by the fall of 2007, enabling the additional US forces to gradually withdraw. Nonetheless, Mullen made clear that the Iraqi security forces still needed American military assistance and that a base force would have to remain in place until they were sufficiently trained and equipped.¹²¹

In November 2008, after much debate, the Iraqi Parliament approved a Status of Forces Agreement with the United States that restricted US combat operations and called for an intermediate withdrawal of American forces from major urban centers by June 2009, followed by their complete departure by the end of 2011.¹²² On 31 August 2010, with US troop levels reduced below 50,000, President Barack H. Obama announced that while America would continue its advisory and assistance

mission to Iraq, its combat mission was over.¹²³

Relegated to an economy of force mission during the Iraq surge, the situation in Afghanistan and neighboring Pakistan worsened during 2007. Frustrated by NATO shortfalls in capability and capacity, Admiral Mullen called for "a well-coordinated counterinsurgency strategy."¹²⁴ As the Bush administration reassessed its military and diplomatic strategies the following year, Mullen advocated for greater involvement.¹²⁵ He also initiated a long-term diplomatic relationship with the Pakistani Army Chief of Staff, pledging support and soliciting cooperation in combating militants in the country's unruly tribal areas.¹²⁶

Shortly after his inauguration in 2009, President Obama shifted the military's focus from Iraq to Afghanistan, presented a new counterinsurgency strategy for the region, and increased the number of deployed forces.¹²⁷ That fall General Stanley A. McCrystal, who had assumed command of US and NATO forces in the region, concluded that while success was still achievable, without reinforcement the conflict would more likely end in failure.¹²⁸ Admiral Mullen concurred and the President committed 30,000 additional troops to the fight.¹²⁹ The escalation, he explained, supported a refined strategy to aid Pakistan in its fight against extremism, deny al-Qaeda a safe

haven, reverse Taliban momentum, and build Afghan security forces. He anticipated significant progress in eighteen to twenty-four months, which would in turn allow for a gradual US withdrawal.

By January 2011 Admiral Mullen reported that the Taliban were losing ground and would continue to falter if Coalition and Afghan forces persisted in improving their capability, increasing their presence, and applying greater pressure against the enemy.¹³⁰ This success—as well as the death of Osama bin Laden that spring—convinced President Obama to begin a troop withdrawal, with the intention of removing the surge force during 2012 and transitioning with the Afghan security forces by 2014.¹³¹ Mullen endorsed the plan, believing that current gains could be preserved if the drawdown was executed with care.¹³²

Admiral Mullen's second priority as Chairman was to improve the health of the force by balancing current requirements against future national security threats. The toll taken on US ground forces during the protracted wars in Iraq and Afghanistan particularly worried him, and Mullen questioned US readiness to fight a high-intensity war against a major adversary, such as Iran.¹³³ Besides repairing or replacing worn out equipment, he proposed increasing the interval between deployments, training units for full-spectrum operations, and addressing the welfare of service members and their families, especially the needs of the combat wounded. Mindful of the costs of such initiatives, he suggested that the country devote additional resources to national security and recommended that the absolute minimum defense budget be pegged at 4 percent of the gross domestic product.

Onset of the recession in 2008 challenged modernization efforts, compelling Admiral Mullen to acknowledge that the federal debt represented “the single biggest threat to national security.” During the next three years the Chairman and Secretary Gates aggressively trimmed expensive, redundant, or failing programs in order to recapitalize funds for higher priority requirements.¹³⁴ As head of the JROC, General Cartwright sought to anticipate future military needs



General James E. Cartwright and Deputy Secretary of Defense Gordon England watch as a Standard Missile-3 races toward a nonfunctioning satellite in space over the Pacific Ocean in February 2008.

and program their development into the annual defense budget. The proliferation of asymmetrical threats and regional conflicts during an era of declining fiscal resources caused him to recommend a more balanced approach when preparing to counter the nation's “most likely” and “most dangerous” threats.¹³⁵ “We need to be in a lot of places,” Cartwright explained. “We need quantity more than we need exquisite capability.”¹³⁶ Despite efforts to avoid directed cuts through greater efficiency, in April 2011 President Obama ordered another \$400 billion in reductions over the next twelve years.¹³⁷ Admiral Mullen agreed that the Defense Department should contribute to resolving the nation's deficit crisis and believed that it could responsibly manage a build-down, but he worried that indiscriminate personnel cuts could hollow the military.¹³⁸

During his January 2010 State of the Union Address, President Obama reiterated his pledge to end “Don't Ask, Don't Tell,” a controversial policy that barred homosexuals from serving openly in the military.¹³⁹ A week later Admiral Mullen endorsed the President's plan before members of the Senate Armed Services Committee. Secretary Gates concurred but wanted a study on how best to implement the new policy before Congress repealed the current procedures.¹⁴⁰

When released in late November, the anticipated Pentagon study concluded that allowing gays to serve openly would present minimal risk to military



Admiral Michael G. Mullen looks on as President Barack H. Obama signs the certification stating that statutory requirements for repeal of “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell” have been met, on 22 July 2011. Also present are, *left to right*, Brian K. Bond, Deputy Director of the Office of Public Engagement; Kathleen Harnett, Associate Counsel to the President; Leon E. Panetta, Secretary of Defense; Kathryn Ruemmler, Counselor to the President; President Obama; Admiral Mullen; and Vice President Joseph R. “Joe” Biden.

effectiveness.¹⁴¹ Senior Army, Air Force, and Marine Corps leaders, however, expressed reservations about lifting the ban during wartime.¹⁴² Regardless, after being separated into a stand-alone bill, the House and Senate finally passed the measure and President Obama signed the repeal into law on 22 December.¹⁴³ Seven months later Admiral Mullen, Secretary of Defense Leon E. Panetta, and President Obama informed Congress that the military would abandon the existing “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell” policy that officially ended on 20 September 2011.

Admiral Mullen’s third priority was to balance strategic risk around the globe. His 2011 National Military Strategy envisioned “a ‘multi-nodal’ world characterized more by shifting interest-driven coalitions based on diplomatic, military, and economic power than by rigid security competition between opposing blocks.”¹⁴⁴ In this dynamic international environment, he advocated an interagency approach to foreign policy in which military leaders played a wide range of supporting roles. Chinese military modernization and expansion and North Korean and Iranian nuclear proliferation, he believed, presented particularly significant risks to regional stability and open access to the global

commons. To mitigate these risks Mullen proposed a geographically distributed, operationally resilient, and politically sustainable expeditionary force capable of conducting full-spectrum operations with its international partners.

General Cartwright meanwhile advocated several programs that he had previously overseen while commanding US Strategic Command. Focusing on the increasing importance of information technology, he helped formulate the nation’s first cyber strategy and establish US Cyber Command. He stressed a need to layer the nation’s networks, delineate jurisdiction over each domain, and develop offensive and defensive capabilities to detour a range of adversaries. Cartwright likewise promoted the development of ballistic missile defense systems and extended deterrence capabilities, supported refurbishment of the nation’s existing nuclear arsenal, and helped craft a new Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty (START) with Russia, which called for a reduced number of missile launchers and paved the way for an improved verification and monitoring system.

Admiral Mullen and General Cartwright were active military diplomats, encouraging military-to-military

relations worldwide. Mullen made numerous visits to Pakistan, engaged the Russian chief of defense to promote START, and met with the Chinese, Japanese, and South Korean chiefs to ease tensions in East Asia. Perhaps his greatest diplomatic challenge occurred near the end of his tenure as Chairman, during the unanticipated Arab Spring of 2011, when a wave of popular uprisings confronted authoritarian regimes across the Middle East. He met with senior officials from several Gulf states to encourage tolerance and decry escalating violence. After President Obama decided to support the UN Security Council's resolution to protect Libyan civilians, Mullen coordinated a US-led effort to establish a no-fly zone and supported subsequent NATO-led strike operations that ultimately resulted in the demise of the Gadhafi regime.

Global Integration and Beyond

On 1 October 2011, General Martin E. Dempsey, USA, became the eighteenth Chairman of the JCS. Prior to that he had led the US Army's Training and Doctrine Command and then served briefly as the thirty-seventh Chief of Staff of the US Army. Admiral James A. Winnefeld, Jr., USN, had meanwhile relinquished leadership of US Northern Command to become the ninth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs on 4 August.

America had by that time begun to withdraw its forces from Afghanistan and was only months away from ending its involvement in Iraq to focus more prominently upon growing concerns in the Asia-Pacific region. Amidst those and other changes occurring worldwide, the new Chairman sensed the approach of a "strategic inflection point," whereby shifting circumstances would fundamentally alter the nature of America's presence upon the global scene.¹⁴⁵ Consistent with his previous guidance as Army Chief of Staff, he directed the joint force to prepare for operating in an increasingly competitive environment characterized



General Martin E. Dempsey answers questions regarding the situation in Iraq during testimony before the Senate Armed Services Committee in November 2011. Defense Secretary Leon E. Panetta is seated to his right.



General Martin E. Dempsey with the JCS, 2012. *Left to right:* Admiral James A. Winnefeld, Jr., Vice Chairman; General Dempsey; General Norton A. Schwartz, Chief of Staff, USAF; General James F. Amos, Commandant, USMC; General Raymond T. Odierno, Chief of Staff, USA; Admiral Jonathan W. Greenert, Chief of Naval Operations; and General Craig R. McKinley, Chief of the National Guard Bureau.

by uncertainty, complexity, and persistent conflict. Concurrent priorities included fulfilling present obligations, renewing commitments to the profession of arms, and keeping faith with the military family.¹⁴⁶

General Dempsey contributed to the Defense Department's strategic review, *Sustaining U.S. Global Leadership: Priorities for the 21st Century Defense* (2012).¹⁴⁷ Crafted as a blueprint for the joint force in 2020, it highlighted the need to recalibrate current capabilities and make selective investments that enabled the force to surge and regenerate capacities at future flashpoints. Partnering would continue to be a central strategy, as America and its allies pooled specialized capabilities and sought innovative—but low-cost and discrete—approaches to shared security interests in Asia-Pacific and the Middle East. In *Capstone Concept for Joint Operations: Joint Force 2020*, the Chairman drew from lessons learned during a decade of war to propose “globally integrated operations” as a means to attain those goals.¹⁴⁸ By integrating emerging capabilities with “new ways of fighting and partnering,” he envisioned “globally postured forces” that could transcend “domains, echelons, geographic boundaries, and organizational affiliations” to gracefully “form, evolve, dissolve, and reform in different arrangements in time and space.”

Congress had in the meantime enacted the Budget Control Act of 2011, which mandated a \$487 billion reduction in defense funding over the next nine years. General Dempsey sought a strategic balance between capability and capacity.¹⁴⁹ The resulting budget proposal planned for a gradual transition to a smaller and more affordable force, although investment in space, cyberspace, long-range precision strike capabilities, and special operation forces would continue.¹⁵⁰ Additional spending cuts, Secretary of Defense Leon Panetta and the Chairman warned, would jeopardize their carefully calculated defense strategy. Failure to agree upon a plan to lessen the nation's budget deficit, however, triggered yet another ten-year, across-the-board, \$500 billion reduction in funding.¹⁵¹ While the



Admiral James A. Winnefeld, Jr., salutes during the Defense Department's annual observance of National POW/MIA Recognition Day on 16 September 2011. Defense Secretary Leon E. Panetta stands to his right.

Bipartisan Budget Act of 2013 partially mitigated the effects of sequestration through fiscal year 2015, the Joint Chiefs felt compelled to solicit congressional support for reducing infrastructure, retiring weapons systems, and curtailing budget-draining compensation packages in an effort to recapture funds for readiness and modernization.¹⁵²

Admiral Winnefeld observed that “the trajectory of the security environment and the ongoing turbulence in defense funding have upset the strategic balance . . . and we need to reset it.”¹⁵³ Like his predecessors, he worked to refine the requirements process. He limited the length of capability documents, accelerated the consideration of alternatives, and restricted which issues ultimately reached the JROC for decision. While firmly regulating attendance at JROC meetings to facilitate deliberation, he included the Under Secretary of Acquisition and the Director of Cost Assessment and Program Evaluation to add perspectives on expense and technology. He emphasized that oversight throughout the requirements, acquisition, and development processes was necessary to enable program adjustments in response to changing circumstances.¹⁵⁴

The 2014 Quadrennial Defense Review, which Admiral Winnefeld helped to develop and implement, sought to align the ends, ways, and means of national defense by accepting moderate risk.¹⁵⁵ It presented an updated strategy organized around three priorities: protect the homeland; enhance global leadership;

and project power worldwide. Two related initiatives focused on recalibrating the size and shape of the joint force, as well as its supporting infrastructure. The persistent message was that left unchecked, sequestration-driven cuts would involve still greater risk and could jeopardize even the downscaled strategy.¹⁵⁶ Admiral Winnefeld bluntly told Congress: “We simply won’t have enough modernized ready stuff in our force to get all the jobs done.”¹⁵⁷

Popular uprisings in Syria during March 2011—part of the wider Arab Spring movement—had escalated into armed rebellion against the totalitarian regime of President Bashar al-Assad by the time General Dempsey took office. Drawing from his experiences in Afghanistan and Iraq, the Chairman warned that American intervention could accelerate the conflict and possibly lead to an unstable state.¹⁵⁸ Although he and other members of the NSC initially advocated a proposal to arm moderate rebel groups, as the situation deteriorated Dempsey conceded that it had become difficult to identify which ones to support.¹⁵⁹

In August 2013, the world learned of deadly chemical attacks near Damascus. While Secretary of State John F. Kerry appealed for military strikes to degrade President Assad’s chemical capability, General Dempsey cautioned that rather than ending the conflict, explicit action would likely lead to deeper involvement and “could inadvertently empower extremists or unleash the very chemical weapons we seek to control.”¹⁶⁰ He advocated humanitarian assistance, coupled with the training of a moderate opposition force.¹⁶¹ Syria averted reprisal by agreeing to relinquish its chemical arsenal in an arrangement brokered between the United States and Russia, and sanctioned by the UN.¹⁶²

Emergent crises during 2014 served to amplify the uncertainty of global security. In late February, Ukrainian protestors seeking closer ties with the European Union ousted President Viktor Yanukovich from power. Russia surreptitiously mobilized its military to support separatist movements in southeastern Ukraine and annexed Crimea following a dubious referendum

to secede. General Dempsey underscored the changing security environment in Eastern Europe and shared his concern that rising nationalism could fuel the conflict’s spread.¹⁶³ Europe could no longer afford to be complacent, the Chairman declared, and America would likely have to “put forces back into Europe . . . substantial enough to allow us to deter Russian aggression against our NATO allies.”¹⁶⁴ In September, as the United States demonstrated its continued commitment to collective security through Operation ATLANTIC RESOLVE, NATO approved a Readiness Action Plan that included “continuous air, land, and maritime presence and military activity in the eastern part of the Alliance,” and enhancement of the organization’s Response Force.¹⁶⁵

When the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL) seized vast territories in Syria and Iraq that summer, General Dempsey supported a strategy to contain, then degrade, and ultimately defeat the former al-Qaeda affiliate.¹⁶⁶ While continuing to stress the need for a whole-of-government approach, he consistently pressed a wary presidential administration to commit sufficient military resources to achieve that goal—and was prepared to employ strategic ground forces offensively.¹⁶⁷ During the first year of Operation INHERENT RESOLVE, the Global Coalition to Counter ISIL halted the enemy’s advance and began to liberate population centers along the periphery of the contested areas.¹⁶⁸

At the same time, an Ebola outbreak in West Africa quickly reached epidemic proportions. General Dempsey anticipated the formation of an international medical relief effort and initiated planning to identify possible courses of action, which facilitated the launch of Operation UNITED ASSISTANCE in September. Resisting pressure to employ military personnel in direct patient care, the Chairman affirmed that the joint force would instead leverage its unique capabilities.¹⁶⁹ By adding speed and scale to the civilian-led intervention, the military expedited the buildup of medical capacity and capability in the troubled region. The military also constructed treatment centers,



In the Rose Garden of the White House on 5 May 2015, President Barack H. Obama announces the nomination of General Joseph F. Dunford, Jr., USMC, *second from right*, and General Paul J. Selva, USAF, for nineteenth Chairman and tenth Vice Chairman of the JCS, respectively. *Left to right*: National Security Adviser Susan E. Rice, Defense Secretary Ashton B. Carter, and Vice President Joseph R. “Joe” Biden also participate.

provided mobile laboratories, and trained hundreds of healthcare workers.¹⁷⁰

In an era where cyberattacks had become the norm and America faced peer-competitors, General Dempsey warned of weaknesses within the civilian infrastructure and encouraged greater integration and sharing of information.¹⁷¹ Admiral Winnefeld likewise emphasized that the key to reducing institutional vulnerability was limiting human error by establishing a culture that minimized mistakes.¹⁷²

As cochair of the Nuclear Weapons Council, Admiral Winnefeld maintained that America’s “nuclear deterrent force is the ultimate protection against a nuclear attack on the US” and advised that “we must find a way to pay for simultaneously modernizing all three legs of the triad, our dual capable tactical aircraft, and our nuclear command and control systems.”¹⁷³ The preferred approach was to extend the life of existing warheads while narrowing the types of delivery vehicles. He favored geographic extension of a robust and capable missile defense system, not only to protect the homeland, but also to safeguard regional partners in Europe, the Middle East, and East Asia.¹⁷⁴

General Dempsey supported the Obama administration’s pursuit of a negotiated nuclear agreement with Iran, but vowed to sustain military options in case they became necessary.¹⁷⁵

In the 2015 update of *The National Military Strategy of the United States of America*, General Dempsey observed that the United States had begun to relinquish its comparative military advantage at the same time that the global security environment had become more unpredictable than at any other period during his career.¹⁷⁶ America’s aspirations exceeded its available resources, he said, and unless military funding were increased and regularized the nation would have to reconsider the aims of its security strategy.¹⁷⁷ As Dempsey prepared to retire that fall, bystanders described him as a “reluctant warrior.” He knowingly responded that “a military leader should always understand that of all human endeavors, the one that’s most unpredictable and the most costly is warfare.”¹⁷⁸

After serving as the thirty-sixth Commandant of the US Marine Corps, General Joseph F. Dunford, Jr., became the nineteenth Chairman of the JCS on 1 October 2015. In a brief message to the joint force, he



The Joint Chiefs, 2017. *Left to right:* General Paul J. Selva, Vice Chairman of the JCS; General Joseph F. Dunford, Chairman of the JCS; General Mark A. Milley, Chief of Staff, USA; Admiral John M. Richardson, Chief of Naval Operations; General Robert B. Neller, Commandant, USMC; General David L. Goldfein, Chief of Staff, USAF; and General Joseph L. Lengyel, Chief of National Guard Bureau.

conveyed his top three priorities: restoring joint readiness, improving joint warfighting, and developing leaders for Joint Forces Next.¹⁷⁹ Readiness and modernization shortfalls were particularly concerning because the combined effect of our adversaries' investments, years of continuous combat, and ongoing budget instability had eroded America's competitive advantage and reduced its ability to project power and sustain alliances around the globe.¹⁸⁰

General Dunford apprised Congress that despite partial relief from the Budget Control Act of 2011, the Defense Department "had already absorbed \$800 billion in cuts and faced an additional \$100 billion of sequestration-induced risk through fiscal year 2021."¹⁸¹ After having been "forced to prioritize near-term readiness at the expense of replacing aging equipment and capability development," he advised, "full restoration of readiness will require sustained, sufficient, and predictable funding into the future."¹⁸² Although defense authorizations for fiscal years 2017 and 2018 initiated that recovery, continuing resolutions and government shutdowns hindered maintenance, modernization, and long-term program planning. General Paul J. Selva, USAF, who after leading US Transportation Command had become the tenth Vice Chairman of the JCS on 31 July 2015, exclaimed, "If it has to be subject to the

Budget Control Act because that's the law of the land, then make it so and get it the hell over with."¹⁸³ Subsequent authorizations for fiscal years 2019 and 2020 aimed at strengthening the country's competitive edge by adapting the current force to meet future requirements, but President Donald J. Trump's redirection of defense funds towards the construction of a southern border wall again affected Pentagon spending plans.

As the military wrestled with readiness, the United States and its allies faced a suite of ongoing strategic challenges: Russian and Chinese adventurism, nuclear proliferation in North Korea and Iran, and violent extremism in places like Syria and Afghanistan.¹⁸⁴ These were familiar threats, but escalating rivalries with the larger nations signaled a return to the great power competitions of the past. General Dunford told Congress, "Russia's aggressive behavior and its nuclear arsenal make it the single greatest national security threat faced by the United States."¹⁸⁵ His opinion was borne out by its investment in new military capabilities, continued fighting in eastern Ukraine, maritime harassment, and the deployment of land-based cruise missiles in violation of the 1987 Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces (INF) agreement.

The Chairman, who considered the US network of alliances and partnerships its strategic center of gravity,



General Dunford, *left*, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, speaks with General Hulusi Akar of the Turkish army, *center*, and General Valery Gerasimov of the Russian army in Antalya, Turkey, 6 March 2017. The three chiefs of defense are discussing their nations' operations in northern Syria.

worked with NATO members to contain Russian aggression.¹⁸⁶ He supported the alliance's 2016 decision to adopt an Enhanced Forward Presence in the Baltic states and Black Sea. That included the deployment of four battalion-sized multinational battle groups, the US contingent situated in Poland, and the reestablishment of US Second Fleet to safeguard the Atlantic. He also backed the alliance's "4 x 30" Readiness Initiative in 2018, designed to increase emergency responsiveness by being able to field thirty maneuver battalions, thirty aviation squadrons, and thirty combatant vessels within thirty days.

The ongoing buildup of China's air and maritime capacity and militarization of the South China Sea similarly reflected that nation's desire to control the Indo-Pacific region and achieve global preeminence. Programs to modernize and expand its nuclear enterprise, along with enhancing space, cyber, ballistic missile, and air defense capabilities, all had the express purpose of thwarting US interests. This burgeoning threat led America to itself abandon the 1987 INF accord with Russia because it precluded the development of a new class of conventional nuclear weapons to counter China's aggression.

North Korea continued to jeopardize stability in the Western Pacific by conducting nuclear and missile

tests in 2016 and 2017, including the launch of its first intercontinental ballistic missile capable of reaching the continental United States. After President Trump threatened "fire and fury" should North Korea refuse to denuclearize, General Dunford made it clear that although "the United States military's priority is to support our government's efforts to achieve the denuclearization of the Korean Peninsula through diplomatic and economic pressure," military options were being prepared in case those should fail.¹⁸⁷ While such options would be "horrific," he told reporters during a visit with his Chinese counterpart, General Fang Fenghui, that a nuclear North Korea capable of attacking the United States was "unthinkable."¹⁸⁸ Tensions eased only temporarily when President Trump and North Korean leader Kim Jong-un met in Singapore (June 2018), Hanoi (February 2019), and Panmunjom (June 2019) to discuss denuclearization; as a result, the United States suspended regional military exercises, and North Korea deferred further testing. The Chairman advised that while the military was prepared to alter its stance on the peninsula to achieve diplomatic ends, "We must retain the force posture to deter and defend against the threat."¹⁸⁹

Iran—through its pursuit of nuclear weapons, sponsorship of terrorism, and quest for regional

hegemony—similarly undermined stability in the Middle East. General Dunford agreed with Trump administration officials that the Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action did little to curtail the regime’s malign activities, but he conceded before Congress that Iran was adhering to the terms of agreement, which had “delayed the development of a nuclear capability.”¹⁹⁰ He observed, “It makes sense to me that holding up agreements that we have signed, unless there is a material breach, would have an impact on others’ willingness to sign agreements.”¹⁹¹ President Trump nevertheless chose to withdraw from the Iran nuclear deal in 2018.

The following year, General Dunford disagreed with the administration’s decision to designate Iran’s Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps a foreign terrorist group. He and others argued that the action could lead to operations against Americans overseas.¹⁹² When intelligence sources later revealed the emergence of such a campaign, the Chairman supported bolstering the region’s offensive capabilities, if only to send a message that the United States would hold Iran accountable for its actions. After attributing the mining of two foreign oil tankers and the destruction of an American drone to Iranian forces, some senior administration officials encouraged a retaliatory missile attack, but Dunford advised caution. Initially ordering a strike, President Trump later called it off, and the United States instead formed an international coalition to patrol the Strait of Hormuz. When Iran targeted Saudi Arabia’s oil infrastructure in September, the President chose to deploy additional air and missile defense systems, and a limited number of troops, to the kingdom.

General Dunford’s first overseas visit was to the American-led coalition then engaged in Operation INHERENT RESOLVE, the campaign to drive the Islamic State (ISIL) from Iraq, Syria, and later Libya. He concurred with the use of aerial interdiction to dismantle the enemy’s infrastructure and warfighting capability, and to advise, equip, and train regional partners to liberate occupied territories. Successful in

soliciting commitments from NATO members, he also supported the limited deployment of US forces to facilitate advances on the cities of Mosul in 2016 and Raqqa in 2017.

Russia complicated matters throughout the region by supporting the Syrian regime of President Bashar al-Assad. General Dunford met with his Russian military counterpart, General Valery Gerasimov, to deconflict combat operations, yet tensions mounted after Syrian government forces launched chemical attacks against civilians in 2017 and 2018. On each occasion, Trump retaliated with Tomahawk missile strikes, messaging that he would not tolerate the use of weapons of mass destruction. As Syrian Democratic Forces liberated the last major town controlled by ISIL in late 2018, the President signaled his desire to withdraw from the region, and the goal became training local forces to provide security to prevent the regeneration of the terrorist group.

In Afghanistan, the United States continued to lead NATO forces during Operation RESOLUTE SUPPORT. General Dunford cautioned in late 2015 that the presence of insurgents there remained a threat to US interests. He recommended a sustained commitment, taking as long as necessary to secure Afghanistan, and advised President Obama to delay the withdrawal of American troops. As the situation deteriorated toward stalemate in 2017, he explained to Congress that the United States had reduced its “advisory effort and combat support for the Afghan forces too far and too fast.”¹⁹³

A more aggressive strategy implemented by the Trump administration aimed to enable the Afghans to take the fight to the enemy. It involved enhancing command authorities, expanding advisory efforts at the tactical level, and increasing the amount of combat support provided to the Afghan forces. The increase in military capacity—raising the number of American troops to approximately 15,000—combined with application of political, economic, and religious pressure were intended to force reconciliation upon the Taliban. While cautiously optimistic about peace talks



General Paul Selva, Vice Chairman of the JCS, *left*, testifies alongside General John E. Hyten, USAF, Commander of US Strategic Command; Admiral William F. “Bill” Moran, Vice Chief of Naval Operations; and General Stephen W. Wilson, USAF Vice Chief of Staff, during a House Armed Services Committee hearing on nuclear deterrence on Capitol Hill, 7 March 2017.

occurring in 2019, the Chairman noted the need to maintain pressure upon other extremists in the region.

General Dunford recognized that to keep pace with twenty-first century warfare the joint force must be able to coordinate military capabilities in a trans-regional, multidomain, and multifunctional fight. To achieve that end, he introduced Global Integration, a broad initiative to implement mission command at the strategic level, with the Joint Staff taking an active role in synchronizing operations worldwide.¹⁹⁴ Rather than aggregate the combatant commands’ regional operations plans, the Joint Staff instead developed Global Campaign Plans that accounted for the effect of competing worldwide requirements upon national policy as a whole. These plans facilitated the NCA’s ability to timely allocate available resources against global priorities.¹⁹⁵ Dynamic Force Employment operationalized this process by tailoring scalable options for priority missions around the globe while retaining the ability to respond to contingencies.¹⁹⁶

At the same time, General Selva worked with Defense Department officials to advance the Third Offset Strategy. This innovation-based initiative, announced by Secretary of Defense Charles T. “Chuck” Hagel in late 2014, sought to remedy strategic shortfalls through a long-range research and development

program that would outpace global adversaries by harnessing new technologies, operational concepts, and organizational structures. The Vice Chairman supported development of artificial intelligence and man-machine teaming, but he advised that officials should implement the technology gradually, debate ethical questions, and exercise caution when contemplating advances that pose consequences to humanity. He also warned that the United States must discover alternatives to encryption and precision-timed signals to secure its communications and command and control systems because China and Russia had learned to circumvent those countermeasures through digitally managed radio frequency manipulation.

Thirty years following passage of the Goldwater-Nichols Act, Congress judged that additional reform was necessary to maintain the military’s ability to confront twenty-first century challenges. The result—the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2017 (Public Law 114-328)—specified that the Chairman, “in matters of global military strategic and operational integration,” is to provide advice “to the President and the Secretary on ongoing military operations” and advise “the Secretary on the allocation and transfer of forces among geographic and functional combatant commands, as necessary, to address transregional,

multi-domain, and multifunctional threats.”¹⁹⁷ Secretary of Defense James N. Mattis subsequently approved Global Integration as a framework for strategic planning and designated the Chairman his Global Integrator.¹⁹⁸ General Dunford nevertheless urged Congress to allow the Secretary to delegate to the Chairman actual authority for the worldwide reallocation of a limited number of military assets.¹⁹⁹ The 2017 defense authorization act also directed that combatant commanders provide such information as necessary for the Chairman to fulfill his statutory role and eliminated the Quadrennial Defense Review in favor of a “top-down” National Defense Strategy prepared every four years.

Ideas reflected in the complementary initiatives and the defense authorization act informed both the 2018 National Defense Strategy and 2018 Nuclear Posture Review.²⁰⁰ By reprioritizing the nation’s global challenges around a 2+3 framework, the strategy situated Chinese and Russian adversaries in a class by themselves. To meet that threat, the Defense Department sought to build upon foreign alliances, modernize a wide range of key capabilities, and invest in cyber and space domains.²⁰¹ The Posture Review called for a more “flexible, tailored nuclear defense strategy,” which included the reintroduction of low-yield nuclear weapons as a means to deter regional aggression.²⁰²

As cochair of the Nuclear Weapons Council, General Selva maintained that “there is no substitute for the prospect of a devastating nuclear response to deter” the threat of an enemy nuclear attack.²⁰³ Moreover, the ability to respond in kind to a limited nuclear strike would deter adversaries from choosing that course of action. The Vice Chairman staunchly defended each leg of the nation’s traditional nuclear triad and prioritized the modernization or replacement of dated delivery, warning, and command-and-control systems. Upgrades planned for the next decade included the replacement of silo-based Minuteman III intercontinental ballistic missiles and the introduction of Columbia-class ballistic missile submarines and B-21 Raider long-range strike bombers.

Space had become an increasingly contested domain during this era. Beyond detecting, tracking, and soon targeting US space assets, China and Russia also led in hypersonic missile development. While efforts were already underway to consolidate responsibility for space defense under a single command at Colorado Springs and for Air Force Space Command to manage the Pentagon’s satellites, President Trump in February 2019 ordered the establishment of US Space Force as a fifth branch of the armed forces (Space Policy Directive 4).²⁰⁴ General Dunford observed that the initiative “will allow us to develop and maintain a singular focus on developing the people, capabilities, and doctrine and the culture we’ll need to maintain our competitive advantage in space.”²⁰⁵

Two significant shifts in personnel policy occurred during the Obama administration. In March 2016, Secretary of Defense Ashton B. Carter opened all military occupational fields to women. Three months later, he lifted restrictions on transgender personnel serving openly in the military, although implementation of the policy stalled as the Joint Chiefs considered how to resolve associated medical issues.²⁰⁶ When the Trump administration sought to reintroduce the controversial prohibition in 2017, Secretary Mattis chartered a panel to provide recommendations on the way forward. The panel, cochaired by General Selva and Deputy Defense Secretary Patrick M. Shanahan, advised that “transgender persons without a history or diagnosis of gender dysphoria, who are otherwise qualified for service, may serve, like all other Service members, in their biological sex.”²⁰⁷

General Mark A. Milley relinquished his responsibilities as thirty-ninth Chief of Staff of the Army to become the twentieth Chairman of the JCS on 1 October 2019. He was the first Chairman to serve under a new four-year term limit, with the possibility of reappointment for a total of eight years in office, or longer during time of war. Enacted through the FY-17 NDAA (PL 114-328), the change took effect on 1 January 2019 and sought to “provide greater stability and continuity of military



President Donald J. Trump, *center*, monitors developments from the White House Situation Room on 26 October 2019 as US Special Operations Forces close in on notorious ISIS leader Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi. Seated to his right are Vice President Michael R. “Mike” Pence and National Security Adviser Robert C. O’Brien. Seated to his left are Secretary of Defense Mark T. Esper, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs General Mark A. Milley, and Joint Staff Deputy Director for Special Operations Brigadier General Marcus S. Evans.

leadership.”²⁰⁸ Within weeks of taking office, Milley became engaged in Syria operations, to include withdrawing US forces from the north, securing oil fields to the east, and planning a raid to the northwest that resulted in the death of Abu Bakr al-Baghdadi, the elusive leader of ISIL. The competing interests of the other regional players, which required coordination at the highest levels, complicated matters in these instances.

Another provision in the FY-17 NDAA likewise extended the Vice Chairman’s term but stipulated that appointment could not occur during the same odd year that the Chairman’s tenure began. It also specified that the Vice Chairman was ineligible for promotion to Chairman or any other position in the armed forces, unless determined necessary by the President. This restriction strove to enhance the quality of military advice to civilian leaders.²⁰⁹ Because the latter changes were not to take effect until 1 January 2021, General John E. Hyten, USAF, was able to assume the role of eleventh Vice Chairman of the JCS on 21 November 2019. Before returning to the Pentagon, he had led US Strategic Command.

Conclusion

The position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs was created in 1949 to expedite the carrying out of JCS responsibilities. The hope in establishing the position had been that a presiding officer, free of service responsibilities, could coordinate JCS activities to minimize service disagreements and enable the corporate body to provide the Secretary of Defense and the President with timely and useful military advice. However, the constraints imposed on the Chairman’s role made it difficult for Chairmen during the first thirty-seven years of the position’s existence to fulfill this expectation. The National Security Act Amendments of 1949 made the Chairman the highest-ranking member of the US Armed Forces yet gave him limited authority. He was first among equals on the JCS—an additional member of the corporate body. But, by law, it was the corporate JCS who served as principal military advisers to the Secretary of Defense, the President, and the NSC and who were charged with preparation of plans, review of requirements, and formulation of policies for joint training and coordination

of military education. The Joint Staff worked for the corporate body, and the JCS system required a lengthy, time-consuming effort to achieve consensus among the services before recommendations could be sent to the Secretary of Defense.

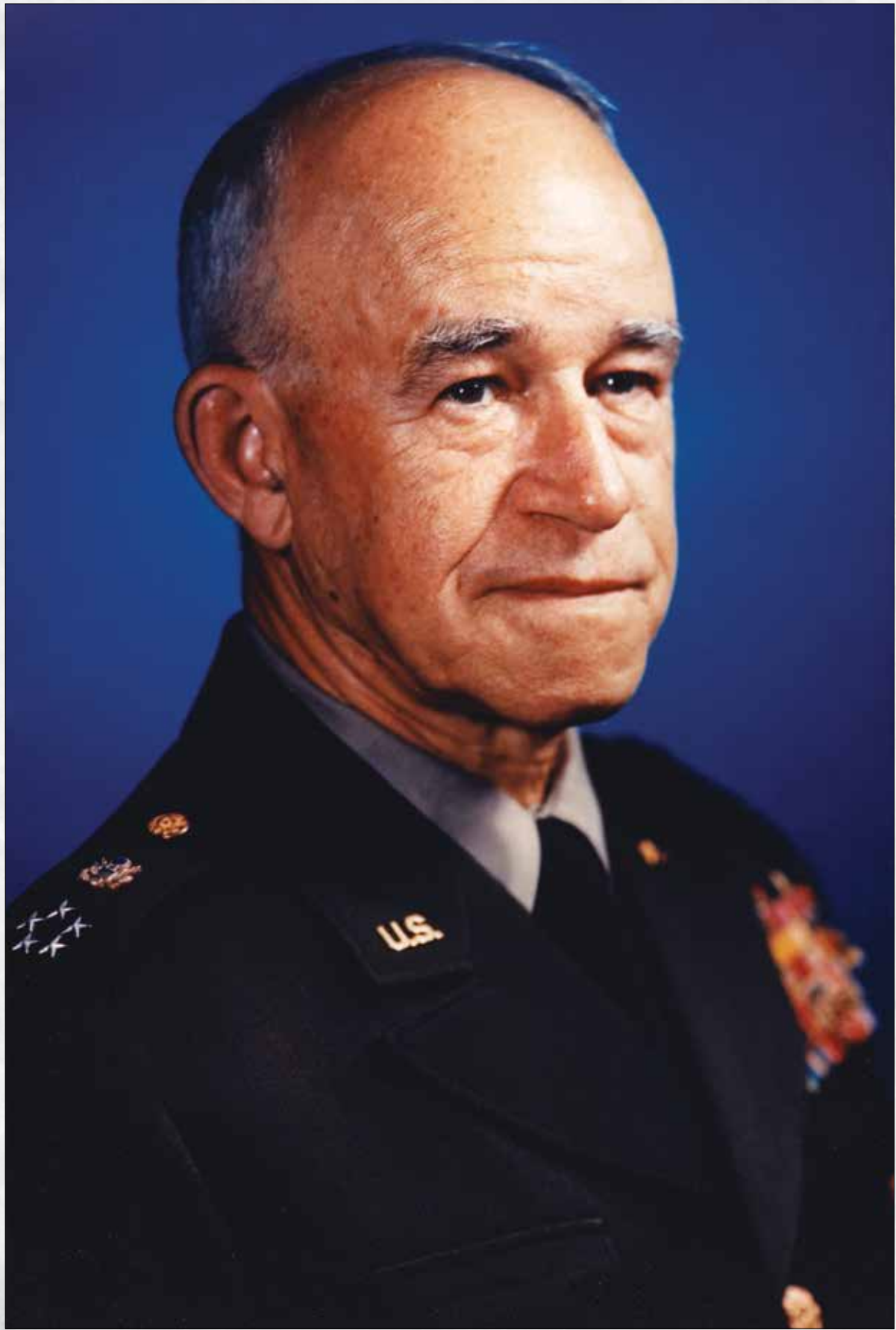
Before the enactment of the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986, a Chairman's impact on the setting of military priorities and therefore his influence on national security policy derived not so much from his legal authorities as from the force of his personality, the nature of his relationships with both his civilian superiors and his JCS colleagues, and the extent to which his views and style meshed with those of the administration he served. During this period the strength of the chairmanship as an institution closely paralleled the degree of influence of the incumbent. Over the years the position gradually attained increased prominence and the Chairman's role expanded; he came to be regarded as the representative and spokesman of the Chiefs. Increased prominence did not, however, necessarily equate with influence either with the civilian leadership or within the JCS, nor did the influence attained by one Chairman automatically transfer to his successors. Even the strengthening of the position through legislation and administrative action did not resolve the inherent contradictions of the Chairman's

institutional role. The organizational framework within which he operated restricted his ability to overcome interservice competition and to forward the timely, cogent advice needed by civilian leaders.

With the implementation of the Goldwater-Nichols Act, not only did the Chairman become the principal military adviser to the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the NSC, but organizational changes also strengthened his role within the national security policy-making structure. The transformation of the Joint Staff into the Chairman's staff and the subsequent enhancement of its quality and expansion of its capabilities gave the Chairman the organizational support necessary to function effectively in his new role. As a result, the timeliness and quality of the advice he offered the Secretary and the President improved. The exercise of the Chairman's enhanced authorities following Goldwater-Nichols, plus establishment of the Vice Chairman's position and gradual extension of those activities, further strengthened the chairmanship, giving it an unprecedented status as an institution. Nevertheless, despite his increased authority and the enhanced stature of his position, the Chairman continued to operate in a political environment. His influence with his civilian superiors rested ultimately on his ability to work effectively with them.



THE CHAIRMEN



Omar Nelson Bradley

16 August 1949–15 August 1953



Omar Bradley was born in the farming village of Clark, Missouri, on 12 February 1893. His parents were poor, his boyhood austere. The US Military Academy appealed to Bradley as a means to an education without financial burden for his family. He received an appointment and graduated in 1915, ranking forty-fourth out of 164. His classmates included Dwight D. Eisenhower, James A. Van Fleet, and fifty-six other future generals from “the class the stars fell on.”

During World War I Bradley served with an infantry regiment which, to his chagrin, never left the United States. Most of his interwar assignments were spent as either student or teacher at military schools. In 1941, while Commandant of the Infantry School, Bradley became the first man in his class to reach the rank of brigadier general. During 1942 to 1943, he successively commanded the 82d and 28th Infantry Divisions.

In March 1943, at General Eisenhower’s request, Major General Bradley arrived in North Africa. There he joined II Corps as Deputy Commander under Lieutenant General George S. Patton, Jr. Bradley took command of II Corps for the final advance to Tunis and during the thirty-eight-day Sicilian campaign served as a corps commander in Patton’s Seventh Army. Based upon Bradley’s exceptional qualities as a combat leader and his gift for getting along with the allies, Eisenhower chose him to be Army Group Commander for Operation OVERLORD, the invasion of France. During June and July 1944 Lieutenant General Bradley led the US First Army as it fought through the hedgerows of

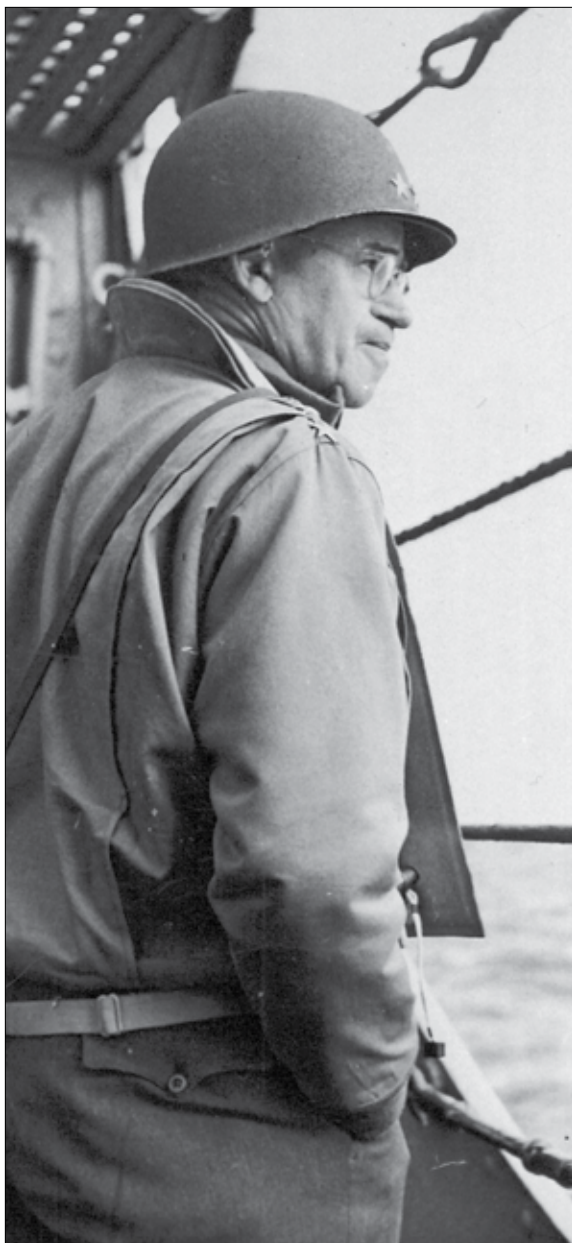
Normandy. On 1 August, just after the breakout at St. Lo, he took command of the 12th Army Group. When the European war came to an end in May 1945, Bradley (now a full general) commanded forty-three divisions and 1.3 million men, the largest body of American soldiers to serve under a US field commander. His modest demeanor and solicitude for his troops earned him the nickname “the GI’s General.”

With the coming of peace, President Harry S. Truman named General Bradley to be Administrator of the Bureau of Veterans’ Affairs; he began work in August 1945. Bradley returned to the Army on 7 February 1948, when he succeeded General Eisenhower as Chief of Staff. Three months later, Secretary of Defense James Forrestal asked Bradley to become his “principal military adviser.” Bradley was disinclined to leave his Army post after so short a time, and the Secretary of the Army felt that he could not spare Bradley. But when Eisenhower, whom Forrestal had appointed instead, later declined the newly created position of Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (JCS), Bradley accepted.

He became the first Chairman on 16 August 1949. During his tenure, the United States began to create a collective security strategy with its allies. After the outbreak of the Korean War, it began to rebuild its military forces, which had been rapidly reduced at the end of World War II. Bradley played a central role in these efforts.

Upon becoming Chairman, Bradley had to deal immediately with the so-called revolt of the admirals. Navy officers, fearing their service would have no

role in a major war and resenting the cancellation of plans for a supercarrier, assailed the concept of strategic bombing with nuclear weapons. The Air Force's B-36 bomber became their particular target. General Bradley, who as Chief of Staff had been willing to reduce Army divisions in order to strengthen strategic airpower, had no patience with what he saw as Navy parochialism. During congressional hearings, he delivered a much publicized call for service cooperation:



Lieutenant General Omar N. Bradley, commander of US Army forces in France, watches from the deck of a ship in the Allied armada as landing operations on the northern coast of France get underway on D-Day, 6 June 1944.

“This is no time for ‘fancy Dans’ who won’t hit the line with all they have on every play, unless they can call the signals. Each player on this team—whether he shines in the spotlight of the backfield or eats dirt in the line—must be all-American.” Under new leadership, the Navy began taking a more conciliatory approach.

The Korean War dominated Bradley’s tenure as Chairman. He wholeheartedly supported President Truman’s decision to resist the North Korean attack and quickly became a key adviser to Truman. During the war’s first weeks, Bradley went frequently to the White House to brief the President and present the recommendations of the Joint Chiefs.

Despite the Korean War, Bradley saw the Soviet Union as the greatest threat to US security and Western Europe as the Free World’s greatest asset. Consequently, he opposed expansion of the Korean conflict to include China. Such a war, he said, would be “the wrong war, at the wrong place, at the wrong time, and with the wrong enemy.” He opposed proposals by the US commander in the Far East, General Douglas MacArthur, for bombing and blockading China. President Truman concurred. When General MacArthur persisted in public criticisms of this policy decision, the Joint Chiefs reluctantly agreed that the President should relieve MacArthur. Truman promptly did so and, at the recommendation of Bradley and the Chiefs, named General Matthew B. Ridgway, USA, as the new commander in the Far East.

The war in Korea and the fear of further communist aggression triggered a major rearmament effort. Between June 1950 and December 1952 the armed forces grew from 1.45 to 3.51 million men. General Bradley refereed an interservice debate over the nature of this expansion. Working closely with Deputy Secretary of Defense Robert Lovett, Bradley won JCS approval of a plan that emphasized Air Force expansion.

To deter aggression in Europe, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO) set about creating an integrated military structure. General Bradley played a key role in establishing this structure. He spent much time negotiating with his British and French



Lieutenant General Bradley, *center*, with General Dwight D. Eisenhower and Major General J. Lawton Collins in France, July 1944.



Lieutenant General Bradley pauses to autograph a GI's helmet in Germany, 1945.

counterparts over the organization of NATO's Atlantic and Mediterranean commands.

Omar Bradley was promoted to the rank of General of the Army on 22 September 1950. He was the only Chairman to attain five-star rank. His tenure as Chairman ended on 15 August 1953, three weeks after the Korean armistice. As a five-star general, however, he did not retire.

After leaving the chairmanship, Bradley joined the Bulova Watch Company, subsequently becoming chairman of the board. In March 1968 he was one of the “wise men” who reviewed Vietnam policy for President Lyndon B. Johnson. In recognition of his long-time service to the nation, he was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1977 and the Defense Distinguished Service Medal in 1979. Bradley died in New York on 8 April 1981.



President Harry S. Truman promotes General Bradley to five-star rank, 22 September 1950.



General of the Army Bradley, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, at his desk in the Pentagon, 28 January 1951.

OMAR NELSON BRADLEY		
GENERAL OF THE ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		12 Jun 15
1LT		13 Oct 16
CPT		22 Aug 17
MAJ	27 Jul 18	19 Nov 20
CPT (postwar reduction)		04 Nov 22
MAJ		27 Jun 24
LTC		22 Jul 36
COL		13 Nov 43
BG	24 Feb 41	31 May 44
MG	18 Feb 42	16 Sep 44
LTG	09 Jun 43	
GEN	29 Mar 45	31 Jan 49
Gen of the Army		22 Sep 50

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Troop duty with 14th Infantry Regiment in the West (including Mexican border)	1915	1919
Professor, ROTC, South Dakota State College	1919	1920
Instructor, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1920	1924
Student, Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1924	1925
Infantry Unit Commander, 19th and 27th Infantry Regiments, HI	1925	1927
National Guard and Reserve Affairs, Hawaiian Department	1927	1928
Student, Command and General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1928	1929
Instructor, Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1929	1933
Student, Army War College, Washington, DC	1933	1934
Instructor, Plans and Training Office, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1934	1938
War Department General Staff: Chief, Operations Branch, G-1, and Assistant Secretary, General Staff, Washington, DC	1938	1941
Commandant, Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1941	1942
Commanding General, 82d Infantry Division, Camp Claiborne, LA	1942	1942
Commanding General, 28th Infantry Division, Camp Livingston, LA, and Camp Gordon Johnson, FL	1942	1943
Commanding General, II Corps, North Africa and Sicily	1943	1943
Commanding General, Field Forces, European Theater of Operations	1943	1943
Commanding General, First US Army and First US Army Group, later Commanding General, Twelfth Army Group, European Theater of Operations	1944	1945
Administrator of Veterans' Affairs, Veterans Administration, Washington, DC	1945	1947
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1948	1949
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1949	1953

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal
 Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)
 Navy Distinguished Service Medal
 Silver Star
 Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)
 Bronze Star



Arthur William Radford

15 August 1953–15 August 1957



Arthur Radford was born in Chicago, Illinois, on 27 February 1896. After growing up in Illinois and Iowa, he entered the US Naval Academy in 1912. Following graduation in 1916, he served during World War I on the battleship USS *South Carolina* (BB 26) in the Atlantic Fleet. Radford realized a boyhood dream to fly when he entered Navy flight training in 1920. He earned his wings the following year. For the next twenty years, he alternated among assignments with the fleet, naval air stations, and the Navy's Bureau of Aeronautics in Washington, rising from lieutenant to captain.

Shortly before the United States entered World War II, Radford became Chief of the Navy's Aviation Training Division. Here he oversaw the expansion of the training program to meet the greatly increased requirements for Navy pilots during the early stages of the war. Promoted to rear admiral, he commanded a carrier division in the Pacific during 1943. After a brief assignment at the Navy Department, he returned to the Pacific in November 1944 to command another carrier division. For the remainder of the war, he directed carrier attacks against Iwo Jima, Okinawa, and Tokyo.

After a series of staff and command assignments in the immediate postwar period, Radford, now a vice admiral, became Vice Chief of Naval Operations in January 1948. In April 1949, as that tour was ending, the "revolt of the admirals" erupted in Washington. Senior naval officers objected strenuously to the Secretary of Defense's cancellation of a new "super" carrier. The Navy wanted the new car-

rier, which could carry larger planes, to establish its role in strategic nuclear warfare. The ensuing controversy led to a congressional investigation, and Admiral Radford was called to testify. He supported the Navy's position and, in discussing future operations, argued that the threat of an atomic blitz would neither deter nor win a war. In retrospect, Radford's argument appears ironic, since, as Chairman, he would become a champion of "massive retaliation."

Upon being promoted to admiral in April 1949, Radford returned to the Pacific as Commander in Chief of the Pacific Command (CINCPAC). Forces under his command provided air and naval gunfire support to United Nations (UN) forces in the Korean War. Radford's command also sent US military advisers to assist the French in Indochina in the war against the communist Viet Minh.

Impressed with Radford's performance as CINCPAC, President Eisenhower appointed him Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Admiral Radford assumed his duties on 15 August 1953. During Radford's tenure, President Eisenhower adopted the "New Look," a national security policy that emphasized Air Force and Navy forces over Army ground forces and provided for massive atomic retaliation in the event of general war. Radford vigorously supported the new policy and convinced a majority of his reluctant JCS colleagues to accept it as well.

In one controversial initiative related to the "New Look" and force planning, Admiral Radford did not succeed. During 1956 Radford proposed to the Chiefs



Lieutenant Arthur W. Radford, *left*, and Commander Chester W. Nimitz in 1925, while they were serving in the US Battle Fleet.

drastic cuts in Army forces as a means of staying within the President's stringent fiscal ceiling. Units overseas would be reduced to small atomic-armed task forces, and the Marines, with atomic weapons, would have responsibility for limited war operations. Leaked to the press, this proposal aroused so much opposition in Congress and among the NATO allies that it was abandoned.

Under Radford's leadership, plans drawn up by the JCS resulted in the establishment of a new unified Continental Air Defense Command (CONAD) in 1954. The Joint Chiefs also undertook planning with the Canadian military for a North American Air Defense Command (NORAD), which was established in 1957.

While Radford was Chairman, the Joint Chiefs dealt with a series of regional crises around the world, and Admiral Radford was always quick to advocate a strong US response. In late March 1954, when the French faced defeat at Dien Bien Phu, Radford, on his own initiative, convened a JCS meeting to consider a



Rear Admiral Radford on the bridge of the aircraft carrier USS *Saratoga* in the South Pacific during World War II.

massive air strike in Vietnam. All the other JCS members opposed the idea, and President Eisenhower was unwilling to intervene unless important political conditions were met. They never were.

In the Formosa Straits crisis in early 1955, when communist China seemed ready to attack the nationalist-held islands of Quemoy and Matsu and then assault Formosa, Admiral Radford concluded that the situation could not be stabilized “without the Chinese Communists getting a bloody nose.” He favored a preemptive attack unless they ceased their buildup. If war came, Radford argued before the National Security Council, all the advantages would rest with the United States. President Eisenhower, however, chose a more restrained, flexible approach, and the Chinese communists backed away from military threats.

When President Gamal Abdel Nasser nationalized the Suez Canal Company, triggering the Suez

Crisis of 1956, Admiral Radford led a united JCS in recommending military action. Nasser must be stopped, they said, by military intervention if necessary. President Eisenhower disagreed and later took strong action to stop the invasion of Egypt launched by Britain, France, and Israel.

Admiral Radford retired from military service on 15 August 1957 but remained active in national security matters. President Eisenhower and Secretary of Defense Neil H. McElroy continued to call on him for advice, and during the next several years he conducted studies for the government. He strongly supported President Eisenhower’s call for reorganizing the Department of Defense in 1958 and urged Congress to strengthen the authority of the Chairman. In retirement, he served as a consultant for the Bankers’ Trust Company and as a director of several other firms. Admiral Radford died at the Bethesda Naval Medical Center on 17 August 1973.



Admiral Radford, *right*, with President Dwight D. Eisenhower and General Paul Ely, Chief of the French Armed Forces Staff, during a meeting in Washington to discuss the Indochina crisis, March 1954.

ARTHUR WILLIAM RADFORD		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		03 Jun 16
LTJG	01 Jul 17	03 Jun 19
LT	01 Jan 18	01 Jul 20
LCDR		17 Feb 27
CDR		01 Jul 36
CAPT		01 Jan 42
RADM	21 Jul 43	07 Aug 47
VADM	25 May 46	
ADM	07 Apr 49	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
USS <i>South Carolina</i>	1916	1918
Aide on Staff, Division ONE, Battleship Force ONE, Atlantic Fleet	1918	1919
Aide on Staff and Flag Lieutenant, Division ONE, Pacific Fleet	1919	1920
Naval Air Station, Pensacola, FL	1920	1921
Bureau of Aeronautics, Navy Department, Washington, DC	1921	1923
Aircraft Squadrons, Battle Fleet	1923	1925
VO Squadron ONE, Aircraft Squadrons, Battle Fleet	1925	1927
Naval Air Station, San Diego, CA	1927	1929
Aircraft Squadrons, Battle Fleet (additional duty commanding Alaskan Aerial Survey Detachment)	1929	1929
USS <i>Saratoga</i>	1929	1930
Commanding Officer, VF Squadron ONE-B, Aircraft Squadrons, Battle Fleet	1930	1931
Aide and Flag Secretary, Aircraft, Battle Force, US Fleet	1931	1932
Bureau of Aeronautics, Navy Department, Washington, DC	1932	1935
Navigation Officer, USS <i>Wright</i>	1935	1936
Staff, Aircraft, Battle Force	1936	1937
Commanding Officer, Naval Air Station, Seattle, WA	1937	1940
Executive Officer, USS <i>Yorktown</i>	1940	1941
Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Navy Department, Washington, DC	1941	1941
Tenth Naval District (establishment Naval Air Station, Trinidad, BWI, and duty as Commanding Officer)	1941	1941
Bureau of Aeronautics, Navy Department, Washington, DC	1941	1943
Carrier Division TWO	1943	1943
Commander, Carrier Division ELEVEN	1943	1943
Chief of Staff and Aide, Aircraft, Pacific Fleet	1943	1944
Assistant Deputy Chief of Naval Operations for Air, Navy Department (additional duty alternate member Special Joint Chiefs of Staff Committee on Reorganization of National Defense)	1944	1944
Commander, Carrier Division SIX, US Pacific Fleet	1944	1945
Commanding Officer, Fleet Air, Seattle, WA	1945	1945
Deputy Chief of Naval Operations (Air)	1946	1947
Commander, Second Task Fleet	1947	1947
Vice Chief of Naval Operations, Navy Department, Washington, DC	1948	1949

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commander in Chief, Pacific and High Commissioner, Trust Territory of Pacific Islands	1949	1953
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1953	1957

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 gold stars)

Legion of Merit (with gold star)

Naval Aviator



Nathan Farragut Twining

15 August 1957–30 September 1960



Nathan Twining was born in Monroe, Wisconsin, on 11 October 1897. His family later moved to Oregon, where he joined the National Guard in 1916 and saw service along the Mexican border. Rising to first sergeant in the Guard, Twining won appointment to the US Military Academy in 1917. As the result of an accelerated wartime program, he graduated just over a year later in November 1918.

After initial infantry assignments, Twining attended flight school and transferred to the Army Air Service in 1926. During the next several years, he was a flying instructor and then served with pursuit and attack groups stationed around the country and in Hawaii and with the Army Mail Service. After he completed the Air Corps Tactical School and the Army Command and General Staff School, he was Air Corps Technical Supervisor at the San Antonio Air Depot. Staff assignments with the Office of the Chief of the Army Air Corps in the years 1940–1942 rounded out his experience and brought promotion from major to brigadier general.

General Twining began his World War II combat experience in July 1942 as Chief of Staff of the US Army Air Forces in the South Pacific area. In January 1943 he assumed command of the Thirteenth Air Force and in February was promoted to major general. While flying a B-17, Twining crash-landed in the Coral Sea. He and his crew floated in rubber life rafts in shark-infested waters for six days and five nights before being rescued. In July 1943 he became Commander of Aircraft, Solomon Islands, one of the first combined air commands

in US history, with tactical control of all Army, Navy, Marine, and Allied Air Forces in the South Pacific.

In late 1943 Twining was transferred to the Mediterranean theater, where he assumed command of the Fifteenth Air Force and the Mediterranean Allied Strategic Air Forces. His Allied command not only supported operations in Italy and southern France but also conducted bombing raids against Germany, Austria, and Romania. With the surrender of Germany, Twining returned to the Pacific. Now a lieutenant general, he commanded the Twentieth Air Force. Forces under his command launched B-29 attacks against the Japanese home islands, and planes under his command dropped the atomic bombs on Hiroshima and Nagasaki.

After World War II, Twining commanded the Air Materiel Command at Wright Field in Ohio. With the creation of the US Air Force in 1947, he took command of the newly established Alaskan Command. In 1950 he joined the Air Staff. After serving briefly as Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel, he received his fourth star and assumed duties as Vice Chief of Staff.

In 1953 General Twining became Chief of Staff of the Air Force. In that position, he worked diligently for the development of aircraft, missiles, and weapons for his service. In 1956 President Dwight Eisenhower selected him to lead a delegation of technical experts invited to inspect Soviet air facilities. This was the first visit by US officers to the Soviet Union since World War II.

General Twining became the third Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 15 August 1957. Just ten days after he took office, the Soviet Union announced the

successful launch of an intercontinental ballistic missile and, less than two months later, placed the first artificial earth satellite, *Sputnik*, in orbit. It appeared that the Soviet Union had or would soon have the capability to launch missile attacks against the United States. General Twining endorsed steps to strengthen and protect strategic retaliatory forces but saw no reason for the large accelerated buildup favored by the Air Force. Twining was confident that the Strategic Air Command was superior to its Soviet counterpart. He opposed any major change in US strategy and, like his predecessor Admiral Arthur Radford, remained a firm advocate of the Eisenhower policy of main, but not sole, reliance on nuclear weapons.



Brigadier General Twining, *third from right*, following his rescue after six days and five nights adrift in a rubber raft in the Coral Sea, February 1943.

Three crises occurred while Twining was Chairman. The first one began on 14 July 1958, when a coup toppled the pro-Western government in Iraq. The president of neighboring Lebanon, concerned about maintaining his regime, appealed for US assistance. Radical Arab nationalism, encouraged by the Soviet Union, appeared to threaten Western interests. Speaking for the Joint Chiefs, Twining told President Eisenhower that he saw “no alternative but to go in.” The President promptly decided to act. Marines began landing at Beirut on 15 July, followed by Army troops. With the arrival of approximately 14,000 US personnel, enough stability existed for Lebanese factions to work out a political compromise and for US forces to withdraw by the end of October.

Another crisis soon followed in the Far East when the Chinese communists began bombardment of the nationalist-held islands of Quemoy and Matsu off the Chinese mainland. With the eruption of this crisis during August 1958, General Twining and the Chiefs quickly agreed that the United States should not permit the loss of the islands to the communists. They recommended the use of whatever force was necessary, including atomic weapons. General Twining forcefully presented their recommendations to the President.



Major General Twining, *center*, in Italy with Lieutenant General Carl A. Spaatz, *left*, and Lieutenant General Ira C. Eaker, 1944.



General Nathan F. Twining and members of the press after Twining's arrival at Vnukovo Airfield, Moscow, USSR, on 23 June 1956. Twining was Chief of Staff of the Air Force at the time.

Eisenhower agreed that a show of force was needed but took great care to keep his military options open. He ordered the Seventh Fleet, plus two carriers from the Mediterranean, to the Formosa Strait and provided convoy protection in international waters for Chinese-nationalist supply ships bound for the offshore islands. The show of force, combined with various political initiatives, worked. The bombardment ceased and the crisis passed.

The third crisis came in November 1958, when the Soviet Union announced its intention to transfer its access and occupation functions in East Germany to the East German government unless West Berlin became a demilitarized "free city" within six months. President Eisenhower responded with a firm but low-key approach. Twining told the President that the JCS feared that the United States would "go half way" in meeting Soviet provocations and "then quit." They believed that the United States had to be ready to risk general war. Some Service Chiefs favored a major mobilization, but Twining told the President that he saw no need to go that far. Eisenhower, however, held

resolutely to his low-key approach, and the Soviets backed away from their deadline.

During 1959 and 1960 General Twining played a central role in working out new procedures for coordinating nuclear strike plans. The advent of land-based missiles and Polaris submarines to complement the bomber fleet created major complications in target assignments, command, and control. Twining collaborated with Secretary of Defense Thomas S. Gates, Jr., to create the Joint Strategic Target Planning Staff and the Single Integrated Operational Plan, arrangements which lasted beyond the Cold War.

Following major surgery, General Twining elected to retire on 30 September 1960, midway through his second term, before a new administration took office. During the next decade he worked as vice chairman of the publishing firm Holt, Rinehart, and Winston. In 1966 the firm published Twining's views on the state of national defense under the title *Neither Liberty nor Safety*. General Twining died on 29 March 1982 at Wilford Hall Medical Center, Lackland Air Force Base, Texas.

NATHAN FARRAGUT TWINING		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	01 Nov 18	
1LT	01 Jan 20	20 Nov 23
CPT	20 Apr 35	01 Sep 35
MAJ	07 Oct 38	01 Jul 40
LTC	22 Jul 41	12 Nov 42
COL	01 Feb 42	
BG	17 Jun 42	10 Jul 46
MG	05 Feb 43	19 Feb 48
LTG	05 Jun 45	
GEN	10 Oct 50	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Assigned duty, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1918	1919
Tour of Observation, France, Belgium, Italy, and Germany	1919	1919
Student, Basic Course, Infantry School; then Commanding Officer, Company C and later B, 29th Infantry, Camp Benning, GA	1919	1922
Aide-de-Camp to Brigadier General B. A. Poore, Camp Travis, TX; Fort Logan, CO; and later Fort Sam Houston, TX	1922	1923
Student, Air Service Primary; later Advanced Flying School, Brooks and Kelly Fields, TX	1923	1924
Instructor, Air Corps Primary Flying School, Brooks Field, TX, and later March Field, CA	1924	1930
Adjutant and Commanding Officer, 18th Pursuit Group, and later Commanding Officer, 26th Attack Squadron, Schofield Barracks, HI	1930	1932
Pilot and Operations Officer, 8th Attack Squadron; then Pilot and Commanding Officer, 90th Attack Squadron; then Pilot and Mess Officer, 60th Services Squadron, Fort Crockett, TX	1932	1934
Engineering Officer, Central Zone, Chicago, IL	1934	1934
Post and Group Adjutant and later Commanding Officer, 3d Attack Group, 3d Attack Wing, Headquarters Detachment; then Assistant Operations Officer, 3d Wing, Barksdale Field, LA	1934	1935
Student, Air Corps Tactical School, Maxwell Field, AL	1935	1936
Student, Command and General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1936	1937
Air Corps Technical Supervisor, San Antonio Air Depot, Duncan Field, TX	1937	1940
Assistant Chief and later Chief, Technical Inspection Section, Office, Chief of Air Corps; then Assistant Executive Officer, Chief of Staff of the Army Air Force, Washington, DC	1940	1942
Chief of Staff, US Army Air Forces; then Commanding General, Thirteenth Air Force, South Pacific	1942	1943
Commanding General, Fifteenth Air Force, Mediterranean Theater	1943	1945
Temporary Duty with Headquarters, Army Air Force (Liaison and Planning, Headquarters, US Army Strategic Air Force), Washington, DC	1945	1945
Commanding General, Twentieth Air Force, Pacific	1945	1945
Commanding General, Air Materiel Command, Wright Field, OH	1945	1947
Commander in Chief, Alaskan Command, Fort Richardson, AK	1947	1950
Acting Deputy Chief of Staff (Personnel); then Vice Chief of Staff; then temporarily assumed duties Chief of Staff; then resumed duties as Vice Chief of Staff, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1950	1953
Chief of Staff, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1953	1957
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1957	1960

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Army Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)

Distinguished Flying Cross

Bronze Star

Air Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Commendation Ribbon

Command Pilot

Combat Observer

Aircraft Observer



Lyman Louis Lemnitzer

1 October 1960–30 September 1962



Lyman Lemnitzer was born on 29 August 1899 in Honesdale, a small town in northeastern Pennsylvania. At his older brother's urging, he entered the US Military Academy, graduating in 1920. Over the next twenty years he served with coast artillery units, taught at West Point and the Coast Artillery School, and attended the Command and General Staff School and the Army War College.

In 1941, as the Army began to expand, Major Lemnitzer was transferred from an antiaircraft artillery brigade at Camp Stewart, Georgia, to the War Plans Division of the War Department General Staff. There and in subsequent assignments with General Headquarters, US Army, and Headquarters, Army Ground Forces, he participated in the planning for the mobilization and training of the rapidly expanding wartime Army and for the projected Allied landings in North Africa. Promotions came rapidly, and by June 1942 Lemnitzer was a brigadier general.

Two months later he went to England as Commanding General of the 34th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade. Because of his familiarity with the plans for the upcoming North African operation, he was soon assigned to General Dwight D. Eisenhower's Allied Force Headquarters as Assistant Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations, responsible for final preparations for Operation TORCH, the North African invasion. In October 1942 Lemnitzer accompanied General Mark W. Clark as second in command on a secret submarine mission to Algeria to meet with friendly French to enlist their assistance with the

invasion. Lemnitzer won the Legion of Merit for his participation in this mission.

In January 1943 Lemnitzer became Deputy Chief of Staff to Clark in Morocco, where he worked to organize the US Fifth Army. After resuming active command of his brigade, he led it through the Tunisian campaign and the early landing phases of the Sicily campaign.

Thereafter, Lemnitzer served as Deputy Chief of Staff and Chief of Staff to British General (later Field Marshal) Sir Harold Alexander, who was Commander in Chief, 15th Army Group, and later Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean. Lemnitzer, who was promoted to major general in 1944, also served as Chief of Staff to the Commanding General of the (US) Mediterranean Theater of Operations. In March 1945 he travelled incognito to Switzerland, where he met with German representatives and began discussions that resulted in the unconditional surrender of German forces in Italy and southern Austria.

After the war Lemnitzer was the senior Army member of the Joint Strategic Survey Committee of the JCS. He then served for two years as Deputy Commandant of the National War College. Concurrently, he headed the US delegation to the meetings of the Military Committee of the Five Brussels Pact Powers in London, which led to the establishment of the NATO. Late in 1949 Lemnitzer became the first Director of the Office of Military Assistance in the Office of the Secretary of Defense, where he was instrumental in setting up the US Military Assistance Program.

From December 1951 until July 1952, Lemnitzer commanded the 7th Infantry Division, leading it in the Korean War battles of Heartbreak Ridge and the Punch Bowl. Promoted to lieutenant general in August 1952, he became the Army's Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Research. In 1955 he assumed command of US Army Forces, Far East, and the Eighth US Army. Shortly thereafter, having received his fourth star, he became Commander in Chief of the United Nations and Far East Command and Governor of the Ryukyu Islands. In July 1957 he became Vice Chief of Staff of the Army

and two years later its Chief of Staff. Appointed by President Eisenhower, Lemnitzer became the fourth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 1960.

Soon after John F. Kennedy became President in 1961, the failure of the Bay of Pigs operation caused him to question the judgment of the JCS. A brigade of anti-communist exiles, trained and directed by the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA), landed in Cuba at the Bay of Pigs but was quickly overwhelmed by Cuban Premier Fidel Castro's forces. President Kennedy believed that the Joint Chiefs had served him poorly by failing to



Observing the hills on their tour of the front lines on 7 November 1944 are, *left to right*, Lieutenant General Sidney C. Kirkman, Commander of XIII Corps; General Sir Harold Alexander, Commander in Chief of Allied Armies in Italy; and Major General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, Deputy Chief of Staff of the Allied Armies, Fifth Army.



Brigadier General Lemnitzer, *center*, with Lieutenant General Mark W. Clark, *left*, and General Sir Harold Alexander, *right*, at Anzio, Italy, January 1944.

review the CIA's plan thoroughly and express their own reservations forthrightly. The President directed that, henceforth, the Joint Chiefs must be "more than military men" and supply "dynamic and imaginative leadership" in Cold War operations.

General Lemnitzer considered the President's criticisms unfair. The Chiefs, he maintained, had never awarded the plan their "approval"; they simply had rendered an "appraisal" that, given surprise plus air supremacy, the brigade could establish itself ashore. Yet, without consulting the Joint Chiefs, President Kennedy had changed the landing site and cancelled a strike by the exiles' aircraft. Nevertheless, this military setback early in the Kennedy presidency damaged Lemnitzer's relationship with the new President.

In the other crises which came in quick succession in 1961, General Lemnitzer's recommendations for forceful responses met with mixed success. Friendly regimes in Southeast Asia were foundering. In Laos, by late April the communist Pathet Lao had advanced so rapidly that US-backed forces there seemed about to disintegrate. Lemnitzer urged intervention by Southeast Asia Treaty Organization forces, not by the United States alone. Lemnitzer also favored a deployment of US combat forces to bolster the government of South Vietnam, which was struggling with a growing communist insurgency. President Kennedy decided against military intervention in Laos and, instead of deploying combat forces to South Vietnam, gradually increased the number of American advisers there.



Major General Lemnitzer, *right*, with General Matthew B. Ridgway, *left*, and General James A. Van Fleet, *center*, in Korea, January 1952.

When the Soviet Union threatened to end the Western powers' access rights to Berlin, General Lemnitzer favored a major expansion of conventional forces to demonstrate US determination and allow a wide range of responses. The President agreed to an expansion but on a smaller scale. On 13 August 1961, when the communists began building a wall around West Berlin, the administration was so taken by surprise that Lemnitzer thought "everyone appeared to be hopeless, helpless, and harmless." He proposed that a 1,600-man battle group be sent down the Helmstedt-to-Berlin autobahn. Many of the President's civilian advisers assailed the proposal as needlessly provocative. President Kennedy, however, ruled in Lemnitzer's favor; the battle group

reached Berlin without trouble. During autumn, as the overall US buildup proceeded, the Soviets backed away from a confrontation over Berlin.

When Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara proposed putting the combat-ready forces of the US Strategic Army Corps and the Air Force Tactical Air Command under a unified commander, the Chiefs were divided in their response. Lemnitzer, however, supported the McNamara initiative, and in 1961 the US Strike Command was created.

In response to Secretary McNamara's introduction of a new planning, programming, and budgeting system, General Lemnitzer in June 1962 established his own Special Studies Group to conduct analyses for the



General Lemnitzer, *third from right*, in South Vietnam with Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara; General Paul D. Harkins, Commander, US Military Assistance Command, Vietnam; and Major General Nguyen Khanh, Army, Republic of Vietnam, May 1962.

Joint Chiefs. This group played an increasingly important role in defining JCS positions.

There was a basic difference between Lemnitzer and the President over how best to respond to the anticipated increase in communist-sponsored “wars of national liberation.” Kennedy had great confidence in the efficacy of special forces and other counterinsurgency capabilities. Lemnitzer believed that, historically, regular forces had played a key role in defeating insurgencies. Believing that Lemnitzer was not sufficiently innovative to pursue the type of warfare most appropriate for the Third World, Kennedy did not appoint Lemnitzer to a second term as Chairman. Instead, the President nominated General Lemnitzer to the position

of Supreme Allied Commander, Europe (SACEUR), where regular forces still played a paramount role.

General Lemnitzer’s tenure as Chairman ended on 30 September 1962. He became Commander in Chief of the US European Command on 1 November 1962 and SACEUR on 1 January 1963. He served as SACEUR until his retirement on 1 July 1969.

In retirement, Lemnitzer served in 1975 on the Commission on CIA Activities within the United States and from 1976 to 1978 on the President’s Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. In 1987 President Ronald Reagan presented him the Medal of Freedom. General Lemnitzer died on 12 November 1988 in Washington, DC.

LYMAN LOUIS LEMNITZER		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		02 Jul 20
1LT		09 Jun 25
CPT		01 Aug 35
MAJ		01 Jul 40
LTC	11 Dec 41	02 Jul 43
COL	11 Jun 42	
BG	25 Jun 42	24 Jan 48
MG	27 May 44	29 Apr 52
LTG	01 Aug 52	
GEN	25 Mar 55	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Coast Artillery School, Fort Monroe, VA	1920	1921
10th and 59th Coast Artillery Regiments	1921	1926
Instructor, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1926	1930
Student, Coast Artillery School, Fort Monroe, VA	1930	1931
Troop and Staff Officer, 60th Antiaircraft Artillery Regiment	1931	1934
Instructor, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1934	1935
Student, Command and General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1935	1936
Instructor, Coast Artillery School, Fort Monroe, VA	1936	1939
Student, Army War College, Washington, DC	1939	1940
Battalion Commander and S-3, 70th Antiaircraft Artillery Regiment	1940	1940
Executive Officer and S-3, 38th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade	1940	1941
Office of Assistant G-3, and then Assistant G-3, War Plans Division, War Department General Staff, Washington, DC	1941	1942
Chief of Plans Division, Army Ground Forces, Washington, DC	1942	1942
Commanding General, 34th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade, Norfolk, VA, and England (European Theater of Operations)	1942	1942
Deputy Chief of Staff and Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, Allied Force Headquarters (European Theater of Operations: England and North Africa), and Commanding General, 34th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade	1942	1943
Deputy Chief of Staff, Fifth US Army; Commanding General, 34th Antiaircraft Artillery Brigade (North Africa), and Antiaircraft Artillery Commander, Seventh Army (North Africa and Sicily)	1943	1944
Deputy Chief of Staff, 15th Army Group (later Allied Armies in Italy), and later Deputy Chief of Staff to Supreme Allied Commander, Mediterranean	1944	1945
Chief of Staff, Allied Forces Headquarters (Italy) and Headquarters, Mediterranean Theater of Operations, US Army	1945	1945
Army Member of Joint Strategic Survey Committee, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1945	1947
Deputy Commandant, National War College, Washington, DC	1947	1949
Director of Military Assistance, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1949	1950
Commanding General, 11th Airborne Division, Fort Campbell, KY	1950	1951
Commanding General, 7th Infantry Division, Far East Command, Korea	1951	1952
Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Research, Office, Chief of Staff, Army, Washington, DC	1952	1955
Commanding General, Army Forces, Far East and Eighth Army	1955	1955
Commander in Chief, Far East and United Nations Command	1955	1957

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Vice Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1957	1959
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1959	1960
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1960	1962
Commander in Chief, US European Command, and Supreme Allied Commander, Europe (1963)	1962	1969

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

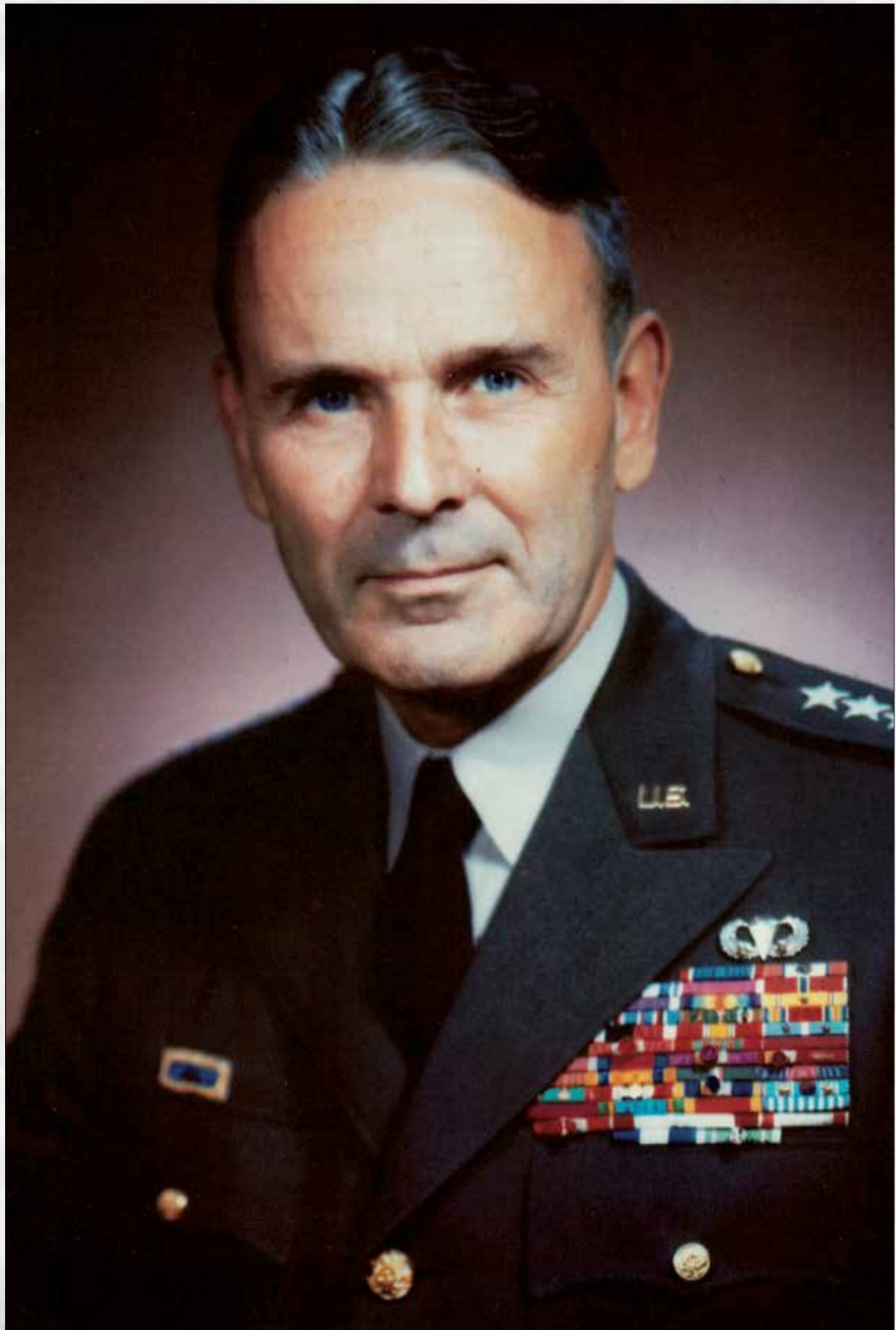
Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Silver Star

Legion of Merit (Degree of Officer)

Legion of Merit

Parachutist



Maxwell Davenport Taylor

1 October 1962–1 July 1964



Maxwell Taylor was born on 26 August 1901 in the small Missouri town of Keytesville, near Kansas City. After attending Northeast High School and Kansas City Junior College, he entered the US Military Academy, graduating fourth in his class in 1922.

Commissioned as an Army engineer, Taylor transferred in 1926 to the field artillery and served one year with the 10th Field Artillery. Thereafter, most of his assignments before World War II made use of his fluency in foreign languages. He taught French and Spanish at West Point. Then in the 1930s he was attached to the US Embassy in Tokyo, Japan, and served as Assistant Military Attaché in Peking, China. In June 1940 Taylor was sent on a special hemispheric defense mission to Latin America. In December 1940 he returned to an artillery assignment as Commander of the 12th Field Artillery Battalion at Fort Sam Houston, Texas.

When the United States entered World War II, Major Taylor was serving in the Office of the Secretary of the War Department General Staff. Promoted to colonel in June 1942, he was assigned as Chief of Staff to Brigadier General Matthew B. Ridgway at Camp Claiborne, Louisiana. Taylor helped Ridgway transform the 82d Infantry Division into the Army's first airborne division.

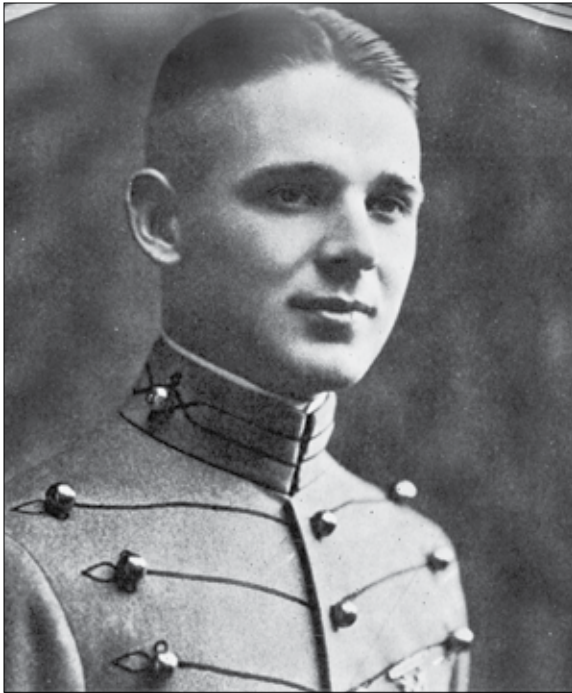
Following promotion to brigadier general in December 1942, Taylor took command of the 82d Division Artillery, which saw combat in Sicily and Italy from July 1943 through early 1944. On 7 September 1943 he participated in a daring secret mission behind enemy lines to Rome just twenty-four hours before the

scheduled invasion of Italy. His judgment that the risks of an airborne landing near Rome were too great resulted in cancellation of the planned air drop. In March 1944 Taylor assumed command of the 101st Airborne Division. He was promoted to major general in June. Taylor parachuted with the division into Normandy on D-Day and commanded it during the airborne invasion of Holland and in the Ardennes and Central European campaigns.

In September 1945 Major General Taylor became the Superintendent of West Point. After four years at the Academy, he filled successive assignments as Chief of Staff of the European Command; the first US commander in Berlin; and, on the Army Staff, Assistant Chief of Staff for Operations and, after promotion to lieutenant general in August 1951, Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Administration.

On 11 February 1953 Lieutenant General Taylor assumed command of the Eighth US Army. Under his command, the Eighth Army engaged in the Korean War's last round of bitter fighting. Taylor received his fourth star on 23 June 1953. After the 27 July 1953 armistice, he presided over several massive exchanges of prisoners, helped expand the Republic of Korea's army, and administered the US military assistance program for the Republic of Korea. In November 1954 he assumed command of all US ground forces in Korea, Japan, and Okinawa and, in April 1955, of the US Far East Command and the United Nations Command in Korea.

Appointed Chief of Staff of the Army on 30 June 1955, Taylor served in that position for four years. During



Cadet Maxwell D. Taylor, US Military Academy, 1922.

his tenure he advocated less reliance on the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation to a Soviet attack and more dependence on flexible response. Taylor's fight against cutbacks in Army strength put him at odds with his old commander, President Dwight Eisenhower. To make the best use of reduced forces, Taylor decided to substitute firepower for manpower. Under his supervision, the Army replaced the old triangular organization of the infantry division with three regiments with a "pentomic" organization of five small, self-contained battle groups able to disperse or concentrate rapidly on the atomic battlefield and capitalize on the US advantage in tactical nuclear weapons. While Taylor was Chief of Staff, the Army also enforced court-ordered school desegregation in Little Rock, Arkansas, in 1957 and, together with the US Marines, protected the government of Lebanon during 1958.



Major General Taylor, commanding general of the 101st Airborne Division, waves from a plane taking off from an airfield in England on 17 September 1944. The plane is bound for Holland as part of Operation Market Garden, the daring attempt to secure the crossings over the Rhine River and advance into northern Germany.

After retiring from active duty in July 1959, General Taylor criticized US strategic planning and joint organization in *The Uncertain Trumpet*, published in 1960. This book influenced President John F. Kennedy's decision to adopt the strategy of flexible response. Taylor then pursued a civilian career, first as chairman of the board of the Mexican Light and Power Company and later as president of the Lincoln Center for the Performing Arts in New York.

In 1961, at President Kennedy's request, General Taylor returned to public service. In April the President asked him to lead a group to investigate the Bay of Pigs debacle, which had badly shaken the President's confidence in the JCS. Kennedy then recalled Taylor to active duty as his Military Representative at the White House. It was in this capacity that General Taylor first became involved in the expanding US military effort

in Southeast Asia. In late 1961, after visiting Saigon, Taylor recommended sending 5,000 to 8,000 US support troops to help South Vietnam resist the growing Viet Cong insurgency.

Impressed with Taylor's advice and ability, President Kennedy appointed him Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 1962. Just two weeks after Taylor became Chairman, the United States obtained the first definite evidence that the Soviet Union was secretly establishing missile sites and developing an offensive nuclear capability in Cuba. General Taylor was a member of the Executive Committee of the National Security Council, the small group of officials that the President summoned to advise him on a daily basis during the Cuban missile crisis. Speaking on behalf of the JCS, Taylor recommended air strikes against Cuba, naval quarantine of the island, and



Lieutenant General Taylor in Korea, February 1953.



Attorney General Robert F. Kennedy swears in General Taylor as Chairman of the JCS, 1 October 1962. President John F. Kennedy looks on.

preparation for an invasion. President Kennedy on 22 October directed a naval quarantine of Cuba, alerted a force of some 250,000 men for a possible invasion, and called upon the Soviet Union to withdraw its missiles, but he reserved air strikes as a last resort. The Soviet Union removed the missiles in mid-November, and the crisis passed.

On arms control, General Taylor reversed his longstanding opposition to a nuclear test ban and convinced the Chiefs to do likewise. They had opposed such a treaty as an invitation for the Soviet Union to carry on testing secretly in order to achieve nuclear supremacy. During August 1963, in what Taylor later described as his greatest “diplomatic” triumph, he persuaded his colleagues that a limited test ban was

compatible with national security. Following endorsement by the Joint Chiefs, the Senate approved the Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviet Union on 24 September 1963.

While General Taylor was Chairman, the deteriorating situation in South Vietnam increasingly occupied the attention of the JCS. A coup in Saigon, resulting in the assassination of President Ngo Dinh Diem in early November 1963, unleashed further political instability in South Vietnam. The Viet Cong and their North Vietnamese patrons exploited the turmoil by intensifying attacks in the countryside and against US military advisers in South Vietnam. In March 1964 the new President, Lyndon B. Johnson, directed the Chiefs to draw up plans for retaliatory air



General Taylor in South Vietnam, 1963.

strikes against North Vietnam. Following trips to Saigon in the spring of 1964, General Taylor and Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara urged continued support of the South Vietnamese counterinsurgency effort, short of US ground combat involvement. They did recommend planning for air strikes and possible commando raids against North Vietnam, a course that was not followed until after Taylor's retirement.

On 1 July 1964 President Johnson named Taylor the US Ambassador to South Vietnam, and General Taylor retired from military service for a second time. In Saigon, Ambassador Taylor witnessed both the introduction of US ground combat troops into South Vietnam and the launching of a US air campaign against

North Vietnam, actions that had been actively considered while he was Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

After resigning as ambassador in mid-1965, Taylor served on the President's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board and as a special adviser to President Johnson. He was president of the Institute for Defense Analyses from 1966 to 1969. Throughout his retirement General Taylor wrote and lectured widely on defense and national security matters. His major works include *Responsibility and Response* (1967), *Swords and Plowshares* (1972), *Changing Dynamics of National Security* (1974), and *Precarious Security* (1976). General Taylor died at Walter Reed Army Medical Center on 19 April 1987.

MAXWELL DAVENPORT TAYLOR		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	13 Jun 22	
1LT	09 Mar 27	
CPT	21 Aug 35	
MAJ	09 Jul 40	
LTC	01 Jan 42	13 Jun 45
COL	24 Jun 42	
BG	11 Dec 42	24 Jan 48
MG	21 Jun 44	08 Mar 52
LTG	01 Aug 51	
GEN	23 Jun 53	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Engineer School, Fort Humphreys, VA, and Officer, 17th Engineers, Camp Meade, MD	1922	1923
3d Engineers, Schofield Barracks, HI	1923	1926
6th Engineers, Camp Lewis, WA; transferred to 10th Field Artillery	1926	1927
Student of French language, Paris, France; then Instructor, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1927	1932
Student, Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, OK	1932	1933
Student, Command and General Staff School, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1933	1935
Student of Japanese language, US Embassy, Tokyo, Japan; Assistant Military Attaché, Peking, China (1937)	1935	1939
Student, Army War College, Washington, DC	1939	1940
Member, War Plans Division, on Hemisphere Defense Mission to Latin America	1940	1940
Commander, 12th Artillery Battalion, Fort Sam Houston, TX	1940	1941
Office of Secretary, General Staff, War Department, Washington, DC	1941	1942
Chief of Staff, 82d Airborne Division, Camp Claiborne, LA; then Division Artillery Commander, 82d Airborne Division, Fort Bragg, NC	1942	1943
Division Artillery Commander, 82d Airborne Division, Sicily and Italy	1943	1944
Commanding General, 101st Airborne Division, Normandy, Western and Central Europe	1944	1945
Superintendent, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1945	1949
Chief of Staff, European Command, Heidelberg, Germany	1949	1949
US Commander, Berlin	1949	1951
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, and Deputy Chief of Staff, Operations and Administration, Department of the Army, Washington, DC	1951	1953
Commanding General, Eighth Army, Korea, Army Forces, Far East	1953	1954
Commanding General, US Army Forces, Far East, and Eighth US Army, Far East Command	1954	1955
Commander in Chief, Far East Command	1955	1955
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1955	1959
Retired from active service, 30 June 1959. Recalled to active duty, 1 July 1961. Served as Military Representative to the President, Washington, DC	1961	1962
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1962	1964

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Distinguished Service Cross

Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Silver Star (with oak leaf cluster)

Legion of Merit

Bronze Star

Purple Heart

Parachutist



Earle Gilmore Wheeler

3 July 1964–2 July 1970



Earle Wheeler was born in Washington, DC, on 13 January 1908. After attending Eastern High School, he joined the DC National Guard at the age of sixteen and rose to the rank of sergeant. He then entered the US Military Academy in 1928. After graduating in 1932, Wheeler spent the next twelve years as an infantry officer, serving from company to division level. He also taught mathematics at West Point and graduated from the Command and General Staff College. In 1942 he commanded an infantry battalion.

During World War II Wheeler rose to colonel. As Chief of Staff of the 63d Infantry Division, he went overseas with the division in December 1944. Wheeler participated in campaigns that halted the German drive in Alsace-Lorraine, breached the Siegfried Line, seized Heidelberg, and crossed the Danube. He was selected to lead an assault regiment against Hitler's mountain fortress in the Bavarian Alps but missed his opportunity for combat command when Germany surrendered as the operation was about to begin.

After the war Wheeler served in a variety of command and staff assignments. He commanded the 351st Infantry Regiment in Italy in 1951 and 1952. He was then assigned to Allied Forces Southern Europe in Naples, Italy, first as Readiness Officer and then as Assistant Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations. On his return to the United States in 1955, Wheeler joined the Army Staff as Director of Plans in the Office of the Operations Deputy. He was promoted to major general in December 1955 and in 1957 became Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Military Operations. While serving in that position,

he was chosen to head a joint committee to study ways to make interservice planning and decision making more effective.

From 1958 until 1960 Wheeler commanded the 2d Armored Division and III Corps in Texas. Promoted to lieutenant general, Wheeler returned to the Pentagon in 1960 as Director of the Joint Staff. In March 1962 the Army promoted him to general and he was assigned as Deputy Commander in Chief of the European Command.

After only seven months Wheeler returned to Washington in October 1962 as Chief of Staff of the Army. In addition to developing the Army's air assault division and improving the overseas reinforcement system, he helped persuade the other Service Chiefs to support the Limited Nuclear Test Ban Treaty with the Soviet Union. During Wheeler's twenty-one months in office, Army troops were deployed for possible use during both the Cuban missile crisis and civil rights disturbances in Mississippi and Alabama. Following a visit to South Vietnam in late 1962, Wheeler argued for augmenting US support troops and advisers to help the Saigon government deal more effectively with the Viet Cong insurgency.

General Wheeler became Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 3 July 1964. During the next four years he was a regular attendee at President Lyndon Johnson's Tuesday luncheons with senior policy advisers and at other high-level national security conferences. Wheeler's influence, however, was overshadowed by that of Secretary of Defense Robert S. McNamara. As Chairman,

General Wheeler worked with marked success to eliminate dissents or “splits” in JCS recommendations, which, he believed, only invited interference by McNamara. But Wheeler’s approach did not succeed. Unanimity did not translate into greater JCS influence, and McNamara

determined military policies to a degree that none of his predecessors had approached.

The Vietnam War consumed much of Wheeler’s time and energy during the six years he served as Chairman. Initially, Wheeler and the Chiefs believed



Colonel Wheeler inspects an honor guard in Trieste, Italy, November 1951.

that US airpower—without ground troops or the risk of a land war with China—could assist South Vietnam in defeating communist aggression. Throughout late 1964 and early 1965, Wheeler presented the President and his civilian advisers JCS recommendations for retaliatory air strikes and then for a sustained air campaign against North Vietnam. In February 1965 President Johnson approved a bombing campaign, though not on the scale recommended by the Chiefs. By the time the air operations got under way the following month, the situation in South Vietnam had worsened. Wheeler and his JCS colleagues no longer

thought an air campaign alone would suffice and recommended the commitment of ground forces. Although Johnson approved ground force deployments, they were not of the magnitude preferred by the Chiefs.

From 1965 through early 1968, Wheeler led the Chiefs in recommending an expanded air campaign against North Vietnam and increased deployment of ground troops to South Vietnam. Johnson listened carefully to Wheeler and approved gradually expanded bombing and larger force deployments, but always at slower and smaller rates than those advocated by the



General Wheeler and General Creighton W. Abrams in South Vietnam, October 1969.



Chairman of the JCS General Earle Wheeler and President Lyndon B. Johnson meet in the Cabinet Room of the White House on 29 January 1968. Courtesy of LBJ Presidential Library

Chiefs. Such “gradualism,” Wheeler and his colleagues argued, failed to punish the enemy sufficiently to force him to end the war in Vietnam.

The Tet offensive that began on 30 January 1968 marked a turning point in Wheeler’s and the Joint Chiefs’ influence on the conduct of the war. Although the offensive was costly for the enemy, it proved a psychological victory. The magnitude of the surprise attack greatly increased opposition to the war in the United States. As a consequence, President Johnson increasingly disregarded JCS advice and proceeded to limit the bombing of North Vietnam, place a hold on further troop increases in South Vietnam, and call for negotiations to end the fighting. Wheeler continued to attend all high-level White House meetings on Vietnam, but his recommendations and advice on the war had little impact. In July 1968, however, Johnson sought

and received congressional approval to extend Wheeler’s chairmanship for an additional year.

Though preoccupied with the war, President Johnson planned to begin negotiations with the Soviet Union for strategic arms limitations. In July 1968 Wheeler established the position of Assistant to the Chairman for Strategic Arms Negotiations. Toward the end of General Wheeler’s tenure as Chairman, President Richard M. Nixon’s Secretary of Defense, Melvin R. Laird, authorized a support staff for the position, and this office became the focal point for military support to the US delegation to the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT).

In 1969 President Nixon secured another year’s extension of Wheeler’s tenure as Chairman. Determined to end US involvement in the war, Nixon adopted a policy of Vietnamization, the gradual withdrawal of US forces and buildup of South Vietnamese



General Wheeler and his family with President Richard M. Nixon following a ceremony at the White House where Wheeler received the Defense Distinguished Service Medal, 9 July 1970.

combat capabilities, while also negotiating with the North Vietnamese. Political necessity compelled larger and faster US withdrawals than Wheeler and his colleagues thought prudent.

General Wheeler retired on 2 July 1970 after an unprecedented six years in office. Those who knew

him best detected his great frustration over his failure to win civilian approval of the strategy that he believed would win the war in Vietnam. The stress of these six years led to several heart attacks that greatly weakened Wheeler's health. He died on 18 December 1975 in Frederick, Maryland.

EARLE GILMORE WHEELER		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		10 Jun 32
1LT		01 Aug 35
CPT	09 Sep 40	10 Jun 42
MAJ	01 Feb 42	
LTC	11 Nov 42	
COL	26 Jun 43	
LTC (postwar reduction)	01 Jul 47	01 Jul 48
COL	07 Sep 50	06 Oct 53
BG	08 Nov 52	13 May 60
MG	21 Dec 55	30 Jun 61
LTG	21 Apr 60	
GEN	01 Mar 62	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
29th Infantry, Fort Benning, GA	1932	1936
Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1936	1937
15th Infantry Regiment, Tientsin, China, and Fort Lewis, WA	1937	1940
Instructor, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1940	1941
Aide-de-Camp to Commanding General, 36th Infantry Division, Fort Sam Houston and Camp Bowie, TX	1941	1941
Command and General Staff College Fort Leavenworth, KS	1941	1942
Battalion Commander, 141st Infantry Regiment, Camp Blanding, FL	1942	1942
G-3, 99th Infantry Division; Chief of Staff, 63d Infantry Division, Camp Van Dorn, MS	1942	1944
Chief of Staff, 63d Infantry Division, European Theater of Operations	1944	1945
Instructor, Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, OK	1945	1946
Deputy Chief of Staff, Headquarters, Western Base Section, France	1946	1947
G-3, Headquarters, US Constabulary, Heidelberg, Germany	1947	1949
Student, National War College, Fort McNair, Washington, DC	1949	1950
Member, Joint Intelligence Group, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1950	1951
Commanding Officer, 351st Infantry Regiment, Trieste, Italy; then Deputy Commanding General, US Troops, Trieste	1951	1952
Readiness Officer, then Assistant Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations, Allied Forces, Southern Europe (NATO), Naples, Italy	1952	1955
Director of Plans, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Military Operations, US Army, Washington, DC	1955	1957
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Military Operations, Washington, DC	1957	1958
Commanding General, 2d Armored Division, Fort Hood, TX	1958	1959
Commanding General, III Corps and 2d Armored Division, Fort Hood, TX	1959	1960
Director, Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1960	1962
Deputy Commander in Chief, US European Command, Camp des Loges, France	1962	1962
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1962	1964
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1964	1970

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal

Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit

Bronze Star (with oak leaf cluster)

Army Commendation Medal (with oak leaf cluster)



Thomas Hinman Moorer

2 July 1970–1 July 1974



Thomas Moorer was born in Mt. Willing, Alabama, on 9 February 1912. After he graduated as valedictorian from Cloverdale High School in nearby Montgomery in 1927, his interest in technology and a “natural attraction” to military service led Moorer to enter the US Naval Academy. He graduated in 1933. After completing training as an aviator at the Pensacola Naval Air Station in 1936, he flew with fighter squadrons based on the carriers USS *Langley* (CV 1), USS *Lexington* (CV 2), and USS *Enterprise* (CV 6).

Lieutenant Moorer was serving with a patrol squadron at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, when the Japanese attacked in December 1941. His unit subsequently participated in the Dutch East Indies campaign of early 1942, during which he flew numerous combat missions. He received a Purple Heart after being shot down and wounded off the coast of Australia in February 1942 and then surviving an attack on the rescue ship, which was sunk the same day. Three months later he braved Japanese air superiority to fly supplies into and evacuate wounded out of the island of Timor. For this action, he received the Distinguished Flying Cross for valor. He was promoted to lieutenant commander in October 1942.

In 1943 and 1944 Moorer commanded Bombing Squadron 132, which conducted antisubmarine warfare against the Germans off the coasts of Florida, Cuba, and North Africa. He was promoted to commander in April 1944, soon after becoming the gunnery and tactical officer on the staff of the Air Commander of the Atlantic Fleet.

After the war Moorer was assigned to the Strategic Bombing Survey in Japan. Before his promotion to captain in January 1952, his assignments included serving as Project Officer for the development of the Sidewinder missile and in air operations at sea. After graduating from the Naval War College in 1953, he served on the staff of the Air Commander of the Atlantic Fleet and then as Aide to the Assistant Secretary of the Navy for Air. In 1956 he assumed command of the USS *Salisbury Sound* (AV 13), a seaplane tender that sailed extensively in the Far East.

Captain Moorer joined the Navy Staff as a strategic planner in 1957. In 1958 he became Assistant Chief of Naval Operations for War Gaming Matters and was promoted to rear admiral. After a year at sea in command of Carrier Division SIX, Moorer returned to the Navy Staff in 1960 to direct the Long Range Objectives Group. In 1962 he was promoted to vice admiral and assumed command of the Seventh Fleet.

In June 1964 Moorer received his fourth star and became Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet. Two months after he assumed command, the United States became involved in a war in Vietnam. In August the destroyer USS *Maddox* (DD 731) was attacked while on patrol in the Tonkin Gulf off the coast of Vietnam, and Pacific Fleet planes took part in a retaliatory strike against North Vietnam. Admiral Moorer left the Pacific Fleet on 30 March 1965, just two weeks after its air forces joined in ROLLING THUNDER, the US air campaign against North Vietnam. He remarked that he felt “like a fire chief that leaves a roaring fire just



Lieutenant (junior grade) Moorer, *third from left*, with his PBY crew, Ford Island, Hawaii, 1940.

when he gets the hoses hooked up and is ready to turn on the water.”

On 30 April 1965 Moorer assumed command of NATO’s Allied Command, Atlantic; the US Atlantic Command; and the Atlantic Fleet. He was the only officer in the Navy’s history to command both the Pacific and Atlantic Fleets. As Commander of Atlantic Command, Moorer successfully concluded the US operation in the Dominican Republic. As Supreme Allied Commander, Atlantic, he initiated a major revision in NATO maritime strategy, developing the concept of a standing naval force for the Allied Command, Atlantic.

On 1 August 1967 Admiral Moorer became Chief of Naval Operations. For the next three years he guided the Navy during the height of the Vietnam War, a period characterized by growing antipathy at home toward US military involvement in Southeast Asia and the beginning of Soviet naval challenges to US maritime dominance. Moorer marshalled available resources to counter the expansion of large Soviet task forces into the Mediterranean, the Red Sea, and the Indian Ocean. Despite fiscal constraints and the needs

of the Vietnam War, he was particularly successful in modernizing US submarines to ensure their continued technical superiority.

On 2 July 1970 Admiral Moorer became the seventh Chairman of the Joint Chiefs. He was the first naval officer to hold the post since Admiral Radford. As Chairman, Moorer often found his and the Chiefs’ advice disregarded by President Richard M. Nixon and Secretary of Defense Melvin R. Laird. Nevertheless, he believed that the Chairman’s position was sufficiently strong and that the joint system worked well; he saw no need to revamp JCS organization. According to Moorer, personalities, not organization charts, made all the difference.

In December 1971 the Secretary of Defense revised the Worldwide Military Command and Control System, the systems and procedures that linked the President and the field commanders. The chain for communicating commands continued to run from the President to the Secretary of Defense through the Joint Chiefs to the unified and specified commanders. For emergency and crisis situations, however, the



Admiral Moorer, Commander in Chief, Atlantic, greets Vice President Hubert H. Humphrey at the US Naval Air Station, Norfolk, Virginia, June 1965.

Secretary specified a shortened chain through the Chairman representing the Chiefs. This change merely reflected the existing situation. In many Vietnam actions during his first eighteen months in office, Admiral Moorer had dealt directly with field commanders on operational issues. During the September 1970 Middle East crisis in which the regime of Jordan's pro-Western King Hussein was threatened,

Moorer had acted for the Chiefs because time was critical and had informed them later.

When Moorer took office, the process of Vietnamization, whereby the Vietnamese assumed progressively greater responsibility for combat operations and US forces withdrew, had been underway for over a year. Although he and the Chiefs accepted the concept of Vietnamization, they disagreed with the President and



Admiral Moorer, the Chief of Naval Operations, reviews a Vietnamese Navy honor guard during a tour of Vietnamese naval facilities in Saigon on 28 June 1967.



Admiral Moorer in South Vietnam, August 1969.

top civilian advisers over the pace of the US withdrawals. The Joint Chiefs favored smaller and slower US reductions to allow the South Vietnamese more time to adjust to their expanding combat role.

Moorer was particularly perturbed over the rules of engagement in Southeast Asia and the restraints placed on US military action there. He repeatedly recommended the mining of Haiphong harbor and heavy bombing around the Hanoi area. He and the Chiefs believed that increased naval and air pressure on North Vietnam would lead to a peace settlement, but their advice was rejected and US forces withdrew at a rate that the Joint Chiefs deemed “too much too soon.” From nearly 415,000 troops in South Vietnam in 1970, troop strength declined to 25,000 by the end of 1972. In late 1972 President Nixon directed naval and air bombardment of previously prohibited targets in the Hanoi and Haiphong area, and on 27 January 1973 the North Vietnamese agreed to an accord. Moorer felt vindicated, since the military measures that he had long advocated had worked.

As JCS representative in the various NSC committees, Moorer was deeply involved in the Strategic Arms Limitation Talks (SALT). In May 1972 President Nixon went to Moscow for the final and climactic round of SALT. The afternoon and evening of 25 May witnessed tense exchanges of messages as the President sought JCS acceptance of the final terms negotiated in Moscow. Moorer recommended rejecting them to make the Soviets give more ground, but Nixon pressed strongly for JCS concurrence. Moorer then presided over a hastily arranged JCS conference from which a statement of their “accord” with the agreement finally emerged. Afterward, Moorer joked that he had gone through the entire dictionary to find this acceptable word.

Admiral Moorer also was concerned about declining conventional force levels. He saw force recommendations by the Joint Chiefs reduced by the President and then again by Congress and worried that conventional capabilities were being cut below the danger point. Repeatedly, during high-level meetings he warned that an essential element in any strategic equation was the



Admiral Moorer, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, talks with Lieutenant Commander Frank G. Tallman, USNR (Ret.), pilot of an F-4B1 aircraft, at Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland, on 1 July 1974. The plane, the first type flown by Admiral Moorer, was brought to Andrews for his retirement ceremony.

communist threat, which was real and rising, and that the United States should enhance its ability to respond conventionally to that threat.

In October 1973, when Egypt and Syria attacked Israeli forces in occupied territory that Israel had won from them during the 1967 Six Day War, the Joint Chiefs supervised a large airlift of arms to Israel directed by President Nixon. Admiral Moorer worried about whether the Arabs would turn to the Soviet Union and thereby imperil US access to Middle East oil. In fact, Israel won such successes against Egypt that the Soviet Union did threaten to intervene. At a midnight meeting in the White House, Moorer said bluntly that the Middle East would be the worst place to fight a war with the Soviet Union. He supported the administration's decisions, however, to deter Moscow by ordering a worldwide alert, stopping Israel's advance, and then restoring ties with the Arab states.

Admiral Moorer retired as Chairman on 1 July 1974. In retirement, he served as a senior adviser at the Center for Strategic and International Studies in Washington, DC, and on several corporate boards. He died at the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland, on 5 February 2004, at age 91.

THOMAS HINMAN MOORER		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		01 Jun 33
LTJG		01 Jun 36
LT		23 Nov 40
LCDR		01 Oct 42
CDR		27 Apr 44
CAPT		01 Jan 52
RADM		01 Aug 58
VADM		05 Oct 62
ADM		26 Jun 64

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
USS <i>Salt Lake City</i>	1933	1933
Navy Yard, New York, NY; CFO USS <i>New Orleans</i>	1933	1935
Student, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, FL	1935	1936
Fighter Squadron ONE-B	1936	1937
Fighter Squadron SIX	1937	1939
Patrol Squadron 22	1939	1942
Patrol Squadron 101	1942	1942
Transition Training Squadron, Atlantic Fleet	1942	1943
Commanding Officer, Bombing Squadron 132	1943	1944
Gunnery and Tactical Officer, Staff, Commander Air Force, Atlantic Fleet	1944	1945
Member of Strategic Bombing Survey (Japan), Staff, Office of Chief of Naval Operations	1945	1946
Executive Officer, Naval Aviation Ordnance Test Station, Chincoteague, VA	1946	1948
Operations Officer, USS <i>Midway</i>	1948	1949
Operations Officer, Carrier Division FOUR	1949	1950
Experimental Officer, Naval Ordnance Test Station, Inyokern, CA	1950	1951
Student, Naval War College, Newport, RI	1952	1953
Plans Officer, Staff, Commander Air Force, Atlantic Fleet	1953	1955
Aide to the Assistant Secretary of the Navy for Air, Washington, DC	1955	1956
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Salisbury Sound</i>	1956	1957
Assistant Director, Strategic Plans Division, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1957	1958
Joint Operations Analysis Group, Washington, DC	1958	1958
Assistant Chief of Naval Operations (War Gaming Matters), Washington, DC	1958	1959
Commander, Carrier Division SIX	1959	1960
Director, Long Range Objectives Group, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1960	1962
Commander, Seventh Fleet	1962	1964
Commander in Chief, US Pacific Fleet	1964	1965
Commander in Chief, Atlantic and Atlantic Fleet, and Supreme Allied Commander, Atlantic	1965	1967
Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1967	1970
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1970	1974

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with 4 gold stars)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Silver Star

Legion of Merit

Distinguished Flying Cross

Purple Heart

Naval Aviator



George Scratchley Brown

1 July 1974–20 June 1978



George Brown was born in Montclair, New Jersey, on 17 August 1918. His father was a West Point graduate and career cavalry officer. After high school in Leavenworth, Kansas, Brown attended the University of Missouri. He then followed in his father's footsteps and entered the US Military Academy, where he excelled as a cadet captain, regimental adjutant, and polo player.

Following his 1941 graduation and primary and advanced flight training, Brown served as a bomber pilot in Europe during World War II. He participated in the famous low-level bombing raid against the oil refineries in Ploesti, Romania, in August 1943. When the lead plane and ten others of his forty-plane group were lost, Major Brown led the surviving planes back to base. He received the Distinguished Service Cross for his heroism. Promotions came rapidly during World War II, and in October 1944 Brown attained the rank of colonel.

After the war, Colonel Brown served in a variety of command and staff billets. During the last year of the Korean War, he was Director of Operations of the Fifth Air Force in Seoul, Korea. After graduating from the National War College in 1957, Brown served as Executive Assistant to the Chief of Staff of the Air Force and then Military Assistant to the Deputy Secretary of Defense. He was promoted to brigadier general in August 1959 and served as Military Assistant to Secretaries of Defense Thomas S. Gates and Robert S. McNamara. Promoted to major general in April 1963, he commanded the Eastern Transport Air Force, McGuire Air Force Base, New Jersey, from 1963 to 1964 and Joint

Task Force II, a JCS all-service weapons testing unit at Sandia Base, New Mexico, from 1964 to 1966. After promotion to lieutenant general in August 1966, Brown became Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Two years later he received his fourth star.

From 1968 to 1970 General Brown served as Commander of the Seventh Air Force in Vietnam and Deputy Commander for Air Operations, United States Military Assistance Command, Vietnam (USMACV). Responsible for all US air operations in South Vietnam, which he coordinated with those of the South Vietnamese air force, Brown advised the USMACV Commander on all matters pertaining to tactical air support. He returned to the United States in 1970 and became Commander of Air Force Systems Command, Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland.

On 1 August 1973 General Brown became the Chief of Staff of the Air Force. In that position, he campaigned to upgrade the strategic bomber program. Brown pushed to replace the aging B-52s with B-1s, swing-wing aircraft that could carry the latest electronic equipment and twice the payload of the B-52s and penetrate deeper into Soviet territory.

Appointed by President Richard M. Nixon, General Brown became the eighth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 July 1974. He was the first Air Force officer since General Twining to fill the position. As Chairman, Brown served under three Presidents during a period of limited budgets and constrained force structure.

A few months after becoming Chairman, General Brown made off-the-cuff remarks that led to a public



General Brown in the cockpit of a UH-1 helicopter in South Vietnam, October 1968.



General Brown visits US Marines during an exercise in Puerto Rico, February 1975.



Vice President Nelson A. Rockefeller, *left*, and General Brown, Chairman of the JCS, attend an evening meeting of the National Security Council to discuss the evacuation of Saigon, South Vietnam, on 28 April 1975. Courtesy of the Gerald R. Ford Presidential Library

rebuke by President Gerald R. Ford. In October 1974, during a question-and-answer session following a speech he had delivered at Duke University Law School, Brown suggested that Israel had undue influence over US national security policy and referred to the power of Jews and their money in the United States. When a public uproar followed, Brown apologized for his remarks. Nevertheless, in an interview published two years later, he made similar comments as well as intemperate remarks about Britain and Iran. Despite this episode, President Ford and Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld endorsed Brown's continuing as Chairman, and he served under President James E. "Jimmy" Carter, Jr., as well.

Strategic arms limitation talks took up much of General Brown's time as Chairman. He and the Chiefs stressed the need to maintain "essential equivalence," which meant finding a formula by which the US lead in missile reentry vehicles would offset Soviet superiority in missile throw-weight. The Vladivostok accords of November 1974 established broad limits for both sides. Complex negotiations followed, centering on trading ceilings on US cruise missiles for ceilings on Soviet Backfire bombers.

These negotiations were nearing completion when General Brown retired.

After the US withdrawal from Vietnam, the South Vietnamese military was not successful in holding its own against the North Vietnamese forces. General Brown led the Joint Chiefs in urging US air and naval deployments to the area around South Vietnam to signal US support for the Saigon government, but public and congressional opposition to any further involvement in Vietnam precluded approval of any military action. Then in early March 1975 the North Vietnamese launched an offensive that quickly overran the South Vietnamese forces and climaxed with the fall of Saigon on 30 April.

General Brown participated in decision making over the US response to two confrontations in the Far East that were widely perceived as testing US will in the aftermath of the communist takeover of South Vietnam. On 12 May 1975, less than two weeks after the fall of Saigon, sailors of Cambodia's radical communist regime seized the US merchant ship *SS Mayaguez* on the high seas in the Gulf of Thailand. While jets from the carrier *USS Coral Sea (CV 43)* sank three Cambodian naval vessels and attacked a Cambodian air base, US Marines retook the ship and stormed Koh Tang

Island, where they believed the crew was being held. This operation, which brought release of the crew, found wide support in the United States.

In August 1976, when North Korean guards killed two US officers and wounded several US and South Korean enlisted men trying to trim a tree in the Demilitarized Zone (DMZ) dividing the two Koreas, President Ford, at the strong urging of General Brown and the Chiefs, reinforced US forces in and around South Korea. Meanwhile, a large party of US and South Korean soldiers entered the DMZ and cut down the tree, which was obscuring surveillance of the zone.

General Brown played a crucial role in the success of the 1977 negotiations to transfer ownership of the Panama Canal from the United States to Panama. His willingness to make concessions to Panama, softening the US position, made it possible to reach an agreement, and his support for the agreement was instrumental in securing the treaty's ratification by the Senate in April 1978.

Stricken with cancer, General Brown retired from active duty on 20 June 1978, ten days before the expiration of his second term as Chairman. Less than six months later, on 5 December 1978, he died.



General Brown with Secretary of Defense James R. Schlesinger, November 1975.

GEORGE SCRATCHLEY BROWN		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		11 Jun 41
1LT	18 Jun 42	12 Jun 44
CPT	20 Oct 42	
MAJ	13 Feb 43	03 Sep 48
LTC	27 Aug 43	12 Apr 51
COL	01 Oct 44	24 Apr 56
BG	01 Aug 59	30 Jan 62
MG	01 Apr 63	27 Feb 64
LTG	01 Aug 66	
GEN	01 Aug 68	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Primary and Advanced Flying Schools, Pine Bluff, AR, and Kelly Field, TX	1941	1942
Pilot, B-24 Transportation Training, 344th Bombardment Squadron, Barksdale Field, LA	1942	1942
Pilot, B-24; Flight Commander, later Commander, 329th Bombardment Squadron, 93d Bombardment Group, Barksdale Field, LA; Fort Myers Army Air Base, FL; Grenier Field, NH; England, and later Libya	1942	1943
Air Executive Officer, 93d Bombardment Group, Libya, later England	1943	1944
Assistant Operations Officer, 2d Bombardment Division, England	1944	1945
Assistant to Air Chief of Staff, Operations, Headquarters, Army Air Force Training Command, Fort Worth, TX, later Barksdale Field, LA	1945	1946
Assistant to Air Chief of Staff, Operations, Air Defense Command (ADC), Mitchel Field, NY	1946	1948
Assistant Deputy Chief for Operations, ADC (later Continental Air Command), Mitchel Air Force Base, NY	1948	1950
Commander, 62d Troop Carrier Group, McChord Air Force Base, WA	1950	1951
Commander, 56th Fighter Interceptor Wing, Air Defense Command; later Commander, 4708th Defense Wing, Selfridge Air Force Base, MI	1951	1952
Assistant Director and later Director of Operations, Fifth Air Force, Korea	1952	1953
Commander, 3525th Pilot Training Wing, Williams Air Force Base, AZ	1953	1956
Student, National War College, Washington, DC	1956	1957
Executive Assistant to Chief of Staff, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1957	1959
Military Assistant to Deputy Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1959	1959
Military Assistant to Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1959	1963
Commander, Eastern Transport Air Force, McGuire Air Force Base, NJ	1963	1964
Commander, Joint Task Force II, Sandia Base, NM	1964	1966
Assistant to Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1966	1968
Commander, Seventh Air Force, and Deputy Commander for Air Operations, Military Assistance Command, Vietnam	1968	1970
Commander, Air Force Systems Command, Andrews Air Force Base, MD	1970	1973
Chief of Staff, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1973	1974
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1974	1978

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Distinguished Service Cross

Defense Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Silver Star

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Flying Cross (with oak leaf cluster)

Bronze Star

Air Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Joint Service Commendation Medal

Army Commendation Medal

Command Pilot



David Charles Jones

21 June 1978–18 June 1982



David Jones was born on 9 July 1921 in Aberdeen, South Dakota. He grew up in Minot, North Dakota, where he often rode his bicycle to a nearby airfield and dreamed of becoming a combat pilot. After graduating from the local high school, he attended the University of North Dakota and Minot State College. Jones left college in April 1942, volunteering for the US Army Air Corps. An aviation cadet, he earned his commission and pilot wings in 1943.

After serving as a flying instructor in New Mexico, Arizona, and Texas, Lieutenant Jones was assigned to the 3d Emergency Rescue Squadron of the Fifth Air Force in Japan in 1945. He began as a unit pilot, flying Catalina flying boats, and rose to command the squadron. He was promoted to captain in April 1946. From 1948 to 1949 Jones was a unit instructor and then Assistant Operations and Training Officer with the 2236th Air Force Reserve Training Center, Godman Field, Kentucky. During this period he also attended the Air Tactical School at Tyndall Air Force Base, Florida; the Atomic Energy Course at Keesler Air Force Base, Mississippi; and the Armed Forces Special Weapons Course at Sandia Base, New Mexico.

Assigned to the 19th Bombardment Squadron at March Air Force Base, California, in January 1950, Jones was promoted to major in February 1951. During his three and one-half years with the 19th, he rose to aircraft commander, then operations officer, and finally commander of the squadron. He flew more than three hundred hours on combat missions over North Korea when the squadron was one of the

first bombardment units committed to the Korean War. In May 1953 Jones transitioned from bombers to tankers, taking command of the 22d Air Refueling Squadron at March. Promoted to lieutenant colonel in June 1953, he remained at March but returned to bombers the following year as Commander of the 33d Bombardment Squadron.

Jones served at Headquarters, Strategic Air Command (SAC), Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska, during SAC's buildup. Assigned in September 1954, he was an operations planner in the Bomber Mission Branch until January 1955, when the SAC Commander in Chief, General Curtis E. LeMay, selected him as his aide. Promoted in April 1957, Colonel Jones became Director of Materiel and later Deputy Commander for Maintenance of SAC's 93d Bombardment Wing at Castle Air Force Base, California.

After graduating from the National War College in 1960, Jones was assigned to the Air Staff's Operations Directorate for four years. As Chief of the Manned Systems Branch, he worked on the B-70 bomber project. He next served as Deputy Chief and then Chief of the Strategic Division. After F-100 and F-4 training, he assumed command of the 33d Tactical Fighter Wing, Eglin Air Force Base, Florida, at its activation in 1965 and brought it to operationally ready status.

Jones then served in key staff assignments with US Air Forces, Europe (USAFE). In October 1965 he became USAFE Inspector General, responsible for inspecting units at over ninety installations in ten countries. He was promoted to brigadier general in December 1965.

In January 1967 he became USAFE Chief of Staff and in June the Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations. He received his second star in November 1967.

In February 1969 Jones was assigned to Headquarters, Seventh Air Force, Tan Son Nhut Airfield,

Republic of Vietnam, as Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations. He became Vice Commander in June. Promoted to lieutenant general, he returned to SAC in August 1969 as Commander of the Second Air Force, headquartered at Barksdale Air Force Base, Louisiana.



Lieutenant Colonel Jones during an assignment as aide to General Curtis E. LeMay, Commander in Chief, Strategic Air Command.

In April 1971 Jones returned to USAFE as Vice Commander in Chief. He assumed command of USAFE and Fourth Allied Tactical Air Force in August and was promoted to general in September. In his NATO capacity as Commander of Fourth Allied Tactical Air Force, General Jones directed an international planning team that integrated Central Region air forces into a more cohesive organization. Central to this effort was his creation of a small operational and planning headquarters, Allied Air Forces, Central Europe.

After a career that had included operational and command positions in bomber, tanker, training, and tactical fighter units as well as headquarters staff positions, General Jones became Chief of Staff of the Air Force in July 1974. In that position, he advocated the development of high-technology weapons systems, reorganized the Air Force command structure, and substantially reduced headquarters staffs. Appointed by President Richard M. Nixon, General Jones subsequently developed a close working relationship with Secretary of Defense Harold Brown and President James E. “Jimmy” Carter, Jr. In April 1978 Carter nominated him to be Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The nomination was controversial. Critics in the military and Congress argued that Jones should have fought to reverse the President’s 1977 decision to cancel the B-1 bomber. General Jones, however, believed that the Air Force’s earlier efforts to prove the error of President John F. Kennedy’s decision to cancel the B-70 had been detrimental to the long-term interests of the service. Although Jones was a strong advocate of the B-1, he maintained that it was wrong to try to overturn the decision of the Commander in Chief.

General Jones became the ninth Chairman on 21 June 1978. He was the only Chairman who was not a college or service academy graduate. Jones served four years under two Presidents. With the four years that he had served as Air Force Chief of Staff, his tenure with the Joint Chiefs was longer than that of any previous member in JCS history. He presided over the Chiefs during a period of increasing Soviet military power and the emergence of militant Islam as a threat

to pro-Western regimes in the Persian Gulf region. His tenure as Chairman saw increased funding for defense in response to the Soviet threat and continuing JCS advocacy of strategic force modernization despite progress on strategic arms control.

Jones accompanied President Carter to Vienna in June 1979 for the final stage of the SALT II negotiations with the Soviet Union. While the Joint Chiefs had reservations about aspects of the completed agreement, Jones’s congressional testimony reflected their view that the limitations it imposed did not themselves pose a danger to the United States. He cautioned, however, that maintenance of strategic parity within these limits required ongoing strategic modernization and warned that there was a risk that SALT II could become “a tranquilizer to the American people.” On balance, the Joint Chiefs judged the agreement to be “adequately verifiable” and recommended its ratification. However, Soviet intervention in Afghanistan in December 1979 doomed already slim prospects for Senate approval, and President Carter withdrew the agreement.

When the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan raised fears that Soviet forces there might move into neighboring Iran, where an anti-Western militant Islamic regime had taken power in early 1979, President Carter created a rapid deployment force (RDF) for Southwest Asia to counter any such attempt in the region. Subsequently, at the Secretary of Defense’s direction, General Jones oversaw planning for the transformation of the RDF into a regional unified command. Planning for what in 1983 became the US Central Command was essentially completed during his chairmanship.

After Iran refused to release US Embassy personnel taken hostage during the November 1979 seizure of the embassy by followers of Iranian leader Ayatollah Ruholla Khomeini, President Carter in early 1980 directed the JCS to plan a rescue effort. General Jones oversaw the planning, which was accomplished in secrecy outside the existing command structure; the result was a proposal for a multiservice mission involving Air Force transports, Army commandos, and Navy helicopters piloted by Marines. The President approved the mission after



General Jones, as Air Force Chief of Staff, greets President Gerald R. Ford, 1975. Secretary of Defense James R. Schlesinger and Deputy Secretary of Defense William P. Clements look on.



During a National Security Council meeting on 14 May 1975, Acting Chairman General David Jones explains the Joint Chiefs' recommendations for military operations after the seizure of the SS *Mayaguez* by Cambodian forces. Courtesy of the Gerald R. Ford Presidential Library



During his retirement ceremony at Andrews Air Force Base, Maryland, in June 1982, General Jones is flanked by Vice President George H. W. Bush, *left*, and Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger.

General Jones informed him that the JCS believed that the plan was militarily feasible and had a good chance of succeeding. When mechanical problems and weather conditions caused failures or crashes of several aircraft, the mission was aborted. Congressional and Defense Department investigations found that lack of joint training and joint command and control at the tactical level had contributed to the failure. In response, the Joint Chiefs in August 1980 established a counter-terrorist joint task force as a field operating agency to conduct extensive training in joint planning and command and control.

General Jones bore the brunt of criticism for the failure of the hostage rescue mission. When President Carter nominated him for a second term, congressional opponents attacked Jones both for the failure of the raid and for his support of the administration's defense and foreign policies. However, on 19 June 1980 the Senate voted overwhelmingly to confirm him. After Ronald W. Reagan's victory in the November 1980 presidential election, critics of Jones launched a campaign to persuade Reagan to dismiss the Chairman. But President Reagan decided to retain Jones.

General Jones had become increasingly dissatisfied with the operation of the joint system. During his last year as Chairman, he conducted an extensive review of the system's structural problems. This resulted in a proposal for changes to the National Security Act to improve the quality and timeliness of military advice and the combined readiness and effectiveness of the nation's combat forces. His central recommendation was that the Chairman, rather than the corporate JCS, should be the principal military adviser to the President and Secretary of Defense. His proposal for JCS reform prompted the most active debate on defense organizational issues since the 1950s. After his retirement on 18 June 1982, General Jones continued to be an active participant in this debate. He saw his ideas come to fruition with the 1986 passage of the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act. In retirement, General Jones served as chairman of the board of the National Education Corporation and on several corporate and public service boards. General Jones died on 10 August 2013, while living in Potomac Falls, Virginia.

DAVID CHARLES JONES		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		06 Feb 43
1LT	28 Feb 44	06 Feb 46
CPT	11 Apr 46	25 Oct 48
MAJ	05 Feb 51	23 Jan 52
LTC	01 Jun 53	01 Jul 59
COL	23 Apr 57	22 Dec 60
BG	01 Dec 65	10 Feb 66
MG	01 Nov 67	24 Jan 69
LTG	01 Aug 69	
GEN	01 Sep 71	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Aviation Cadet, Roswell, NM; Advanced Flying Instructor, Roswell, NM; Yuma, AZ; Pecos, TX; and Hobbs, NM	1942	1945
Pilot; Operations and Training Officer; Commander, 3d Emergency Rescue Squadron, Fifth Air Force, Japan	1945	1948
Unit Instructor, 2235th Air Force Rescue Training Center, Godman Field, KY	1948	1949
Student, Air Tactical School, Tyndall Air Force Base, FL	1949	1949
Student, Atomic Energy Course, Keesler Air Force Base, MS	1949	1949
Assistant Operations and Training Officer, Godman Field, KY	1949	1949
Student, Special Weapons Course, Sandia Base, NM	1949	1950
Pilot and Operations Officer; Commander, 19th Bombardment Squadron, March Air Force Base, CA, and Okinawa	1950	1953
Commander, 22d Air Refueling Squadron, March Air Force Base, CA	1953	1954
Commander, 33d Bombardment Squadron, March Air Force Base, CA	1954	1954
Operations Planner, Bomber Mission Branch, Headquarters, Strategic Air Command, Offutt Air Force Base, NE	1954	1954
Aide to Commander in Chief, Strategic Air Command, Offutt Air Force Base, NE	1955	1957
Director of Materiel; Deputy Commander for Maintenance, 93d Bombardment Wing, Castle Air Force Base, CA	1957	1959
Student, National War College, Washington, DC	1959	1960
Chief, Manned Systems Branch; Deputy Chief and then Chief, Strategic Division, Deputy Chief of Staff/Operations, Headquarters, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1960	1964
Student, USAF Operations Training Course, Luke and Davis-Monthan Air Force Bases, AZ	1964	1965
Commander, 33d Tactical Fighter Wing, Eglin Air Force Base, FL	1965	1965
Inspector General, Chief of Staff, and Deputy Chief of Staff/Plans and Operations, Headquarters, US Air Forces Europe, Wiesbaden Air Base, Germany	1965	1969
Deputy Chief of Staff/Operations and Vice Commander, Seventh Air Force, Tan Son Nhut Air Base, Vietnam	1969	1969
Commander, Second Air Force, Barksdale Air Force Base, LA	1969	1971
Vice Commander in Chief, US Air Forces, Europe, Wiesbaden Air Base, Germany	1971	1971
Commander in Chief, US Air Forces, Europe, Wiesbaden Air Base, Germany (Ramstein Air Base, Germany, after March 1973) and Commander, Fourth Allied Tactical Air Forces, Ramstein Air Base, Germany	1971	1974
Chief of Staff, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1974	1978
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1978	1982

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit

Distinguished Flying Cross

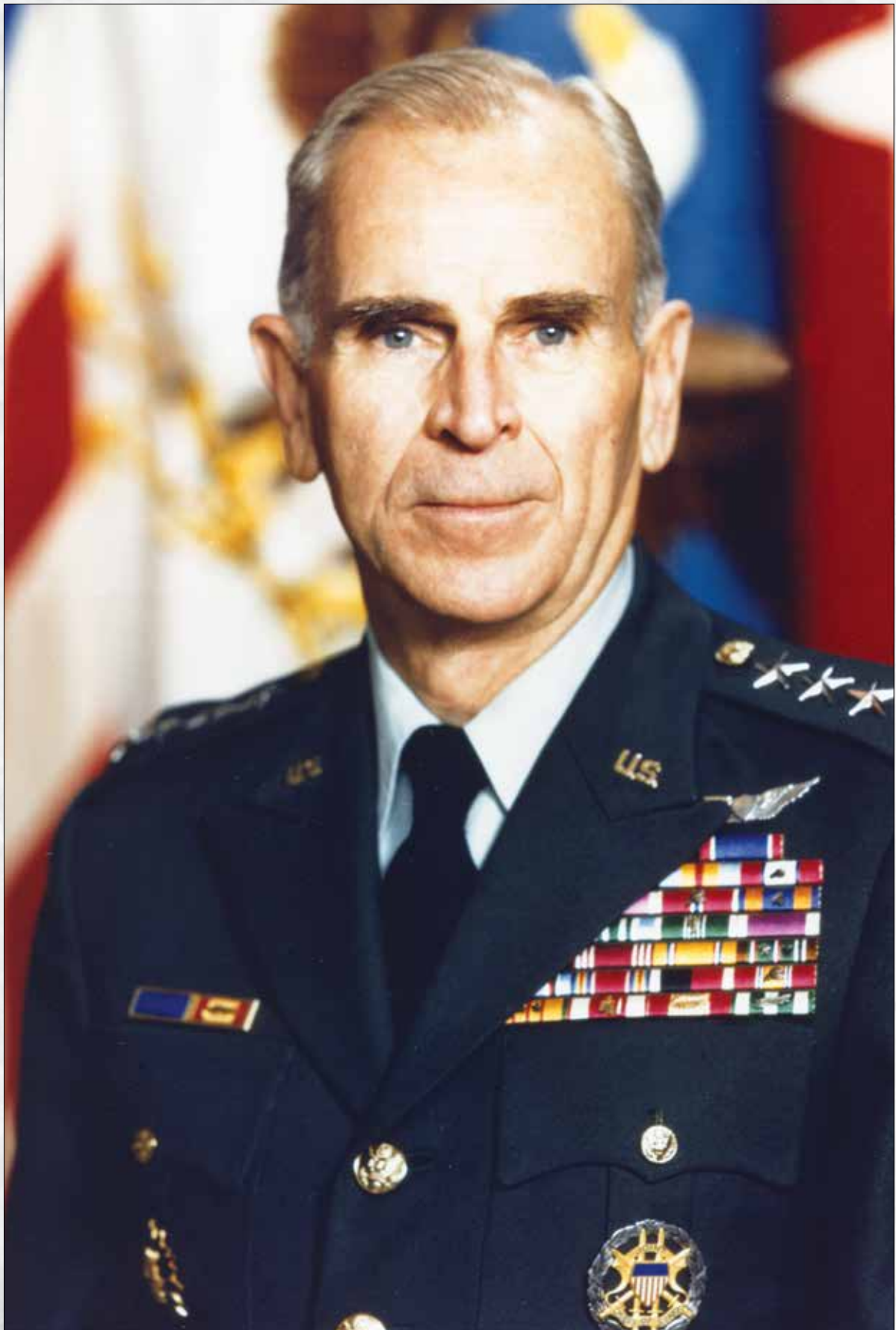
Bronze Star

Air Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Air Force Commendation Medal

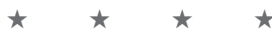
Command Pilot

Missileman



John William Vessey, Jr.

18 June 1982–30 September 1985



John Vessey, Jr., was born in Minneapolis, Minnesota, on 29 June 1922. In May 1939, thirteen months before he graduated from Roosevelt High School, he enlisted in the Minnesota National Guard as a motorcycle rider. His unit was activated in February 1941.

During World War II, Vessey served with the 34th Infantry Division. The experience of early American setbacks in North Africa left Vessey with a lifelong appreciation of the need for realistic combat training, modern equipment, physical fitness, and air-ground cooperation. When Major General Omar N. Bradley, Commander of II Corps in North Africa, launched the US drive on Bizerte in April 1943, he gave the 34th the most difficult obstacle: the well-defended Hill 609. In the first clear-cut US Army victory of the campaign, the 34th Division took its objective, opening the way for the US advance on Bizerte. Vessey, who had been a first sergeant since 1 September 1942, later described being a first sergeant in combat as the “toughest job” he had. He was with the 34th when it entered the Anzio beachhead in Italy in May 1944; there he received a battlefield commission as a second lieutenant, serving as a forward observer.

After the war most of Vessey’s service continued to be in field artillery assignments. In the 1950s he served with the 4th Infantry Division in Germany and the Eighth US Army in the Republic of Korea. During this period he also attended the Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

By the time Vessey became a lieutenant colonel, he had earned enough credits through night school and

correspondence courses for a bachelor of science degree, which he received from the University of Maryland in 1963. In 1965 he received a master of science degree from George Washington University. From 1963 to 1965 Vessey commanded the 2d Battalion, 73d Field Artillery in the 3d Armored Division; then he spent a year as a student at the Industrial College of the Armed Forces.

During the Vietnam War, Vessey served for a year as Executive Officer of the 25th Infantry Division Artillery in Vietnam. In March 1967, while acting as Commander of the 2d Battalion, 77th Artillery, he was given the mission of establishing a fire support base at Suoi Tre during Operation JUNCTION CITY. Located deep in enemy-controlled territory, Vessey and his men oriented the firebase’s defenses on the enemy’s likely avenues of approach and rehearsed counterattack plans. During the attack by a reinforced regiment, the base was partially overrun. Vessey and his men fired their howitzers directly into the enemy ranks. Although greatly outnumbered, the defenders, aided by gunships and artillery, killed four hundred of their assailants while successfully defending the firebase. Lieutenant Colonel Vessey received the Distinguished Service Cross for his actions during the battle.

From Vietnam, he went to Germany to serve first as Commander of the 3d Armored Division Artillery from October 1967 until March 1969 and then as Division Chief of Staff for a year. He was promoted to colonel in November 1967. Vessey went back to Southeast Asia in December 1970 to head the US Army Support Command, Thailand. In January 1972 he went into Laos to



Sergeant Vessey in World War II.

coordinate all US military operations in support of the war there. Vessey worked with the US ambassador, the CIA station chief, and an assortment of military contingents. When the Laotian cease-fire came in February 1973, the Royal Lao government controlled all major cities and the vast majority of the population.

Upon his return to the United States, Vessey became Director of Operations in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans. Promoted to major general in August 1974, he assumed command of the 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized) at Fort Carson, Colorado. Promoted to lieutenant general in September

1975, he became the Army's Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans.

Vessey received his fourth star in November 1976. From 1976 to 1979 he served in the Republic of Korea as Commanding General of the Eighth US Army; Commander of US Forces, Korea; and Commander in Chief of the United Nations Command. In 1978 he became the first Commander in Chief of the Republic of Korea–United States Combined Forces Command. His tour was marked by increased tension caused by evidence of a North Korean buildup and by President James E. “Jimmy” Carter, Jr.’s 1977 announcement that US ground forces would be withdrawn. Vessey worked to assuage South Korean concerns and change the President’s decision. After Carter’s 1979 visit, withdrawal plans were suspended and then cancelled.

From July 1979 until June 1982 General Vessey served as Vice Chief of Staff of the Army. On 18 June 1982 he became the tenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the last World War II combat veteran to serve in the position. General Vessey was the only Chairman who had been neither a Service Chief nor a commander of a unified or specified command. He served as Chairman during a period of unprecedented growth in peacetime defense spending and an expanded US military presence worldwide intended to counter growing Soviet military power.

Vessey and the Service Chiefs believed that their overriding task lay in convincing Soviet leaders that their quest for military superiority and geostrategic advantage was fruitless. In Europe, they pushed the controversial but successful deployment of Pershing II and ground-launched cruise missiles to offset the Soviet SS-20 missiles. In Southwest Asia, highly visible US military activities underscored the US commitment to defend its vital interests in the region. In Central America, training and intelligence were provided to support counterinsurgency efforts.

Believing that it was a mistake to commit a superpower’s forces to a peacekeeping mission, Vessey and the Joint Chiefs in 1982 and 1983 advised against deployment of a Marine contingent to Lebanon as part of a



Chairman of the JCS, General John Vessey, observes Operation URGENT FURY on Grenada on 11 November 1983.

multinational peacekeeping force intended to restore peace among warring factions there. Their advice was not taken, and on 23 October 1983 a terrorist attack on the Marine headquarters building in Beirut killed 241 Marines. In late February 1984 President Ronald W. Reagan withdrew the contingent from Lebanon.

Vessey stressed the need for improvement of war plans and, for the first time, JCS members along with commanders of unified and specified commands personally participated in war games. Realizing the need to strengthen the joint system, Vessey and the Service Chiefs improved Joint Staff operations by adding a

capability for budgetary analysis and by improving the quality of its personnel, changes that did not require legislation.

Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger understood the importance of decentralization; he authorized Vessey to direct military operations on the Secretary's behalf. The 1983 Grenada operation, for example, was planned by Atlantic Command, reviewed by the JCS, and approved by Secretary Weinberger and the President—all in four days. Vessey oversaw execution of the operation that rescued US citizens and brought a pro-US government into power.



President Ronald W. Reagan and General Vessey.



General Vessey briefs President Ronald W. Reagan at the White House on possible responses to a nuclear attack, 6 August 1985. *Left to right:* Donald T. Regan, White House Chief of Staff; Caspar W. Weinberger, Secretary of Defense; President Reagan; Vice President George H. W. Bush; Robert C. McFarlane, Assistant for National Security Affairs; and General Vessey.

During Vessey's tenure there was increased emphasis on space as a theater of operations. In early 1983 the Joint Chiefs mentioned to the President that defense against nuclear-armed missiles might be technically feasible in the next century. To their surprise, Reagan seized upon the concept and on 23 March 1983 announced his vision of the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI). Realizing the enormous military advantages to be gained from operations in space and to support SDI, the JCS recommended the establishment of a unified command for space. US Space Command was activated on 23 September 1985.

General Vessey retired on 30 September 1985, several months before the expiration of his second term as Chairman. He was the last four-star World War II

combat veteran on active duty and, with forty-six years of service, had served the longest of anyone then in the Army. Shortly after General Vessey's retirement, Secretary Weinberger appointed him to the Integrated Long Term Strategy Commission. Vessey also served President Reagan and his successors, Presidents George H. W. Bush and William J. "Bill" Clinton, as a special emissary to Vietnam on the question of American service personnel missing from the Vietnam War. He was a long-term member of the Defense Policy Board and the Defense Science Board, chairing several of the latter's task forces and studies. In recognition of his service to the nation, he received the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 1992. He died at his home in North Oaks, Minnesota, on 18 August 2016, at age 94.

JOHN WILLIAM VESSEY, JR.		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	06 May 44	
1LT	01 Apr 46	13 Jun 51
CPT	04 Jan 51	29 Oct 54
MAJ	14 May 58	26 Jan 62
LTC	07 Jan 63	02 Jan 69
COL	28 Nov 67	12 Mar 73
BG	01 Apr 71	23 Dec 74
MG	01 Aug 74	23 Aug 76
LTG	01 Sep 75	
GEN	01 Nov 76	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
National Guard enlisted service	1939	1941
34th Division Artillery, Camp Claiborne, LA, Northern Ireland, North Africa, and Italy as S/Sgt, 1st Sgt, and then battlefield commission to 2Lt (Communications Officer/Forward Observer/Air Observer)	1941	1945
US Army Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, OK	1945	1949
Student, Field Artillery Officers Advanced Course, Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, OK	1949	1950
Battery Officer; then Battery Commander, 18th Field Artillery, Fort Sill, OK	1950	1951
Assistant S-3 and Liaison Officer; then Headquarters Battery Commander; then Assistant S-3 and Liaison Officer, 4th Infantry Division Artillery, US Army, Europe	1951	1954
Student, Artillery Officer Advanced Course, Artillery and Guided Missile School, Fort Sill, OK	1954	1955
Battery Commander, Artillery and Guided Missile School Officer Candidate School	1955	1956
Gunnery Instructor, Artillery and Guided Missile School, Fort Sill, OK	1956	1957
Student, US Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1957	1958
Artillery Section, Eighth US Army with duty station CINCPAC Coordination Center, Philippines	1958	1958
Chief, Operations Branch, Artillery Section, Eighth US Army, Korea	1958	1959
Assignment Officer, then Executive Officer, Artillery Officers Division, Office of Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel, Washington, DC	1959	1963
Student, Armed Forces Staff College, Norfolk, VA	1963	1963
Commander, 2d Battalion, 73d Artillery, 3d Armored Division, US Army, Europe	1963	1965
Student, Industrial College of the Armed Forces, Washington, DC	1965	1966
Executive Officer, 25th Infantry Division Artillery, Vietnam	1966	1967
Commander, 3d Armored Division Artillery, US Army, Europe	1967	1969
Chief of Staff, 3d Armored Division, US Army, Europe	1969	1970
Student, US Army Primary Helicopter School, Fort Wolters, TX; later US Army Aviation School, Fort Rucker, AL	1970	1970
Commanding General, US Army Support Command, Thailand	1970	1971
Deputy Chief, JUSMAGTHAI (Chief MAAG, Laos)	1972	1973
Director of Operations, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans, Washington, DC	1973	1974
Commanding General, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1974	1975
Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans, US Army, Washington, DC	1975	1976
Commanding General, Eighth US Army; and Commander in Chief, US Forces, Korea; and Commander in Chief, United Nations Command; and (1978) Commander in Chief, Republic of Korea–United States Combined Forces Command, Korea	1976	1979

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Vice Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	1979	1982
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1982	1985

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

- Distinguished Service Cross
- Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)
- Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)
- Navy Distinguished Service Medal
- Air Force Distinguished Service Medal
- Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)
- Bronze Star (with oak leaf cluster)
- Air Medal (with 4 oak leaf clusters)
- Joint Service Commendation Medal
- Army Commendation Medal (with "V" device)
- Purple Heart

- Army Aviator



William James Crowe, Jr.

1 October 1985–30 September 1989



William Crowe was born on 2 January 1925 in La Grange, Kentucky, and grew up in Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. After graduating from Classen High School, he attended the University of Oklahoma. Inspired in part by his father's experiences in the Navy during World War I, Crowe entered the US Naval Academy. After completing the accelerated wartime program he graduated in 1946, but as a member of the class of 1947.

His initial sea tour was aboard the USS *Carmick* (DMS 33). After completing submarine school in 1948, he qualified in submarines in March 1950 in the diesel submarine USS *Flying Fish* (SS 29). Almost all of his sea assignments over the next decade were on diesel submarines. In 1951 and 1952 Crowe served as Flag Lieutenant and Aide to the Commander of the US Atlantic Fleet's Submarine Force at New London, Connecticut.

After promotion to lieutenant in 1952 and another submarine tour, he served from 1954 to 1955 as Assistant to the Naval Aide to President Dwight D. Eisenhower. During this tour he attended George Washington University Law School at night. Crowe's assignment in Washington kindled an interest in the study of government, and he began to rethink his Navy career path. Enrolling in the only full-time graduate program then available in the Navy, he received a master's in personnel administration from Stanford University in 1956.

From Stanford, Crowe returned to sea as Executive Officer of the USS *Wahoo* (SS 565) in Honolulu, Hawaii. Promoted to lieutenant commander in January 1958, he became personal aide to the Deputy Chief

of Naval Operations for Plans, Policy and Operations the following autumn. This appointment introduced him to the Navy's role in international politics and set his career direction.

In 1960 Crowe received his first command: the Navy's newest diesel submarine, the USS *Trout* (SS 566), based in Charleston, South Carolina. Promoted to commander in 1962, he was selected that year as one of the Navy's first candidates for a doctorate in the social sciences. Even the possibility of joining the prestigious nuclear submarine program did not dissuade him from his decision to pursue graduate studies. Crowe received a master's and a doctorate in politics from Princeton University.

After he received his doctorate in 1965, he returned to submarine duty as Chief of Staff to the Commander of Submarine Squadron THREE in San Diego, California. At the end of 1966 he was promoted to Commander of Division 31, which concentrated on antisubmarine operations. In 1967 he left San Diego to return to the Plans and Policy Deputy's Office, where he headed the East Asia and Pacific Branch of the Politico-Military Policy Division and was promoted to captain in July. After the North Korean capture of the USS *Pueblo* (AGER 2) in January 1968, he acted as the Navy's liaison with the State Department. His office drafted the repatriation plan for the captured crew, and at the direction of Chief of Naval Operations (CNO) Admiral Thomas H. Moorer, Crowe conducted the investigation of the crew's treatment during captivity.



Midshipman Crowe, 1946.

In 1970, at the age of forty-four, Crowe volunteered for service in Vietnam. He served first as an adviser and then as Senior Adviser to the Vietnamese Riverine Force in the Mekong Delta. He returned to Washington in 1971 as Director of the Office of Micronesian Status Negotiations and Deputy to the President's Personal Representative for Micronesian Status Negotiations in the Interior Department, an appointment that recognized his policy experience but seemed likely to sidetrack his career. However, the head of the 1973 rear admiral selection board argued that Crowe's experience as an advocate should outweigh his relative lack of sea duty. This coincided with a push by CNO Admiral Elmo R. Zumwalt for the promotion of officers with wider ranges of experience, and Crowe was promoted in July 1973.

Rear Admiral Crowe returned to the Pentagon, where he served as Deputy Director of the Strategic Plans, Policy and Nuclear Systems Division in the CNO's Office and then as Director, East Asia and Pacific Region, in the Office of the Assistant Secretary of

Defense for International Security Affairs. In June 1976 he assumed command of the Middle East Force, based in Bahrain in the Persian Gulf.

Promoted to Vice Admiral in August 1977, he was appointed the Navy's Plans, Policy and Operations Deputy. After receiving his fourth star, Admiral Crowe became Commander in Chief of Allied Forces Southern Europe in May 1980 and assumed the additional responsibility of Commander in Chief of US Naval Forces, Europe, in January 1983.

In July 1983 he became Commander in Chief of the Pacific Command (CINCPAC). When President Ronald W. Reagan stopped in Hawaii en route to China in the spring of 1984, he was so impressed with Crowe's briefing on the military situation in the Far East that he reportedly told Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger that if another Chairman was needed, he had found him. When General Vessey decided to retire, Reagan named Crowe to replace him.

Admiral Crowe became the eleventh Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 1985. He was the first since Admiral Radford to come directly from the helm of a unified command. On 1 October 1986 he became the first Chairman to serve under the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act, which transferred considerable authority from the corporate JCS to the Chairman. After the law came into force, Crowe made the transition from being first among equals on the corporate body to being the principal military adviser to the President, the Secretary of Defense, and the National Security Council.

Admiral Crowe came to the chairmanship at a time of increasing international terrorism. When Palestinian terrorists hijacked the Italian cruise ship *Achille Lauro* a week after he was sworn in, US efforts to obtain custody of the hijackers were frustrated. Then, in December Americans were among those killed during terrorist assaults on the Rome and Vienna airports. In addition, Libyan leader Muammar Qaddafi, a principal sponsor of terrorism, had proclaimed a "Line of Death" one hundred miles off Libya's shore—well beyond its internationally recognized territorial waters.



Admiral Crowe, Commander in Chief, Allied Forces Southern Europe, at a briefing during a NATO exercise, 1981.

On Crowe's recommendation, the United States responded by adopting new rules of engagement; US units were allowed to respond to apparent threats rather than waiting until they were fired upon. This change led to the sinking of two Libyan patrol boats during a March 1986 Sixth Fleet exercise in the Gulf of Sidra. A week later, when terrorists bombed a West Berlin discotheque frequented by American soldiers, the United States attributed the attack to Qaddafi, and the Reagan administration decided to retaliate.

In deliberations over the US response, Crowe argued that the focus should be on Qaddafi's military capability. Although the decision to launch a night air strike that included command and control and terrorist targets resulted in an operation that was neither as

focused nor as massive as Crowe had recommended, the 26 April raid on Libya led to an immediate reduction in the Libyan military presence in the Gulf of Sidra and in Libya's terrorist activities.

In October 1986, at a meeting with Soviet General Secretary Mikhail Gorbachev in Reykjavik, Iceland, President Reagan, without consulting the JCS, proposed the elimination of all intercontinental ballistic missiles in ten years. Gorbachev accepted the proposal, but the summit adjourned without an agreement. On the President's return to Washington, the administration did not discuss the proposals with the Joint Chiefs. Nevertheless, Admiral Crowe thought that he had to bring the issue before the Chiefs. They agreed that the President's proposal was

“completely unacceptable” from the point of view of US national security.

With only lukewarm support from Secretary Weinberger, who believed that the zero-ballistic-missile (ZBM) proposal would not be pursued, Crowe initiated discussion of the subject in a meeting of the National Security Planning Group (NSPG). He informed the President that the Joint Chiefs believed that it would be ill-advised to proceed with the ZBM proposal. The concept was, in fact, not pursued, and Admiral Crowe believed that his speaking out at the meeting bolstered his relationship with the other members of the NSPG.

During Crowe’s tenure as Chairman there was heightened tension in the Persian Gulf region as a result of the Iran-Iraq War. In 1987 he was actively involved in the planning for Operation EARNEST WILL, the US reflagging and convoying of Kuwaiti tankers in the Persian Gulf to protect them from Iranian attack. Using the increased authority that Goldwater-Nichols gave the Chairman and the CINCs to design command and control arrangements, Crowe guided the creation of a joint task force to conduct the operation. In July 1988, when the USS *Vincennes* (CG 49) mistakenly shot down an Iranian civilian airliner, Crowe, supported by Secretary of Defense Frank Carlucci, urged immediate public disclosure of the shootdown. When the Secretary of State and the President agreed, Crowe was given the responsibility of making the announcement.

With the lessening of tensions between the United States and the Soviet Union in 1987, Admiral Crowe initiated a historic dialogue with his Soviet counterpart. When Chief of the Soviet General Staff Marshal Sergei Akhromeyev was in Washington in December 1987 for the signing of the Intermediate Nuclear Forces Treaty, Crowe invited him to the Pentagon, where Akhromeyev met with the Chairman and the other JCS members in “The Tank.” A private Crowe-Akhromeyev meeting led to an agreement designed to prevent accidental armed conflict between US and Soviet armed forces and to a formal program of military-to-military dialogue between the services of the two countries. In

the summer of 1988 Akhromeyev and the Soviet Service Vice Chiefs visited the United States at Crowe’s invitation. When Crowe and the US Service Vice Chiefs returned the visit in June 1989, he and Akhromeyev’s successor, General Mikhail Moiseyev, signed the Agreement on the Prevention of Dangerous Military Activities and a military-to-military contacts agreement. Crowe’s initiatives did much to hasten the thaw in the Cold War.

After his retirement on 30 September 1989, Admiral Crowe became a counselor at the Center for Strategic and International Studies in Washington, DC, and Professor of Geopolitics at the University of Oklahoma. He wrote his memoir, *The Line of Fire*; served on a number of corporate boards; and was a director of the Council on Foreign Relations. From 1990 until 1993 Crowe cochaired the Carnegie Commission on Reducing the Nuclear Danger; he coauthored its 1993 report, *Reducing Nuclear Danger: The Road Away from the Brink*. In 1993 President William J. “Bill” Clinton appointed him Chairman of the President’s Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board. From 1994 until 1997 Crowe served as US Ambassador to the Court of St. James. Upon his return to Washington, DC, he became chairman of the advisory board of Capitoline/MS&L, a government relations firm, and then senior adviser to Global Options, LLC, an international crisis management firm. He served on the Overseas Presence Advisory Panel and in 1998–1999 chaired the State Department Accountability Review Boards, appointed after the August 1998 bombings of the US embassies in Nairobi, Kenya, and Dar Es Salaam, Tanzania, to examine the embassies’ security procedures. He taught political science at the Naval Academy, served as a trustee of Princeton University, and was Shapiro Visiting Professor of International Affairs at George Washington University. In recognition of his long-time service to the nation, Admiral Crowe was awarded the Presidential Medal of Freedom in 2000. He died at the National Naval Medical Center in Bethesda, Maryland, on 18 October 2007, at age 82.



Admiral Crowe welcomes Marshal Sergei Akhromeyev, Chief of the Soviet General Staff, to "The Tank," the JCS Conference Room in the Pentagon, 8 July 1988.



Admiral Crowe conducts a press briefing, June 1989.

WILLIAM JAMES CROWE, JR.		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS	05 Jun 46	
LTJG		05 Jun 49
LT		01 Jun 52
LCDR		01 Jan 58
CDR		01 Jul 62
CAPT		01 Jul 67
RADM	25 Jul 73	01 Jun 74
VADM	23 Aug 77	
ADM	30 May 80	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
USS <i>Carmick</i>	1946	1946
Naval Mine Warfare School, Yorktown, VA	1946	1946
USS <i>Carmick</i>	1947	1948
Student, Naval Submarine School, Submarine Base, New London, CT	1948	1948
USS <i>Flying Fish</i>	1948	1951
Staff, Commander Submarine Force, US Atlantic Fleet	1951	1952
USS <i>Clamagore</i>	1952	1954
Naval Administrative Unit, Potomac River Naval Command	1954	1955
Student, Stanford University	1955	1956
Executive Officer, USS <i>Wahoo</i>	1956	1958
Head, New Development/Special Weapons Branch, Personnel Research Division, Bureau of Naval Personnel, Washington, DC	1958	1959
Aide to Deputy Chief of Naval Operations (Plans and Policy), Washington, DC	1959	1960
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Trout</i>	1960	1962
Student, Princeton University	1962	1965
Staff, Commander Submarine Squadron THREE	1965	1966
Commander, Submarine Division 31	1966	1967
Head, East Asia and Pacific Branch, Politico-Military Policy Division, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1967	1970
Senior Adviser, Amphibious Task Force 211 and Commander, Task Force 210; Senior Adviser, Deputy Commander, Tran Hung Dao, Binh Thuy, from 6 Apr 1971 to 20 Aug 1971, US Naval Forces, Vietnam, and Naval Advisory Group, Military Assistance Command, Vietnam	1970	1971
Director, Office of Micronesian Status Negotiations and Deputy to President's Personal Representative for Micronesian Status Negotiations, Department of the Interior, Washington, DC	1971	1973
Deputy Director, Strategic Plans, Policy and Nuclear Systems Division, Office of Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1973	1974
Director, East Asia and Pacific Region, Office of Assistant Secretary of Defense (ISA), Washington, DC	1974	1976
Commander, Middle East Force	1976	1977
Deputy Chief of Naval Operations, Plans, Policy and Operations, and Senior Navy Member, US Delegation, UN Military Staff Committee, Washington, DC	1977	1980
Commander in Chief, Allied Forces Southern Europe	1980	1983

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commander in Chief, Pacific Command (redesignated US Pacific Command on 11 October 1983)	1983	1985
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1985	1989

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 gold stars)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Bronze Star (with "V" device)

Air Medal

Submarine Officer

Submarine Commanding Officer



Colin Luther Powell

1 October 1989–30 September 1993



Colin Powell, the son of Jamaican immigrants, was born on 5 April 1937 in the Harlem section of New York City. He grew up in the South Bronx, where he graduated from Morris High School. At sixteen he entered the City College of New York. Attracted by the panache of the Pershing Rifles drill team, he joined the Army Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC). There he found a sense of direction. He became company commander of the Pershing Rifles, attained ROTC's highest rank of cadet colonel, and was named a "distinguished military graduate." When he graduated in 1958 with a bachelor of science in geology, Powell was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Regular Army.

During the next decade Powell mastered infantry tactics and unit leadership. After completing Infantry Officer Basic, Ranger, and Airborne schools, he joined the 3d Armored Division in West Germany as a platoon leader. He then transferred to Fort Devens, Massachusetts, to command a company of the 5th Infantry Division and in 1962 was promoted to captain.

From December 1962 to November 1963 Powell was assigned to Vietnam, where he served as an adviser to a South Vietnamese infantry battalion. Wounded during this tour, he received a Purple Heart. On his return, he completed the Infantry Officer Advanced Course at Fort Benning, Georgia; was promoted to major in 1966; and the following year became an instructor at the Infantry School. In 1968 he graduated from the Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas, second in a class of 1,244.

In June 1968 Major Powell returned to Vietnam, serving first as a battalion executive officer and then as Assistant Chief of Staff, Operations (G-3), and later deputy G-3, with the 23d Infantry Division (Americal). During this tour he received the Soldier's Medal for repeatedly returning to a burning helicopter to rescue others despite being injured himself.

Powell spent 1969 to 1973 in Washington, DC. Promoted to lieutenant colonel in 1970, he received a master's in business administration from George Washington University in 1971. In 1971 and 1972 he worked as an operations research analyst in the Planning, Programming and Analysis Directorate in the Office of the Assistant Vice Chief of Staff of the Army. Selected in 1972 as one of seventeen White House Fellows from among 1,500 applicants, he was assigned to the Office of Management and Budget (OMB) as Special Assistant to the Deputy Director.

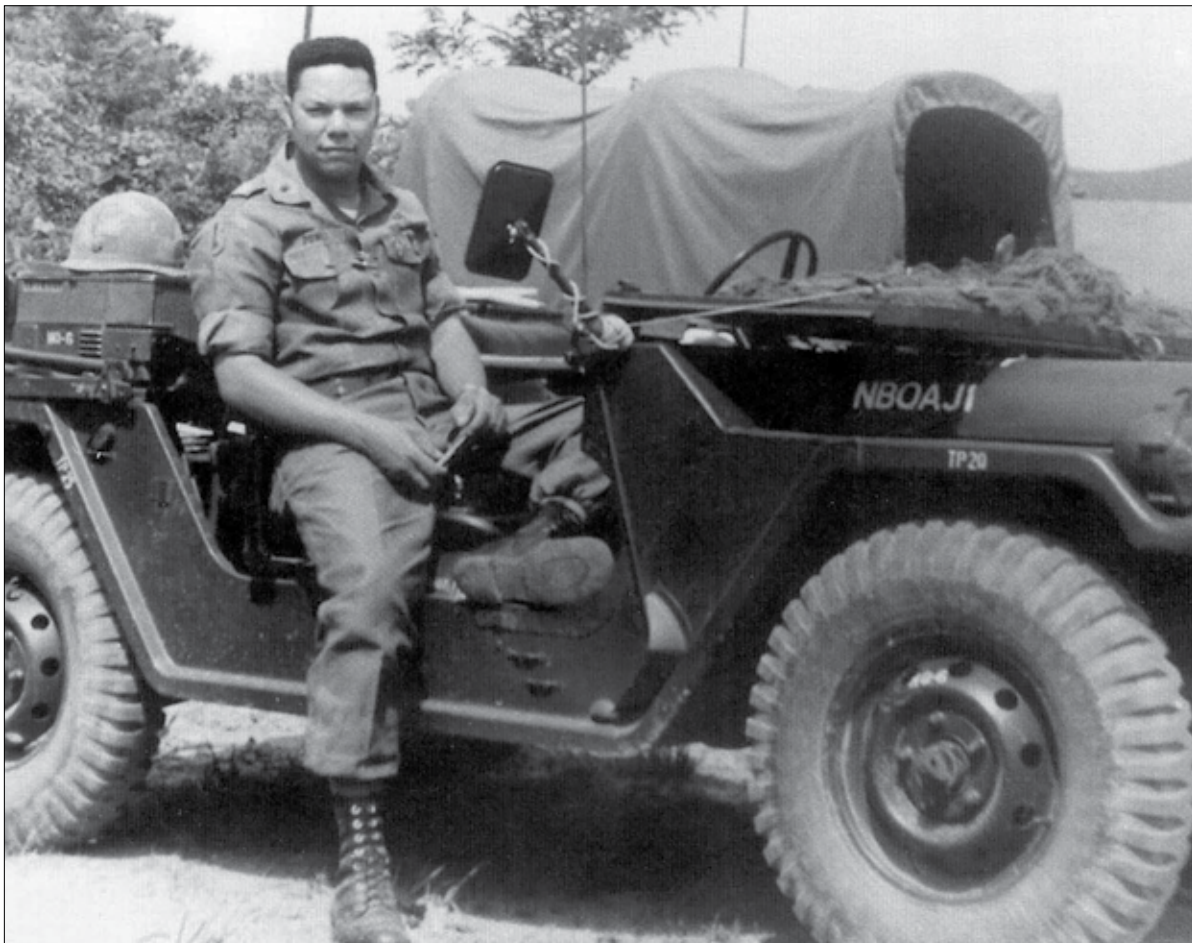
Lieutenant Colonel Powell returned to a troop assignment in September 1973 as Commander of the 1st Battalion of the 32d Infantry, 2d Infantry Division, guarding the Demilitarized Zone in the Republic of Korea. His next assignment, from 1974 to 1975, was as an operations research systems analyst in the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Manpower and Reserve Affairs. During 1975 and 1976 he was a student at the National War College, Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington, DC. Promoted to colonel in 1976, Powell assumed command of the 2d Brigade, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), Fort Campbell, Kentucky, in April of that year.



ROTC Cadet Sergeant First Class Powell, 1957.

Colonel Powell returned to the Office of the Secretary of Defense (OSD) in July 1977 as Executive to the Special Assistant to the Secretary and Deputy Secretary of Defense. After promotion to brigadier general in 1979 he continued in OSD as Senior Military Assistant to the Deputy Secretary until June 1981, when he became Assistant Division Commander for Operations of the 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, Colorado. In August 1982 General Powell became the Deputy Commanding General of the US Army Combined Arms Combat Development Activity, Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

In July 1983 he returned to the Pentagon as Senior Military Assistant to Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger. Promoted to major general the following month, Powell continued as Weinberger's assistant until June 1986, when he assumed command of V Corps in Europe. He was promoted to lieutenant general in July.



Lieutenant Colonel Powell as a battalion commander in South Korea.

Six months later, President Ronald W. Reagan summoned him to become the Deputy National Security Adviser under Frank C. Carlucci III, for whom Powell had worked at OMB and in OSD. When Carlucci became Secretary of Defense, General Powell replaced him as National Security Adviser. He served in this position from December 1987 until the end of the Reagan presidency in January 1989. During this time he organized and coordinated several summit meetings between President Reagan and other world leaders.

In April 1989 Powell received his fourth star and became Commander in Chief of Forces Command (CINCFOR), Fort McPherson, Georgia, responsible for the general reserve of US-based Army forces. Within months of his appointment as CINCFOR, President George H. W. Bush selected General Powell to be the twelfth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. When Powell became Chairman on 1 October

1989, he was the first African-American; the first ROTC graduate; and, at fifty-two, the youngest officer to serve in the position.

General Powell's tenure as Chairman coincided with the end of the Cold War; his chairmanship saw more change in the world than that of any of his predecessors. Powell was the principal architect of the reorientation of US strategy and the reduction of the armed forces in response to the changed strategic environment. He directed the most significant change in national military strategy since the late 1940s, devising a strategy that focused on regional and humanitarian crises rather than on the Soviet Union. Powell's concept of a "base force" sufficient to maintain the United States' superpower status won Secretary of Defense Richard B. "Dick" Cheney's and President Bush's support for a 25 percent reduction in the size of the armed forces.



A meeting in "The Tank" with President George H. W. Bush during Operation DESERT STORM, January 1991. *Left to right:* John H. Sununu, White House Chief of Staff; Brent Scowcroft, Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs; Richard B. "Dick" Cheney, Secretary of Defense; President Bush; General Colin Powell, Chairman, JCS; and Admiral David E. Jeremiah, Vice Chairman, JCS.



General Norman H. Schwarzkopf, Commander in Chief, US Central Command, *right*, consults with General Colin Powell, Chairman of the JCS, during a meeting in Saudi Arabia regarding the military coalition during Operation DESERT SHIELD.

The first Chairman to serve his whole tenure under the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense reforms, Powell devoted considerable energy to promoting joint culture in order to enhance the services' ability to fight together as a team. He guided the development of doctrine for joint warfare and was the driving force behind the expansion of the Atlantic Command's responsibilities, which transformed it from a principally naval headquarters into one with responsibility for ground and air forces based in the continental United States as well as East Coast naval forces. When the new US Atlantic Command came into existence on 1 October 1993, the day after Powell's retirement, it was a joint command designed to meet the military requirements of the post-Cold War world.

During Powell's chairmanship, the US Armed Forces made over two dozen operational deployments.

An attempted coup against the Panamanian dictator Manuel Noriega on 3 October 1989 almost postponed Powell's welcoming ceremony at the Pentagon. Over the next two months, the Chairman worked with the Commander in Chief of US Southern Command to develop a contingency plan that would provide a large force should President Bush decide to intervene in Panama. After Panama declared a state of war with the United States and Panamanian soldiers killed an American officer and manhandled another officer and his wife, President Bush ordered the deployment of approximately 14,000 troops to Panama in late December. They joined almost 13,000 troops already there to execute Operation JUST CAUSE, which resulted in the defeat of the Panamanian forces and the downfall of Noriega.

General Powell played a central role in the preparation for and conduct of the Persian Gulf War. In

response to Iraq's invasion of Kuwait in August 1990, President Bush ordered the deployment of some 250,000 US troops to Saudi Arabia in Operation DESERT SHIELD. Powell advised keeping all options open, exerting diplomatic and economic pressure while building up sufficient forces in the region to assure quick victory if the United States and its coalition partners concluded that military action was necessary. When Iraqi President Saddam Hussein did not withdraw his forces from Kuwait, Powell endorsed the President's decision to launch an offensive—Operation DESERT STORM—in January 1991. After it became clear in late February that the coalition forces had achieved an overwhelming victory, he supported the President's decision to suspend hostilities. The Persian Gulf victory boosted the military's standing with the American public, and General Powell became a well-known and popular figure. For his leadership during the war, he received a Congressional Gold Medal, struck in his honor, and the Presidential Medal of Freedom.

In addition to the combat operations in Panama and the Persian Gulf, US forces participated in a number of rescue and relief operations during Powell's chairmanship, including humanitarian relief operations to provide assistance to famine victims in Somalia and to victims of ethnic warfare in Bosnia in 1992 and 1993. While supporting limited use of US forces to contain the crisis in the Balkans and to assist the UN forces on the ground there, General Powell was reluctant to commit US forces to intervene directly in the war and thus become one of the belligerents. He forcefully argued against the commitment of US ground troops in either a peacemaking or combat role. In internal debates in the Bush and Clinton administrations and in published articles, he advocated the use of US forces in combat only when there were clear political objectives and the political willingness to commit sufficient resources to achieve these objectives. Although there was a perception of an uneasy relationship between the military and the new Clinton administration, especially over the issue of homosexuals in the

military, General Powell enjoyed a close working relationship with President William J. "Bill" Clinton.

When General Powell retired on 30 September 1993, the role of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff had been substantially enhanced due to his aggressive exercise of the expanded powers granted the Chairman in the Goldwater-Nichols Act. His tenure as Chairman subsequently became the subject of debate among some scholars and commentators concerned with the role of the military in policy development.

At his retirement General Powell was awarded a second Presidential Medal of Freedom, this one with distinction. Later that year Queen Elizabeth II made him an honorary Knight Commander of the Bath. In retirement, Powell wrote a best-selling autobiography and became a frequent public speaker. As a member of the three-man delegation, headed by former President James E. "Jimmy" Carter, Jr., that President Clinton sent to Haiti in September 1994, he played a key role in negotiating the peaceful transfer of power from the military dictatorship to the elected president. Powell cochaired the Presidents' Summit for America's Future in 1997 and subsequently launched and became chairman of America's Promise—the Alliance for Youth, a national organization to mobilize volunteer efforts to assist young people in developing the character and skills needed to become successful adults. A trustee of Howard University and a director of the United Negro College Fund, he also served on the board of governors of the Boys & Girls Clubs of America, on the advisory board of the Children's Health Fund, and on corporate boards. In 1998 he received the US Military Academy's Sylvanus Thayer Award for embodying the values expressed in the Academy's motto, "Duty, Honor, Country," and in 1999 the Air Force Academy awarded him the Thomas D. White Defense Award for his contributions to national defense. Powell was a member of the US delegation of observers for the 1999 presidential election in Nigeria, one of the steps in that nation's transition to democratic rule. He also served as the sixty-fifth US Secretary of State under President George W. Bush from 2001 to 2005.

COLIN LUTHER POWELL		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	09 Jun 58	30 Jun 58
1LT	30 Dec 59	30 Jun 61
CPT	02 Jun 62	30 Jun 65
MAJ	24 May 66	30 Jun 72
LTC	09 Jul 70	30 Jun 79
COL	01 Feb 76	
BG	01 Jun 79	22 Jan 82
MG		01 Aug 83
LTG	01 Jul 86	
GEN	04 Apr 89	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Infantry Officer Basic Course, Ranger and Airborne Courses, US Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1958	1958
Platoon Leader, Company B, 2d Armored Rifle Battalion, 48th Infantry, US Army, Europe	1958	1959
Assistant Adjutant, Combat Command B, 3d Armored Division, US Army, Europe	1959	1959
Platoon Leader, later Executive Officer, Company D, 2d Armored Rifle Battalion, 48th Infantry, US Army, Europe	1959	1960
Liaison Officer, later Executive Officer, Company A, 1st Battle Group, 4th Infantry, 2d Infantry Brigade, 5th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Devens, MA	1960	1961
Commander, Company A, 1st Battle Group, 4th Infantry, 2d Brigade, 5th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Devens, MA	1961	1962
S-1, 1st Battalion, 2d Infantry, 5th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Devens, MA	1962	1962
Student, US Army Special Warfare Center, Fort Bragg, NC	1962	1962
Self Defense Corps Training Center Adviser, 2d Infantry Division, I Corps, Military Assistance Advisory Group, Vietnam	1962	1963
Senior Battalion Adviser, Unit Advisory Branch, later Assistant G-3 (Operations) Adviser, 1st Infantry Division, Army of the Republic of Vietnam, Military Assistance Advisory Group, Vietnam	1963	1963
Test Officer, US Army Infantry Board, Fort Benning, GA	1963	1964
Student, Infantry Officer Advanced Course, US Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1964	1965
Test Officer, Supporting Weapons Test Division, US Army Infantry Board, Fort Benning, GA	1965	1966
Instructor/Author, Operations Committee, US Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1966	1967
Student, US Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1967	1968
Executive Officer, 3d Battalion, 1st Infantry, 11th Infantry Brigade, Americal Division, US Army, Vietnam	1968	1968
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3 (Operations), later Deputy G-3 (Operations), Americal Division, US Army, Vietnam	1968	1969
Student, George Washington University, Washington, DC	1969	1971
Operations Research Analyst, Office of the Assistant Vice Chief of Staff, United States Army, Washington, DC	1971	1972
White House Fellow, Office of Management and Budget, the White House, Washington, DC	1972	1973
Commander, 1st Battalion, 32d Infantry, 2d Infantry Division, Eighth United States Army, Korea	1973	1974
Operations Research Systems Analyst, Office of the Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense (Manpower Requirements and Analysis), Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense (Manpower and Reserve Affairs), Washington, DC	1974	1975
Student, National War College, Fort McNair, Washington, DC	1975	1976
Commander, 2d Brigade, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), Fort Campbell, KY	1976	1977
Executive to the Special Assistant to the Secretary and Deputy Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1977	1978

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Senior Military Assistant to the Deputy Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1979	1981
Assistant Division Commander, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1981	1982
Deputy Commanding General, US Army Combined Arms Combat Development Activity, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1982	1983
Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1983	1986
Commanding General, V Corps, US Army, Europe	1986	1986
Deputy Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs, the White House, Washington, DC	1987	1987
Assistant to the President for National Security Affairs, the White House, Washington, DC	1987	1989
Commander in Chief, Forces Command, Fort McPherson, GA	1989	1989
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1989	1993

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Army Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)

Soldier's Medal

Bronze Star

Purple Heart

Air Medal

Joint Service Commendation Medal

Army Commendation Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Ranger

Parachutist

Air Assault

Pathfinder

Combat Infantryman



John Malchase David Shalikashvili

25 October 1993–30 September 1997



John Shalikashvili was born 27 June 1936 in Warsaw, Poland. During World War II he lived through the German occupation of Poland, the 1944 Warsaw uprising, and flight to Germany. In 1952 he emigrated with his family to the United States, settling in Peoria, Illinois.

Shalikashvili entered Peoria Central High School, graduating in 1954. He received a scholarship to Bradley University. There he enrolled in the Air Force Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC), but his eyesight was not good enough for him to become a pilot. Shalikashvili became a US citizen in May 1958, received a bachelor's degree in mechanical engineering from Bradley that June, and was drafted into the Army in July. Six months later Private Shalikashvili was selected for Officer Candidate School (OCS) at Fort Sill, Oklahoma. Upon graduation in July 1959, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the field artillery.

His first leadership assignment—in charge of a mortar platoon in Alaska—proved so challenging and enjoyable that he decided to make the Army his career. After promotion to first lieutenant in January 1961, Shalikashvili left Alaska for the Army Air Defense School at Fort Bliss, Texas, where he was an instructor in several courses and later a student in the advanced course. Promoted to captain in July 1963, he remained at Fort Bliss as a staff officer at the Army Air Defense Center. From February 1965 to January 1968 he served in information, operations, and command positions with US Army Europe in Germany not far from where he had spent much

of his childhood. He was promoted to major in August 1967.

As a senior district adviser in Vietnam in 1968 and 1969, Major Shalikashvili served in the I Corps Tactical Zone near the North Vietnamese border in an area heavily infiltrated by the Viet Cong. He received a Bronze Star for valor for directing successful resistance to an attack from two enemy positions while accompanying a small patrol on a search operation. While a student in the staff course at the Naval War College, Newport, Rhode Island, he received a master's degree in international relations from George Washington University in 1970. Then followed the first of several tours at Fort Lewis, Washington: a year as Executive Officer, 2d Battalion, 18th Field Artillery, 212th Field Artillery Group.

In June 1971 Major Shalikashvili was sent to Korea as an operations officer with the United Nations Command and US Forces, Korea. When he returned to the United States, he was assigned to the Army Military Personnel Center in Alexandria, Virginia. Promoted to lieutenant colonel in May 1974, he returned to Fort Lewis in July 1975 as Assistant Fire Support Coordinator, Division Artillery, 9th Infantry Division. In December he took command of the 1st Battalion, 84th Field Artillery. Following successful command, Shalikashvili was selected to attend the Army War College in Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania.

After graduating from the War College, Lieutenant Colonel Shalikashvili returned to Europe, where from June 1978 to June 1979 he was Assistant Chief of Staff,

G-3 (Operations), US Army Southern European Task Force. Promoted to colonel in December 1978, he commanded the Division Artillery of the 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe, from June 1979 to August 1981. Next assigned stateside, Colonel Shalikashvili served his first tour in the Pentagon. From September 1981 to August 1984 he was assigned to the Army's Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans, where he dealt with the politico-military aspects of military operations, first as Chief of the Politico-Military Division and then as Deputy Director of the Strategy, Plans, and Policy Directorate.

Over the next five years he held significant command and staff positions and rose to the rank of lieutenant general. In August 1984 Brigadier General Shalikashvili returned to the 1st Armored Division in Germany as an Assistant Division Commander. He came back to the Army Staff in July 1986 as Assistant Deputy

Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans (Joint Affairs) and Director of Strategy, Plans, and Policy. In this capacity he helped develop the Army's position on the reduction of theater nuclear missiles in Europe in preparation for US negotiations with the Soviet Union. In June 1987 Major General Shalikashvili assumed command of the 9th Infantry Division at Fort Lewis, where he impressed General Colin L. Powell, then Commander in Chief of Forces Command, with his ability to "get things done." Shalikashvili restored stability and direction to a division that had experienced considerable disruption as a result of years of experimentation with organization and equipment.

He became Deputy Commander in Chief of US Army Europe and the Seventh Army in September 1989 and was promoted to lieutenant general the next month. Shalikashvili directed the evacuation of all US chemical munitions from Germany and assisted



Lieutenant Shalikashvili in Alaska.

with the movement of VII Corps to Saudi Arabia for participation in the Persian Gulf War. Selected in April 1991 to command Operation PROVIDE COMFORT, a US-led multinational relief operation of unprecedented scale, Shalikashvili demonstrated exceptional organizational and diplomatic skill. Charged with saving half a million Iraqi Kurds who had fled into the mountains of northern Iraq and eastern Turkey at the end of the Persian Gulf War and were dying at the rate of one thousand a day, he directed the relief effort, negotiated with the Turkish government, and dealt with the Iraqi military. By July most of the refugees had been resettled in Iraq. The success of this humanitarian operation convinced him that, used judiciously, the military had a role

beyond its “primary mission” of “going to war,” that it could bring to such crises an organization and structure unmatched by any civilian institution: “I saw firsthand what an enormous capacity the armed forces have for doing good.”

In August 1991 Shalikashvili returned to the Pentagon to serve General Powell as Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. In that position he traveled extensively with Secretary of State James A. Baker III as the Chairman’s representative, dealing primarily with the consequences of the collapse of the Soviet Union. He received his fourth star in June 1992, when he became Commander in Chief of the US European Command and Supreme Allied Commander, Europe (SACEUR). As SACEUR, he helped lay the groundwork



Major Shalikashvili is shown receiving congratulations from a Vietnamese general after being awarded the Bronze Star for valor in combat for his action in a successful attack on two enemy positions.



Lieutenant General Shalikashvili meets with Kurdish refugees during Operation PROVIDE COMFORT, 1991.

for recasting the NATO to deal with the new Europe that had resulted from the demise of the Warsaw Pact.

Selected by President William J. “Bill” Clinton, General Shalikashvili became the thirteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 25 October 1993. He was the first foreign-born Chairman, the first draftee to rise to the position, and the first OCS graduate to be appointed. As Chairman, he continued to prefer to be known, as he had for most of his career, as “Shali.”

Shalikashvili’s tenure saw a dramatic increase in the number of overseas deployments of US forces, particularly in peacekeeping and humanitarian operations, including those in Bosnia, Haiti, and Rwanda. While he supported the military’s participation in these types of operations, he maintained that the United States needed to be “very selective” in deploying its forces and should become engaged only when important national interests were involved, all other options had been exhausted, and the intervention of its military could be decisive. In the debate over the appropriate US response to the

conflict that had raged in Bosnia since 1992, he opposed commitment of US ground forces as combatants but advocated US participation in a NATO peace implementation force once all warring factions had agreed to a peace framework.

The increased frequency of operations during his chairmanship strained troop morale and readiness. As a former enlisted soldier, Shalikashvili felt a special bond with enlisted personnel and took particular satisfaction from his success in winning support for increasing the defense budget’s provisions for pay, housing, and benefits to improve the quality of life for enlistees and their families. While he believed that the nation’s armed forces were prepared to meet any near-term contingency, he was concerned about future readiness if the accelerated pace of operations continued. Accordingly, he recommended closing bases to provide funding to maintain readiness.

To deal with the shifting geostrategic situation, Shalikashvili directed the development of an overarching strategic vision to take the US military into the



General Shalikashvili, President William J. “Bill” Clinton, and Secretary of Defense William J. Perry depart the Pentagon.

twenty-first century as a force that could shape the international environment in which it would have to operate instead of continually responding to crises ad hoc. Published in 1996, *Joint Vision 2010* provided a doctrinal framework for the development of service strategies that would employ advanced technology to dominate any battlefield.

The central strategic issue during his tenure was the question of the future of NATO, the linchpin of the US relationship with Europe. Shalikashvili was, in the apt description of the *New York Times*, the “intellectual godfather” of the Partnership for Peace, NATO’s military cooperation program with the former members of the Warsaw Pact. This initiative became the foundation for the Clinton administration’s support for the incremental enlargement of the alliance. Believing that a viable NATO was essential to US interests, Shalikashvili thought that its gradual expansion was a “cost-effective insurance policy” for maintaining European stability.

In July 1997, two months before the end of his second term as Chairman, the alliance voted to extend membership to Hungary, the Czech Republic, and his birthplace, Poland.

At his retirement as Chairman on 30 September 1997, General Shalikashvili received the Presidential Medal of Freedom. In retirement, he was a visiting professor at the Center for International Security and Cooperation at Stanford University and worked as a consultant in the high-technology industry. He devoted considerable energy to promoting military-to-military relations between the United States and Russia and China. In early 2000 President Clinton appointed him to head an effort to win Senate support for ratification of the Comprehensive Test Ban Treaty. Shalikashvili also served on the boards of a number of corporations and nonprofit organizations as well as his alma mater, Bradley University. He died in Tacoma, Washington, on 23 July 2011, at age 75.

JOHN MALCHASE DAVID SHALIKASHVILI

GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY

PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		07 Jul 59
1LT	07 Jul 61	07 Jul 62
CPT	08 Jul 63	07 Jul 66
MAJ	23 Aug 67	07 Jul 73
LTC	12 May 74	07 Jul 80
COL	06 Dec 78	
BG		01 Aug 83
MG		01 Sep 86
LTG	01 Oct 89	
GEN	24 Jun 92	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Enlisted Service	1958	1959
Forward Observer, later Platoon Commander, Mortar Battery (106 mm), 1st Battle Group, 9th Infantry, US Army, AK	1959	1960
Forward Observer, Headquarters Battery, later Assistant Executive Officer, Battery B, 2d Howitzer Battalion, 15th Artillery, US Army, AK	1960	1961
Instructor, Air Defense Artillery, later Guided Missile, and later Senior Instructor, Administration and Operations Branch, High Altitude Missile Department, Academic Organization, US Army Air Defense School, Fort Bliss, TX	1961	1963
Student, Artillery Officer Advanced Course, US Army Field Artillery School, Fort Sill, OK, and US Army Air Defense School, Fort Bliss, TX	1963	1963
Staff Officer, Plans and Operations Division, G-3 (Operations), US Army Air Defense Center, Fort Bliss, TX	1963	1964
Assistant Information Officer, 32d Artillery Brigade, US Army Europe, Germany	1965	1965
Assistant Operations Officer, 32d Army Air Defense Command, US Army Europe, Germany	1965	1966
Commander, Headquarters and Headquarters Battery, 32d Army Air Defense Command, US Army Europe, Germany	1966	1967
Operations Officer, 32d Army Air Defense Command, US Army Europe, Germany	1967	1968
Senior District Adviser, Advisory Team 19, US Military Assistance Command, Vietnam	1968	1969
Student, Naval War College, Newport, RI	1969	1970
Executive Officer, 2d Battalion, 18th Field Artillery, 212th Field Artillery Group, Fort Lewis, WA	1970	1971
Operations Officer, Current Operations, Office of the Assistant Chief of Staff, J-3, United Nations Command/US Forces Korea	1971	1972
Assignment Officer, later Personnel Management Officer, Field Artillery Branch, and later Chief, Assignment Branch, Lieutenant Colonels Division, Officer Personnel Management Directorate, US Army Military Personnel Center, Alexandria, VA	1972	1975
Assistant Fire Support Coordinator, Division Artillery, 9th Infantry Division, Fort Lewis, WA	1975	1975
Commander, 1st Battalion, 84th Field Artillery, 9th Infantry Division, Fort Lewis, WA	1975	1977
Student, US Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, PA	1977	1978
Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3 (Operations), US Army Southern European Task Force	1978	1979
Commander, Division Artillery, 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe, Germany	1979	1981
Chief, Politico-Military Division, later Deputy Director, Strategy, Plans, and Policy Directorate, Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans, US Army, Washington, DC	1981	1984
Assistant Division Commander, 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe, Germany	1984	1986

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans (Joint Affairs)/Director of Strategy, Plans, and Policy, Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and Plans, US Army, Washington, DC	1986	1987
Commanding General, 9th Infantry Division, Fort Lewis, WA	1987	1989
Deputy Commander in Chief, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1989	1991
Assistant to the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1991	1992
Supreme Allied Commander, Europe, Supreme Headquarters, Allied Powers Europe/ Commander in Chief, US European Command, Belgium	1992	1993
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1993	1997

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Army Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Bronze Star (with "V" device)

Meritorious Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Air Medal

Joint Service Commendation Medal

Army Commendation Medal

Parachutist

Combat Infantryman



Henry Hugh Shelton

1 October 1997–30 September 2001



Hugh Shelton was born 2 January 1942 in Tarboro, North Carolina, and grew up on a farm near the small town of Speed. After graduating from North Edgecombe High School, he entered North Carolina State University. He enjoyed the Army Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) and enrolled for an additional two years beyond the two then mandatory for men attending land-grant colleges. When he received his bachelor of science in textile technology in June 1963, he was commissioned a second lieutenant of infantry in the Army Reserve.

Lieutenant Shelton spent two years on active duty at Fort Benning, Georgia, where he was a platoon leader first with the 2d Infantry Division and then with the 1st Cavalry Division. While at Fort Benning, he completed the Ranger course at the Army Infantry School, qualified as a parachutist, and was promoted to first lieutenant. Shelton remained in the Army Reserve when he returned to civilian life in July 1965 to work for Regal Textile Corporation in Ware Shoals, South Carolina, a job he had accepted before entering military service. Although promoted before completing the company's training program, he decided that he preferred Army life and in 1966 applied to return to active duty as an officer in the Regular Army.

Several months later he received orders to report to Fort Bragg, North Carolina, for training in preparation for assignment to the Special Forces in Vietnam. Shelton served from September 1966 until July 1967 with the 5th Special Forces Group along the Ho Chi Minh Trail, engaged in crossborder operations to

impede the flow of men and supplies from North Vietnam through Laos into South Vietnam. Promoted in March 1967, Captain Shelton received command of Detachment A-104 at Ha Thanh in the mountains of Quang Ngai province in South Vietnam in July. Through December 1967 he worked with the South Vietnamese Special Forces and local Montagnard tribesmen to disrupt Viet Cong infiltration across the Laotian border. He received a Purple Heart after a poisoned punji stake drove through his leg and was awarded the Bronze Star for valor for leading the repulse of Viet Cong that had attacked one of his South Vietnamese patrols.

Following his tour with the Special Forces, Captain Shelton was assigned to the Army Training Center at Fort Jackson, South Carolina. He would spend most of the rest of his career in airborne and light infantry units. In January 1969 he returned to Vietnam as an intelligence officer with the 173d Airborne Brigade, subsequently becoming a company commander and later acting battalion operations officer. From March 1970 through July 1972 he was back at Fort Benning at the Army Infantry School, initially as a student in the Infantry Officer Advanced Course and then as an instructor and later an operations officer in the Florida Phase, Ranger Department.

In June 1973 Shelton graduated from the Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, and received a master's degree in political science from Auburn University. From Alabama, he went to the 25th Infantry Division at Schofield Barracks,

Hawaii, where he held several staff positions, including Executive Officer of the 1st Battalion, 14th Infantry, 2d Brigade, and was promoted to major in February 1974. Major Shelton's next assignment was with the Army Military Personnel Center, Alexandria, Virginia, where he served from June 1977 until April 1979 handling the career management and assignments of other majors.

Promoted to lieutenant colonel in November 1978, Shelton assumed command of the 3d Battalion, 60th Infantry, 2d Brigade, 9th Infantry Division at Fort Lewis, Washington, in April 1979. In June 1981 he became the division's Assistant Chief of Staff for Operations. Selected to attend the National War College, Fort McNair, Washington, DC, in 1982 and 1983, Lieutenant Colonel Shelton then served a brief tour at the Pentagon. Assigned to the Army Staff in June 1983, he chaired the Reserve Components Study Group in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel until his promotion to colonel in October, when he received command of the 1st Brigade, 82d Airborne Division at Fort Bragg. While brigade commander, Colonel Shelton directed a combined arms task force during several overseas deployments. In November 1985 he became Chief of Staff of the 10th Mountain Division at Fort Drum, New York.

After his selection for brigadier general, Shelton served in the Operations Directorate on the Joint Staff from July 1987 until July 1989 as a deputy director of the National Military Command Center and then as Deputy Director for Current Operations. He received his first star in August 1988. From the Joint Staff, Shelton went to Fort Campbell, Kentucky, as an assistant division commander with the 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault). During the 1991 Persian Gulf War, Brigadier General Shelton led the division's forces in a deep helicopter assault into Iraq. The division was poised to block Iraqi units fleeing to Baghdad when the war ended.

Over the next five years, Shelton held two of the Army's most prestigious commands. In May 1991 he returned to Fort Bragg as Commanding General of the 82d Airborne Division; he was promoted to major general that October. He assumed command of XVIII



Lieutenant Shelton on patrol along the Vietnamese border, 1967.



Lieutenant General Shelton prepares to jump with his troops in France to commemorate the fiftieth anniversary of the D-Day landings, June 1994.

Airborne Corps and Fort Bragg upon promotion to lieutenant general in June 1993. As corps commander, Lieutenant General Shelton gained national prominence leading the multinational operation which in 1994 restored an environment safe for the return of Haiti's democratically elected government. Shelton received his fourth star on 1 March 1996 after becoming Commander in Chief of the US Special Operations Command at MacDill Air Force Base, Florida, on 29 February. Leading the command during a period of greatly increased demand for special operations forces worldwide, General Shelton defined the characteristics necessary for these forces to function effectively well into the twenty-first century. During his

tenure the largest operational commitment of special operations forces was to the peacekeeping mission in the Balkans.

General Shelton became the fourteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 1997. He was the first to possess a special operations background, expertise that fit well with Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen's interest in unconventional warfare. Shelton often stated that he did not believe in "fair fights" and endorsed the use of overwhelming force when committing American troops to combat.

While the end of the Cold War had brought major reductions in the size of the US military and in the number of forces permanently stationed overseas, the



In October 1994 Lieutenant General Shelton, *right*, the Commander of Joint Task Force, Haiti, accompanies, *from left to right*, Lieutenant Colonel Linton Graham, Commander, Caribbean Command Battalion; Ambassador William L. Swing, US Ambassador to Haiti; and Admiral Paul David Miller, Commander in Chief, US Atlantic Command.

operational tempo had risen sharply during the Clinton administration. At the time General Shelton became Chairman, the United States had already been involved in peace operations in Bosnia since 1993. During his first term, additional forces became engaged in counterdrug operations in Latin America, peace operations in Kosovo, and enforcing UN sanctions against Iraq, to name but a few instances. In August 1998 the United States also retaliated against terrorist attacks at American embassies in Kenya and Tanzania by launching cruise missiles against terrorist facilities in Afghanistan and Sudan.

In this uncertain strategic environment, General Shelton believed the US military had to be prepared to undertake flexible missions with well-defined and limited objectives. Force readiness, therefore, was a

top priority. In 1999 he led the Joint Chiefs of Staff in winning administration and congressional support for major reforms to improve military pay and retirement, as well as resources to maintain and modernize the military. General Shelton also prioritized force integration and interoperability. He recommended replacing the Atlantic Command with a new organization focused on oversight of joint doctrine and experimentation and the preparation of US-based forces for deployment overseas. This occurred on 1 October 1999, when US Joint Forces Command came into existence, the same day that Shelton began his second term as Chairman.

In May 2000 General Shelton released *Joint Vision 2020: America's Military—Preparing for Tomorrow*. He advocated a gradual transformation of the joint force

that would enable it to dominate the full spectrum of future military operations. By replacing or modernizing existing equipment, incorporating new technologies, and preparing highly trained personnel, the joint force could “conduct prompt, sustained, and synchronized operations with combinations of forces tailored to specific situations.” General Shelton identified asymmetric threats as the nation’s most serious near-term danger, but also prioritized the need to maintain a strategic deterrence posture, which included an “overseas presence and the ability to rapidly project power worldwide.” As if to emphasize the danger from asymmetric threats, al-Qaeda affiliated terrorists attacked the USS *Cole* (DDG 67) in a Yemeni harbor five months later.

President George W. Bush took office in January 2001, installing Donald H. Rumsfeld as his Secretary of Defense. The new defense secretary championed a rapid transformation of the military to meet twenty-first century challenges, using the 2001 Quadrennial Defense Review to shift toward a force structure defined by joint capabilities, rather than regional requirements. General Shelton supported this initiative, but cautioned against compromising current readiness to accomplish future modernization and maintained that existing regional threats warranted a significant overseas presence. Consistent with his earlier efforts to improve the quality of life for service personnel and their families, he reiterated that people remained the nation’s most critical strategic asset.

Al-Qaeda operatives launched multiple terrorist attacks against the United States on 11 September 2001, striking the World Trade Center in New York City and the Pentagon in Washington, DC. Already scheduled to retire in October, General Shelton spent his remaining weeks in office coordinating military plans to destroy al-Qaeda and Taliban forces in Afghanistan and helping to develop an interagency strategy to defeat, disrupt, and degrade terrorist activities around the world; these endeavors would become known as Operation ENDURING FREEDOM and the Global War on Terrorism.



General Shelton during a visit to US soldiers deployed to Macedonia in support of the UN Preventive Deployment Force, April 1998.

President Bush later awarded General Shelton a Congressional Gold Medal, recognizing more than thirty-eight years of dedicated military service. Following retirement, he served as Executive Director of the General Hugh Shelton Leadership Center at North Carolina State University, established in 2002, and Director of the Hugh and Carolyn Shelton Military Neurotrauma Foundation, established in 2005. He has also held senior management positions in several corporations, most involving the defense industry.

HENRY HUGH SHELTON		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		19 Sep 64*
1LT		07 Jan 65
CPT		19 Mar 67
MAJ		07 Feb 74
LTC		06 Nov 78
COL		01 Oct 83
BG		01 Aug 88
MG		01 Oct 91
LTG	07 Jun 93	
GEN	01 Mar 96	

*Date of rank adjusted for time not spent on active duty.

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Platoon Leader, Headquarters Company, 1st Battalion, 38th Infantry, 2d Infantry Division; Student, Ranger Course, US Army Infantry School; Platoon Leader, Company D, 1st Battalion, 5th Cavalry, 1st Cavalry Division, Fort Benning, GA	1963	1965
US Army Reserve, not on active duty	1965	1966
Platoon Leader, Detachment B-52, 5th Special Forces Group, 1st Special Forces, US Army, Vietnam	1966	1967
Commander, Detachment A-104, Company C, 5th Special Forces Group, US Army, Pacific	1967	1967
Executive Officer, 11th Battalion, 3d Training Brigade, US Army Training Center; then S-4, 3d Advanced Individual Training Brigade, Fort Jackson, SC	1968	1968
S-2; later Commander, Company C; later Acting S-3, 4th Battalion, 503d Infantry, 173d Airborne Brigade, US Army, Vietnam	1969	1970
Student, Infantry Officer Advanced Course; later Instructor, then Operations Officer, Ranger Department, US Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1970	1972
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL	1972	1973
S-1, then S-3, 2d Brigade; then Chief, Officer Management Branch, then Deputy G-1, then Executive Officer, 1st Battalion, 14th Infantry, 2d Brigade, 25th Infantry Division, Schofield Barracks, HI	1973	1977
Professional Development Officer, Combat Arms Branch, later, Chief, Assignments Branch, Majors Division, Officer Personnel Management Directorate, US Army Military Personnel Center, Alexandria, VA	1977	1979
Commander, 3d Battalion, 60th Infantry, 2d Brigade; then Assistant Chief of Staff, G-3, 9th Infantry Division, Fort Lewis, WA	1979	1982
Student, National War College, Fort McNair, Washington, DC	1982	1983
Chairman, Reserve Components Study Group, Office, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel, US Army, Washington, DC	1983	1983
Commander, 1st Brigade, 82d Airborne Division, Fort Bragg, NC	1983	1985
Chief of Staff, 10th Mountain Division (Light Infantry), Fort Drum, NY	1985	1987
Deputy Director for Operations, National Military Command Center, J-3; then Deputy Director for Operations (Current Operations), J-3, Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1987	1989
Assistant Division Commander, 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), Fort Campbell, KY, (including Operation DESERT STORM, Saudi Arabia, August 1990–March 1991)	1989	1991
Commanding General, 82d Airborne Division, Fort Bragg, NC	1991	1993

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commanding General, XVIII Airborne Corps and Fort Bragg, NC; also Commander, Joint Task Force, Haiti, September–October 1994	1993	1996
Commander in Chief, US Special Operations Command, MacDill Air Force Base, FL	1996	1997
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1997	2001

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Service Medal (with 4 oak leaf clusters)

Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)

Bronze Star (with “V” device)

Bronze Star (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Purple Heart

Meritorious Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Air Medal

Army Commendation Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Special Forces

Ranger

Master Parachutist

Military Freefall Parachutist

Air Assault

Pathfinder

Combat Infantryman



Richard Bowman Myers

1 October 2001–30 September 2005



Richard Myers was born on 1 March 1942 in Kansas City, Missouri. He grew up in a middle class suburban neighborhood, the son of a regional manufacturing representative and former primary school teacher. While attending Shawnee Mission North High School, he played the saxophone and piano in a small band and competed in football, basketball, and track. After graduating from high school in 1960, Myers entered Kansas State University–Manhattan. Enamored with airplanes—jet fighters in particular—since his first ride on a commercial airliner, he enrolled in the Air Force Reserve Officer Training Course and acquired his private pilot’s license while participating in the program. In January 1965 he graduated with a bachelor of science in mechanical engineering and was subsequently commissioned a second lieutenant on 3 February 1965.

That June Second Lieutenant Myers began flight training at Vance Air Force Base, Oklahoma, learning to fly the Cessna T-37 Tweet and Northrop T-38 Talon aircraft. After earning his wings a year later, he transferred to Davis-Monthan Air Force Base, Arizona, and completed back-seat pilot training in the F-4 Phantom fighter-bomber. First Lieutenant Myers then joined the 417th Tactical Fighter Squadron, stationed at Ramstein Air Base, Germany; the squadron would redeploy to Mountain Home Air Force Base, Idaho, in August 1968.

Captain Myers transferred to Homestead Air Force Base, Florida, in April 1969, where he trained as an F-4E Phantom command pilot. That December he reported

to the 13th Tactical Fighter Squadron at Udorn Royal Thai Air Base, Thailand. The squadron’s primary mission was to interdict the infiltration of men and materiel from North to South Vietnam. In addition to flying night bombing missions, Myers served as an F-4 forward air controller (Fast Fac) and earned the Distinguished Flying Cross.

Having completed his first combat tour in Southeast Asia in November 1970, Captain Myers served briefly with the 80th Tactical Fighter Squadron at Yokota Air Base, Japan, before joining the 67th Tactical Fighter Squadron at Kadena Air Base, Okinawa, in March 1971. During this assignment, he served as a weapons and tactics officer, as well as a flight commander. He also forward deployed to Korat, Thailand, for a second combat tour in 1972, where he flew F-4C Wild Weasel missions to detect and suppress North Vietnamese air defenses during Operations LINEBACKER I and II.

After returning from Asia in August 1973, Captain Myers joined the 414th Fighter Weapons Squadron. During the next three years, he served as an instructor pilot and later as the air-to-ground flight commander at the Air Force Fighter Weapons School, Nellis Air Force Base, Nevada. The school’s mission was to educate and train already proficient pilots to be the best instructor pilots in the US Air Force. Following this assignment, in July 1976 Major Myers attended the Air Command and Staff College at Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. In addition to being a distinguished graduate of the staff college, he concurrently earned his master’s degree in business administration from Auburn University.



Second Lieutenant Myers poses in front of a T-38 Talon II trainer while attending flight school at Vance Air Force Base, Oklahoma, in 1966.



Captain Myers, *left*, and David Haas, his backseater, sit atop 500-pound bombs loaded on board their F-4 Phantom at Udorn Air Force Base, Thailand, in June 1970.

In June 1977 Major Myers reported to the Directorate of Operations, Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC. He served as an operational test and evaluation officer for the next three years, working to enhance the realism of the electronic warfare ranges at Nellis Air Force Base, and as the Air Force representative to joint test and evaluation. Interactions on Capitol Hill provided him with practical insights into the national security decision-making process. After this assignment, in June 1980 Lieutenant Colonel Myers attended the US Army War College at Carlisle Barracks, Pennsylvania.

In June 1981 Lieutenant Colonel Myers returned to the operational forces at Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, North Carolina, this time flying the F-4E. He served briefly as Chief of Weapons and Tactics for the 4th Tactical Fighter Wing until October and then as the Operations Officer and Commanding Officer of the 355th Tactical Fighter Squadron until November 1983. He subsequently returned to the 4th Tactical Fighter Wing, where he temporarily served as the Assistant Deputy Commander for Operations.

Promoted to colonel, Myers reported to Headquarters Tactical Air Command at Langley Air Force Base, Virginia, in January 1984. His first assignment, held until October of that year, was as Deputy Director of Personnel Plans and Programs, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel. He then served as a Team Chief of the Inspector General Team. Both billets provided him with insights into the structure and function of the Air Force personnel system and the administrative and operational details of the US Air Force's largest major command.

Colonel Myers returned to Nellis Air Force Base in September 1985, this time as Commandant of the Fighter Weapons School. During his twelve-year absence the school had transitioned to the more sophisticated F-15 Eagle and F-16 Fighting Falcon and had added complex exercises simulating the presence of allied air forces and involving airborne early warning and control system aircraft. One year later he assumed command of the 325th Tactical Training

Wing at Tyndall Air Force Base, Florida, training pilots to fly the advanced F-15 Eagle fighter.

In June 1987 Colonel Myers returned to Langley Air Force Base. His first of five assignments there was as Commander of the 1st Tactical Fighter Wing, which was responsible for the air superiority mission and primarily focused on the Persian Gulf region. After completing this tour in February 1989, he transferred to Headquarters Tactical Air Command. He subsequently served as the Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans until June 1989, Inspector General until January 1990, Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans until June 1990, and Deputy Chief of Staff for Requirements until December 1991. These successive staff assignments enabled him to become intimately familiar with operational requirements and modernization programs, such as the joint surveillance and target attack radar system, that would launch the Air Force into the twenty-first century. On 1 April 1990 Myers received his first star.

Brigadier General Myers returned to the Pentagon in December 1991, where he worked as Director of Fighter, Command and Control, and Weapons Programs, Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition. He helped to shepherd current and future weapons systems through the Pentagon's complex acquisition process and defended them on Capitol Hill; this occurred during a period of major Defense reductions following the Cold War. Simultaneously, he became an advocate for new systems to support the nation's increased involvement in mid-intensity conflicts around the globe and to address the potential proliferation of nuclear threats among developing countries. On 1 September 1992 he advanced to major general, and the following summer he was nominated for a third star.

In November 1993 Lieutenant General Myers returned to Yokota Air Base to command US Forces Japan and the Fifth Air Force. This was his first joint command, and Myers led forces from all four services assigned to defend US interests in northeast Asia. His assignment combined military duties with diplomatic responsibilities. He worked to allay Japanese

concern over the implication of the American military presence upon their national sovereignty and planned for a consolidation of US bases on Okinawa that would not decrease America's military posture in the Pacific.

Returning to Washington in June 1996, Lieutenant General Myers served as Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. He was the official liaison between the Chairman, General John Shalikashvili, USA, and the Department of State, headed by Secretaries Warren Christopher and then Madeline Albright. Myers participated in major policy issues, including the reintegration of France into NATO's command structure, expansion of the NATO into Eastern Europe, and formulation of a new Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty with Russia.

In July 1997 General Myers received his fourth star and assumed command of Pacific Air Forces (PACAF) at Hickam Air Force Base, Hawaii. He was now responsible for an area that stretched from California to India, with authority over four numbered air forces situated in Japan, South Korea, Guam, and Alaska. During his tenure, the command integrated the joint direct attack munitions into its arsenal. Although the new precision guided bombs required aircraft modifications and new tactics, the bombs extended the life of aging airplanes by greatly enhancing accuracy and therefore combat effectiveness. General Myers had expected to retire after his PACAF assignment, but one year later he was selected for unified command.

General Myers moved to Peterson Air Force Base, Colorado, in August 1998 to command US Space Command, which directed all integrated attack warning and space operations, and Air Force Space Command, one of its subordinate commands. Among a broad spectrum of responsibilities were overseeing space control and space support activities and employing space assets to enhance the operational effectiveness of the nation's other combatant commands. Strategic activities ranged from launching spacecraft and monitoring satellites to maintaining an intercontinental ballistic missile capability as a component of the



A US Army soldier directs the attention of senior leaders across the demilitarized zone into North Korea during February 1997. Standing, from left, are Lieutenant General Myers, then serving as assistant to the Chairman; Secretary of State Madeline Albright; and Lieutenant General Richard F. Timmons, Commander of the Eighth Army.

nuclear deterrent. He also helped improve the reliability of the aging Titan IV Launch Rocket System, which had threatened to disrupt the satellite launches until a new launch vehicle appeared.

Concurrently, General Myers led the North American Aerospace Defense Command, a combined US and Canadian command charged with defending North America against an air or missile attack. He also managed contingency support of the Space Transportation System, otherwise known as the Space Shuttle program.

In September 1999 President William J. "Bill" Clinton nominated General Myers to become the fifth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The Senate Armed Services Committee confirmed his appointment, and on 1 March 2000 he joined the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Henry H. Shelton, USA, and Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen in the Pentagon. As second-ranking member of the uniformed services, Myers was a full member of the JCS and chaired the group's meetings during Shelton's absence.

The Chairman and his Vice shared a commitment to prepare America's military for the twenty-first century. General Myers believed that this involved developing new organizations, doctrine, training, and technology that would enable the military to function efficiently in multidimensional battlespace. The new Secretary of Defense, Donald H. Rumsfeld, was already acquainted with the Vice Chairman from previously chairing the US Ballistic Missile Commission and the US Commission to Assess National Security Space Management and Organization.

Secretary Rumsfeld was intent upon reforming the Pentagon bureaucracy and transforming the military into an agile, network-centric force capable of acting immediately from a forward position to defeat adversaries swiftly and decisively. This constellation of strategic goals, structural changes, and management traits sometimes frustrated the JCS, requiring that General Myers mediate between the service requirements and the Secretary's vision.

One of General Myers' principal duties was to chair the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC). The Council considered issues such as strategic needs, acquisition processes, and resource availability in order to advise the Chairman on the size, structure, and composition of the armed forces. General Myers believed that the JROC had to focus on strategic requirements, supported by far-reaching joint capability assessments. He reduced the number of missions evaluated in the Joint Warfighting Capability Assessment, orienting the remaining items toward "full spectrum dominance," as described in General Shelton's *Joint Vision 2020*. General Myers also established an Enhanced Joint Requirements Board to acquire outside input on selected programs and a Joint Requirements Panel to direct acquisition and development issues. He made the process more inclusive than it had been and relied upon a larger number of subsidiary boards to refine topics for the Council's consideration.

General Myers was also a member of the National Security Council Deputies Committee. The deputies usually discussed policy issues among themselves and then recommended potential courses of action to the Principals Committee. A major concern was the steady rise in global terrorism. In October 2000 Osama bin Laden's al-Qaeda organization attacked the USS *Cole* (DDG 67) in Yemen. Less than a year later, al-Qaeda launched multiple terrorist attacks in the United States, striking the World Trade Center in New York City and the Pentagon. General Myers, while serving as acting Chairman on 11 September 2001, participated in the immediate response to the 9/11 attacks and assisted General Shelton in developing a strategy to defeat, disrupt, and delay terrorism around the world—the Global War on Terrorism—as well as eradicate al-Qaeda and Taliban forces in Afghanistan.

Nominated by President George W. Bush to become the fifteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Myers completed the confirmation process in the midst of the post-9/11 turmoil and was sworn into office on 1 October 2001, becoming the first

Vice Chairman to succeed his predecessor. He laid out three personal priorities: to continue the Global War on Terrorism, to pursue transformation of the military, and to support military personnel and their families. As the principal military adviser to the President, National Security Council, and Secretary of Defense, he relied on the Joint Chiefs' advice on national security matters and promoted a collegial atmosphere conducive to reaching consensus.

Coalition forces launched Operation ENDURING FREEDOM against al-Qaeda and Taliban targets in Afghanistan on 7 October 2001, toppling the radical Islamist regime three months later. General Myers subsequently supported the employment of NATO forces to help secure and stabilize the war-torn nation. General Myers argued forcefully that the Geneva Conventions applied to the nation of Afghanistan and that it required humanitarian treatment of all prisoners captured in that country. Influenced by his Vietnam service, he believed that the Geneva Convention was the gold standard for US forces. That standard must be maintained, he urged, to ensure that potential US prisoners were treated decently and to provide an example for others to emulate.

In March 2002 General Myers directed the Joint Staff to plan a strategic offensive to neutralize al-Qaeda leaders. Working with the Central Intelligence Agency, the Joint Staff identified two of the organization's principal leaders and seven key planners or subordinate commanders. During the next thirteen months, collaborating interagencies captured five of the subordinates. Meanwhile, progress in Afghanistan continued. Following the ratification of their new constitution in January 2004, Afghan citizens voted in presidential elections in September and parliamentary elections a year later.

General Myers also had a major role in planning the invasion of Iraq. By 2001 post-Gulf War sanctions no longer constrained Saddam Hussein, and intelligence indicated that he possessed weapons of mass destruction that could support terrorist attacks against the United States and its allies. General Myers facilitated

communication among participants, including US Central Command, the Department of Defense, and the National Security Council, as well as the service branches and other government agencies. He advised throughout the planning process, giving particular attention to logistics coordination and civil-military operations following the intended regime change. To

support regime change, he modified the evolving operations plan, detailing Central Command's responsibility for promoting stability and reconstruction following the hostilities, and established a combined joint task force to focus on postconflict issues.

Coalition forces launched Operation IRAQI FREEDOM on 20 March 2003. Utilizing the joint



General Myers and Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld review briefings aboard a C-130E aircraft headed for Baghdad, Iraq, in May 2004.

capabilities of all the services, they quickly drove Saddam Hussein from power. In place of the Baathist regime, the Bush administration established the Coalition Provisional Authority to coordinate reconstruction, while Central Command established Combined Joint Task Force-7 to coordinate stability and security operations. Hindered by issues of size, structure, and function, this bifurcated civil-military effort could not counter a growing insurgency backed by al-Qaeda. General Myers and other senior Defense Department officials considered the option of raising troop levels as a potential solution, but ultimately decided that a larger presence might incite greater unrest across the struggling country.

Matters worsened in 2004. As US casualties mounted and detainee abuse at Abu Ghraib prison became known, American citizens questioned the war and the Iraqi insurgents grew bolder. Yet, General Myers remained steadfast in his belief that abandoning Iraq would harm national security interests. He advised President Bush to relate publicly the administration's determination to see ongoing efforts in Iraq through to conclusion and to use all instruments of national policy—not just the military—in Afghanistan and Iraq. At the same time, Coalition forces established the Multi-National Security Transition Command in Iraq, which armed and trained a hundred thousand personnel during its first year of operations. Concurrent political progress enabled Iraqi citizens to vote for National Assembly and Governorate Council officials during January 2005. The assembly ratified its new constitution in October.

General Myers also pursued the transformation of America's military, orchestrating substantive changes to the nation's unified command plan after the 9/11 terrorist attacks. On 1 October 2002 US Northern Command emerged as a new combatant command designed to consolidate and coordinate domestic defense. Among

its missions were supporting local, state, and federal authorities and assisting the newly created Department of Homeland Security when responding to national emergencies. Comprised of several joint task forces previously assigned to US Joint Forces Command, Northern Command directed the North American Aerospace Defense Command. On the same day that Northern Command was established, US Strategic Command absorbed US Space Command, consolidating the nation's nuclear deterrent and space missions.

Like his predecessors, General Myers continued to promote a joint culture among the nation's military services. In the *National Military Strategic Plan for the War on Terrorism* (2002/2005), he provided guidance to the Service Chiefs and regional commanders for a multi-pronged strategy targeting terrorist networks at eight key pressure points. In *Joint Operations Concepts* (2003) and *Capstone Concept for Joint Operations* (2005), he articulated a vision to develop integrated functional capabilities. In the *National Military Strategy* (2004), he reiterated the importance of protecting the United States against external attacks and aggression, preventing conflict and surprise attack, and prevailing against adversaries.

General Myers retired from the military on 30 September 2005, after more than forty years of active service. In recognition of his contribution, which included more than six-hundred combat flight hours during the Vietnam War, he received the Presidential Medal of Freedom on 9 November 2005. During retirement, Myers accepted a part-time appointment as a Foundation Professor of Military History at Kansas State University, and he holds the Colin L. Powell Chair for National Security, Leadership, Character and Ethics at the National Defense University. He also served on the board of directors for the USO, as well as the Northrop Grumman, United Technologies, Aon, and John Deere corporations.

RICHARD BOWMAN MYERS		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	03 Feb 65	
1LT	05 Dec 66	
CPT	13 Jun 68	
MAJ	22 Mar 76	01 Sep 76
LTC	07 Nov 79	01 Dec 79
COL	01 Sep 84	
BG	01 Apr 90	
MG	01 Sep 92	
LTG	12 Nov 93	
GEN	01 Sep 97	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Pilot Training, Vance Air Force Base (AFB), OK	1965	1966
F-4D Phantom II Pilot, 417th Tactical Fighter Squadron (TFS), Ramstein Air Base, West Germany, and Mountain Home AFB, ID	1966	1969
F-4 Phantom II Pilot, F-4 Replacement Training Unit, Homestead AFB, FL	1969	1969
F-4D Phantom II Pilot, 13th TFS, Udorn Royal Thai AFB, Thailand	1969	1970
F-4C Phantom II Pilot, 80th TFS, Yokota Air Base, Japan	1970	1971
F-4 Phantom II Weapons and Tactics Officer and Flight Commander, 67th TFS, Kadena Air Base, Japan	1971	1973
Instructor Pilot and Flight Commander, 414th Fighter Weapons Squadron, Nellis AFB, NV	1973	1976
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell AFB, AL	1976	1977
Operational Test and Evaluation Staff Officer, Directorate of Operations, Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC	1977	1980
Student, US Army War College, Carlisle Barracks, PA	1980	1981
Chief of Weapons and Tactics, 4th Tactical Fighter Wing (TFW), Seymour Johnson AFB, NC	1981	1981
Operations Officer and Commander, 335th TFS, Seymour Johnson AFB, NC	1981	1983
Assistant Deputy Commander for Operations, 4th TFW, Seymour Johnson AFB, NC	1983	1984
Deputy Director of Personnel Plans and Programs, Deputy Chief of Staff for Personnel, Headquarters Tactical Air Command (TAC), Langley AFB, VA	1984	1984
Team Chief, Inspector General Team, Headquarters TAC, Langley AFB, VA	1984	1985
Commandant, US Air Force Fighter Weapons School, Nellis AFB, NV	1985	1986
Commander, 325th Tactical Training Wing (TTW), Tyndall AFB, FL	1986	1987
Commander, 1st TFW, Langley AFB, VA	1987	1989
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans, Headquarters TAC, Langley AFB, VA	1989	1989
Inspector General, Headquarters TAC, Langley AFB, VA	1989	1990
Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans, Headquarters TAC, Langley AFB, VA	1990	1990
Deputy Chief of Staff for Requirements, Headquarters TAC, Langley Air Force Base, VA	1990	1991
Director of Fighter, Command and Control, and Weapons Programs, Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition, Washington, DC	1991	1993
Commander, US Forces Japan, and Commander, 5th Air Force, Yokota Air Base, Japan	1993	1996
Assistant to the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1996	1997
Commander, Pacific Air Forces, Hickam AFB, HI	1997	1998

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commander in Chief, North American Aerospace Defense Command and US Space Command; Commander, Air Force Space Command; and Department of Defense Manager, Space Transportation System Contingency Support, Peterson AFB, CO	1998	2000
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2000	2001
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2001	2005

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit

Distinguished Flying Cross (with oak leaf cluster)

Meritorious Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Air Medal (with 18 oak leaf clusters)

Command Pilot



Peter Pace

1 October 2005–30 September 2007



Peter Pace was born in Brooklyn, New York, on 5 November 1945. The son of an Italian immigrant who worked as an electrician in the city, he was the third of four children. Growing up in Teaneck, New Jersey, Peter played soccer and baseball, ran track, and learned that constant practice developed proficiency. He applied this philosophy throughout his adult life.

Following graduation from Teaneck High School in 1963, Midshipman Pace entered the US Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland, joining his older brother Simone, two years his senior. The younger Pace majored in mechanical engineering (ship propulsion option) and earned a varsity letter in soccer. The experience of training novice midshipmen during their Plebe Summer convinced him that he was more suited for a career in the Marine Corps infantry than the Navy submarine service. The precedent set by his older brother, a Marine who had earned a Silver Star and Purple Heart in Vietnam, also influenced Pace's decision to join the Marines.

Upon graduation from the Naval Academy on 7 June 1967, Second Lieutenant Pace received a commission in the US Marine Corps. In August he reported to The Basic School at Quantico, Virginia. A student in Basic Course 2-68, he received training in military fundamentals and infantry tactics and finished at the top of his class. Next, he completed a brief course in supporting arms coordination at Camp Pendleton, California.

Lieutenant Pace deployed to Vietnam in February 1968 and assumed command of 2d Platoon, Company

G, 2d Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment. Arriving at the end of the North Vietnamese Tet offensive, he took part in the conclusion of the battle for Hue City. During the following year he participated in eleven major search and clear operations; these involved aggressive patrolling and could escalate into brigade-size engagements. On 18 August Pace earned the Bronze Star for valor by leading his platoon in a flanking maneuver against a fortified position that had halted the company's advance on an enemy supply complex. Crossing a stream and several rice paddies under enemy fire, Pace's platoon enveloped the fortified enemy position. Afterward, he became the battalion's assistant operations officer and was promoted to first lieutenant on 7 September.

Lieutenant Pace returned to the United States during March 1969 and reported to the Marine Barracks in Washington, DC. After serving as Head of the Infantry and Intelligence Writer Unit at the Marine Corps Institute for six months, he took command of 2d Platoon, Guard Company. Besides performing official ceremonies, the platoon provided security at the presidential retreat at Camp David, Maryland. A year later he took charge of the Special Ceremonial Platoon, which included the Silent Drill Team, Marine Corps Color Guard, and Body Bearer sections. He also served as a White House Social Aide and advanced to captain on 1 March 1971.

In September 1971 Captain Pace transferred to Fort Benning, Georgia, where he attended the US Army Infantry Officer's Advanced Course, graduating second in his class. Simultaneously, he finished a



Midshipman Peter Pace, *right*, joins his older brother, Simone, at the US Naval Academy in 1963.

masters degree in business administration at George Washington University, which he had begun during his previous assignment. He then completed the Nuclear and Chemical Target Analysis Course in July, finishing first in his class, and the Basic Airborne Course in August.

Captain Pace's next assignment took him to Okinawa, Japan, in September 1972. After briefly commanding Headquarters and Service Company, 3d Reconnaissance Battalion, he deployed to Nam Phong, Thailand, in October. He joined Task Force Delta, serving as the operations officer and later executive officer of a battalion-sized security detachment attached to Marine Air Base Squadron 15. The detachment protected the Thai Air Force Base hosting Marine Aircraft Group 15, then engaged in air combat operations in

Vietnam. As part of his duties, Pace also advised a Royal Thai security guard company.

In October 1973 Captain Pace returned to Washington, DC, where he became the Assistant Major's Monitor for the Officer Assignments Branch at Headquarters Marine Corps. In this capacity, he managed the careers of over 2,000 ground officers, matching professional skills, development needs, and individual desires when fulfilling specific manpower requirements.

Captain Pace subsequently reported to Camp Pendleton in October 1976. He first served as the operations officer for 2d Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment, and was promoted to major on 1 August 1977. His next assignments were as the Executive Officer for 3d Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment, and finally as Staff Secretary to the Commanding General of 1st Marine Division.

In August 1979 Major Pace returned to Quantico to attend the Marine Corps Command and Staff College. Following graduation, he assumed command of Marine Corps Recruiting Station, Buffalo, NY, in July 1980. During this three-year tour, Pace was promoted to lieutenant colonel on 1 October 1982 and led the organization during its ascent from forty-third to the fifth ranked station in the nation.

Lieutenant Colonel Pace came back to Camp Pendleton in May 1983 and took command of 2d Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment, which served as the air contingency battalion for 1st Marine Division. The battalion then deployed to Okinawa, Japan, in September 1984, where it became the air contingency battalion for 3d Marine Division. The following January it joined the 35th Marine Amphibious Unit. During that time Pace also served as the amphibious unit's operations officer and commander of the landing force during Exercise Beach Guard 1-85 in the Republic of the Philippines.

In June 1985 Lieutenant Colonel Pace entered the National War College in Washington, DC. After graduation the following year, he moved to Seoul, Korea, for duty with the joint and combined US Forces Korea, Combined Forces Command, and United Nations Command. He initially served as Chief of the Ground Forces Branch, Operations Section, of the Combined-Joint



2d Lieutenant Pace, *left*, and his platoon sergeant, Sergeant Reid B. Zachary, in Vietnam during 1968.

Staff. He reorganized the branch to lead the combined battle staff within the crisis action system and personally authored revisions to contingency plans. In April 1987 he became the Executive Officer to the Assistant Chief of Staff for Operations. This assignment enabled him to develop an appreciation for the varied perspectives that different organizations might have for the same issue.

After assuming command of Marine Barracks Washington, DC, in August 1988, Pace was promoted to colonel on 1 October. In addition to overseeing traditional ceremonial and security functions, he intensified the unit's tactical training and developed a light infantry capability within the command. His efforts enabled the barracks to deploy a reinforced

rifle company to Southwest Asia during Operation DESERT SHIELD, which provided security to the 2d Marine Division Command Post during Operation DESERT STORM. Concurrently, Pace was the Director of the Marine Corps Institute; he revised nonresident professional military education and enhanced the tactical training guides for units deploying to the Persian Gulf region.

In July 1991 Colonel Pace moved to Camp Lejeune, North Carolina. He served as Chief of Staff for the 2d Marine Division until February 1992, when he became the Assistant Division Commander. Frocked to brigadier general on 6 April, he oversaw establishment of the Riverine Assault Craft Platoon and its initial deployment to South America, as well as exercise employment of the Mobile Riverine Force.

Brigadier General Pace then went to the Marine Corps Combat Development Command at Quantico in June 1992. While serving concurrently as the president of Marine Corps University and Commanding General of Marine Corps Schools, he completed the Harvard Program for Senior Executives in National Security and received two temporary assignments. From December 1992 to February 1993 he served as Deputy Commander of Marine Forces Somalia during Operation RESTORE HOPE. This US-led international effort secured the area around Mogadishu and enabled humanitarian relief operations to resume after disruption by the nation's warring factions. Then, from October 1993 to January 1994 Pace served as Deputy Commander of US Joint Task Force Somalia during Operation CONTINUE HOPE. Part of the United Nations Operation in Somalia II, this initiative sought to maintain security and foster development leading to long-term stability.

Frocked to major general on 21 June 1994, Pace reported to Yokota Air Base in July as the Deputy Commander of US Forces Japan, serving under then-Lieutenant General Richard B. Myers, USAF. Leadership of the joint force assigned to defend Japan and support operations in Korea necessitated both military and diplomatic skills. In the latter capacity, Pace



Captain Peter Pace commands the Silent Drill Platoon at the Marine Corps War Memorial in 1971.

served as the US Representative to the Joint Committee, the principal interlocutor between the United States and Japan on all status of forces issues. He worked to allay Japanese concern over the implication of the American military presence upon their national sovereignty and planned for consolidation

of US bases in Okinawa that would not decrease America's military posture in the Pacific.

Major General Pace returned to Washington in July 1996, where he was promoted to lieutenant general on 5 August and assigned as Director of Operations (J-3) on the Joint Staff. His arrival coincided with

the publication of *Joint Vision 2010*, the Chairman's framework for employing advanced technology to enhance service strengths and dominate any battlefield. During the next year, the military responded to crises in Europe, Asia, Africa, and the Caribbean, and NATO incorporated three Eastern Bloc nations formerly associated with the Soviet Union.

In November 1997 Lieutenant General Pace assumed command of US Marine Corps Forces, Atlantic, as well as Fleet Marine Forces and Marine Bases, Atlantic, located at Norfolk, Virginia. Besides US Atlantic Command, Pace's responsibilities included command of Marines in both US European and Southern Commands. To facilitate that role, he transformed existing liaison elements assigned to those organizations into subsidiary Marine component commands. This direct approach proved useful when supporting NATO missions in Bosnia-Herzegovina and Kosovo.

After receiving his fourth star on 8 September 2000, General Pace became the Commander in Chief of US Southern Command. Headquartered in Miami, Florida, this economy of force command promoted democracy, stability, and prosperity throughout Latin America and the Caribbean. It achieved these goals by conducting training, civic assistance, and military interaction exercises. These exercises built rapport, enhanced host nation capabilities, and advanced the national drug control strategy, designed to reduce the flow of illicit substances into the United States. By helping to organize, train, and equip partner nations' security forces, Southern Command enabled them to conduct interdiction operations against the drug growers and traffickers, especially those in the Andean region. Ongoing efforts to establish the Colombian Counternarcotics Brigade, operate the Joint Peruvian Riverine Training Center, and improve regional aviation facilities were among the initiatives. Southern Command simultaneously developed its theater architecture to meet twenty-first-century requirements, and provided humanitarian assistance following a hurricane in Belize and an earthquake in El Salvador.

General Pace became the sixth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 2001, the first Marine to hold that position. Once again, he found himself serving with General Richard Myers, who became the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on the same day. Just three weeks earlier, on 11 September 2001, al-Qaeda operatives had launched multiple terrorist attacks against the United States, striking the World Trade Center and the Pentagon. As the nation prosecuted its Global War on Terrorism, Pace spent more time addressing strategic plans and policy than acquisition issues, a departure from the Vice Chairman's traditional role.

Coalition forces launched military operations against al-Qaeda and Taliban targets in Afghanistan on 7 October, toppling the radical Islamist regime three months later. As the administration shifted its attention to other nations that supported terrorism, the Secretary of Defense, JCS, and combatant commands prepared for a strike against Iraq and its impact upon the nation's global defense posture. While the Joint Chiefs evaluated US Central Command's evolving operations plan, late changes in force composition complicated the preinvasion buildup. This required that Generals Myers and Pace seek Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld's approval for hundreds of individual deployment orders. To remedy this situation and facilitate the anticipated redeployment of forces following the war, the Joint Staff J-8 began transitioning from the Timed Phased Force and Deployment Data System to a new Global Force Management System.

Coalition forces launched Operation IRAQI FREEDOM on 19 March 2003, occupied Baghdad on 9 April, and heard President George W. Bush declare an end to major combat operations on 1 May. Concurrently, during the Elaborate Crossbow exercise series, the Joint Staff, combatant commands, and services considered postwar support requirements, force reconstitution plans, and their impact upon global security. Their findings contributed to a realignment of the nation's defense posture in 2004; increasing the



General Peter Pace presents a Purple Heart medal in Fallujah, Iraq, 2005.

ability to source and surge capabilities cross-theater reduced the requirement to preposition forces to support regional combatant commanders during times of crisis.

Although fighting continued in Afghanistan and Iraq, both countries established fragile democracies and showed gradual gains. In Afghanistan, local delegates ratified a new constitution in January 2004, enabling its citizens to vote in presidential elections during September, followed by parliamentary elections a year later. In Iraq, citizens elected a National Assembly and Governorate Council during January 2005; the Assembly ratified Iraq's new constitution in October 2005.

As Vice Chairman, General Pace also chaired the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC), which validated force capability requirements; cochaired the Defense Acquisition Board, which approved all major acquisition programs; and served on the National Security Council Deputies Committee, the Homeland Security Council Deputies Committee, and the Nuclear Weapons Council. As head of the

JROC, General Pace replaced the aging Joint Warfighting Capabilities Assessment with a newer, more versatile Joint Capabilities Integration Development System (JCIDS) in 2003.

Conceptually linked to the Chairman's Joint Operations Concepts, JCIDS promoted interoperability by identifying, evaluating, and prioritizing strategic capability gaps. To filter the flow of issues through subsidiary "capability" boards, General Pace appointed as "Gatekeeper" the Joint Staff J-8, Director of Force Structure, Resources, and Assessment. He also instituted the use of operational availability analysis within the evaluation process, enabling the JROC to consider the sustainability of different capabilities when comparing alternatives and to avoid redundancy when fulfilling joint requirements. Board discussions opened to a wider portion of the interagency community.

The JROC also supported the Joint Rapid Acquisition Cell (JRAC), an Office of the Secretary of Defense initiative to fulfill joint requirements that, if left unmet, could result in casualties or hamper near-term

military missions. Combatant commands forwarded urgent operational needs to the Joint Staff J-8 for validation as immediate warfighting needs. The JRAC then filled the requirements within 120 days, often procuring off-the-shelf capabilities, such as protection from improvised explosive devices, side body armor, and Arabic interpreters.

On 30 September 2005 General Pace became the sixteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the first Marine to hold that position. His top priority was to win the war on terrorism by, in part, “assisting others to create good governance and the rule of law—shaping an environment that precludes the flourishing of terrorism.” He advocated broad-based collaboration as a tool to building and enhancing interagency relationships. He emphasized applying the military instrument in a way that would complement and strengthen the actions of other elements of national power. General Pace’s remaining priorities were to accelerate transformation, strengthen joint warfighting, and improve the quality of life of service members and their families. General Pace hired the first senior enlisted adviser to the chairman, Army Command Sergeant Major William J. Gainey. He published the “Chairman’s Planning Guidance” on 1 October 2005, the first ever comprehensive written guidance to the Joint Staff.

The 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review reflected this focus. In concert with efforts to defeat terrorist extremism, defend the homeland, counter weapons of mass destruction, and shape the choices of countries at strategic crossroads, the document advanced the shift toward expeditionary forces, highlighting a need for speed, agility, precision, and lethality when thwarting nontraditional or asymmetrical threats. It also accentuated the military’s supporting role during interagency stability, security, transition, and reconstruction operations, underscoring that the Department of Defense alone could not win the current conflict.

During July 2006 escalating violence in Afghanistan and Iraq prompted a comprehensive policy review. Early in January 2007, one month after Robert M. Gates succeeded Donald Rumsfeld as the Secretary of Defense, the Bush administration presented its “New Way Forward in Iraq.” This initiative, a strategic realignment to reverse deteriorating conditions in that theater of operations, emphasized the security and development aspects of the “clear, hold, and build” counterinsurgency strategy. It also strengthened the nation’s overall strategic reserve by raising thresholds for the Army and Marine Corps end strengths.

The first of five surge brigades reached Iraq during late January 2007. Six months later General Pace had an opportunity to observe the improvements in Iraq’s security situation firsthand. After visiting Baghdad and Ramadi he told reporters: “A sea change is taking place in many places here. It’s no longer a matter of pushing al-Qaeda out . . . but rather . . . helping the local police and local army . . . get their feet on the ground and set up their systems.”

General Pace retired on 1 October 2007, after more than forty years of active military service. In recognition of his contribution to the nation, President Bush presented him with the Presidential Medal of Freedom on 19 June 2008. Following retirement, Pace served on the President’s Intelligence Advisory Board and the Secretary of Defense’s Defense Policy Board. He also held leadership positions in several corporations involved in management consulting, private equity, and information technology security, and taught as a visiting/adjunct faculty member at Kelley School of Business, Indiana University; Fordham University; and Georgetown University. He is cofounder and Chairman of Wall Street Warfighters Foundation and has held advisory positions with a number of other organizations designed to support the troops and their families, to include the Marine Corps Law Enforcement Foundation, USO, American Corporate Partners, Snowball Express, and Our Military Kids.

PETER PACE		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		7 Jun 67
1LT		7 Sep 68
CPT		1 Mar 71
MAJ		1 Aug 77
LTC		1 Oct 82
COL		1 Oct 88
BG	06 Apr 92	1 Aug 92
MG	21 Jun 94	1 Aug 95
LTG		5 Aug 96
GEN	08 Sep 00	1 Nov 00

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Midshipman, US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1963	1967
Student, The Basic School, Quantico, VA	1967	1968
Rifle Platoon Commander and then Assistant Operations Officer, 2d Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment, 1st Marine Division, Republic of Vietnam	1968	1969
Head, Infantry Writer Unit, Marine Corps Institute, and Platoon Leader, Special Ceremonial Platoon and Guard Company, and Camp David Security Detachment Commander and White House Social Aide at Marine Barracks, Washington, DC	1969	1971
Student, Infantry Officer's Advanced Course, Nuclear and Chemical Target Analysis Course, and Basic Airborne Course, Fort Benning, GA	1971	1972
Operations Officer and then Executive Officer, Security Element, Marine Aircraft Group 15, 1st Marine Aircraft Wing, Nam Phong, Thailand	1972	1973
Assistant Major's Monitor, Headquarters Marine Corps, Washington, DC	1973	1976
Operations Officer, 2d Battalion, 5th Marine Regiment, then Executive Officer, 3d Battalion, 5th Marines, and then Staff Secretary, 1st Marine Division, Camp Pendleton, CA	1976	1979
Student, Marine Corps Command and Staff College, Quantico, VA	1979	1980
Commanding Officer, Marine Corps Recruiting Station, Buffalo, NY	1980	1983
Commanding Officer, 2d Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment, 1st Marine Division, Camp Pendleton, CA	1983	1985
Student, National War College, Washington, DC	1985	1986
Chief, Ground Forces Branch, Combined-Joint Staff, and then Executive Officer to the Assistant Chief of Staff, Operations, United Nations Command-Combined Forces Command-US Forces Korea-Eighth US Army, Seoul, Korea	1986	1988
Commanding Officer, Marine Barracks, Washington, DC	1988	1991
Chief of Staff and then Assistant Division Commander, 2d Marine Division, Camp Lejeune, NC	1991	1992
Served concurrently as President, Marine Corps University and Commanding General, Marine Corps Schools, Marine Corps Combat Development Command, Quantico, VA. Temporarily assigned as Deputy Commander, Marine Forces Somalia (December 1992–February 1993) and Deputy Commander, Joint Task Force Somalia (October 1993–March 1994)	1992	1994
Deputy Commander and Chief of Staff, US Forces Japan, Yokota Air Base, Japan	1994	1996
Director for Operations, the Joint Staff, Washington DC	1996	1997
Commander, US Marine Corps Forces, Atlantic- Europe-South, Norfolk, VA	1997	2000
Commander in Chief, US Southern Command, Miami, FL	2000	2001

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2001	2005
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2005	2007

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit

Bronze Star Medal (with "V" device)

Defense Meritorious Service Medal

Meritorious Service Medal (with gold star)

Navy Commendation Medal (with "V" device)

Navy Achievement Medal (with gold star)

Combat Action Ribbon

Parachutist



Michael Glenn Mullen

1 October 2007–30 September 2011



Michael Mullen was born in Los Angeles, California, on 4 October 1946. The son of a prominent Hollywood publicist, he was the eldest of five children. While attending Notre Dame High School in Sherman Oaks, he participated in service and social clubs and excelled in basketball, becoming the team's most valuable player. Following high school he enrolled in the United States Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland. Midshipman Mullen graduated on 5 June 1968, earning a bachelor of science degree in systems engineering and a commission in the US Navy.

Ensign Mullen reported to San Diego, California, for ten weeks of training in military justice and anti-submarine warfare operations. He then joined the USS *Collett* (DD 730) in October 1968. Serving as an anti-submarine warfare officer, he oversaw employment of the ship's Drone Antisubmarine Helicopter, an unmanned aircraft armed with torpedoes, designed to extend the destroyer's stand-off attack capability. He was promoted to lieutenant (junior grade) in June 1969, and that September the destroyer sailed for a six-month deployment to the Western Pacific. As part of Seventh Fleet, the crew participated in operations off the coast of Vietnam, including naval gunfire in support of US Army, US Marine Corps, and South Vietnamese forces near Da Nang.

In February 1971 Lieutenant (junior grade) Mullen graduated from the Department Head Course 32 at Naval Destroyer School, Newport, Rhode Island. After completing a brief course in nuclear weapons at

Norfolk, Virginia, he reported aboard the USS *Blandy* (DD 943) as Weapons Officer and was promoted to full lieutenant in July 1971. As part of Destroyer Squadron Twenty-Six, nicknamed "The Mod Squad," the *Blandy* participated in an experimental program designed to give junior officers more responsibility by assigning them to billets normally held by personnel of greater rank. While serving consecutively as the ship's Weapons and Operations Officer, Mullen participated in NATO operations in the Mediterranean, tracked Soviet ships in the Caribbean, and qualified to command destroyers.

After completing short courses in damage control and fleet petroleum operations in January 1973, Lieutenant Mullen assumed command of the USS *Noxubee* (AOG 56), a World War II-era gasoline tanker, home ported in Little Creek, Virginia. The crew provided replenishment services to the Atlantic Fleet and completed two successful deployments to the Mediterranean, including providing support to US Navy ships in the eastern Mediterranean during the 1973 Arab-Israeli war.

Lieutenant Mullen returned to the US Naval Academy in July 1975. He served two years as a Company Officer for 150 midshipmen, with concurrent assignments as an instructor, a member of the admissions board, and assistant officer-in-charge for summer midshipman training. During his final year at the academy, Mullen was promoted to lieutenant commander in October 1977 and became the Commandant's executive assistant.

To prepare for his next assignment, Lieutenant Commander Mullen completed the five-month prospective engineer officer's course at Idaho Falls, Idaho, and Great Lakes, Illinois. A month after graduation in October 1978, he reported aboard the USS *Fox* (CG 33), a guided missile cruiser homeported in Bremerton, Washington, as Chief Engineer. Mullen oversaw a fifteen-month overhaul of the ship's propulsion system. The *Fox* deployed to the Western Pacific in September 1980 and served briefly as flagship in the Persian Gulf during the continuing crisis with revolutionary Iran. During the deployment, Mullen held concurrent responsibilities as the force anti-air warfare commander for the USS *Ranger* Aircraft Carrier Battle Group.

In July 1981, after completing a short course in surface ship operations at Newport, Rhode Island, Lieutenant Commander Mullen became the Executive Officer of the USS *Sterett* (CG 31), homeported in Subic Bay, Republic of the Philippines, while supporting Seventh Fleet operations in the Western Pacific. This involved battle group and multilateral exercises with partner nations, including Japan and the Republic of Korea, and included an encounter with a Vietnamese fishing boat that fired upon the task group. The *Sterett* also recovered Vietnamese nationals at sea who were fleeing from South Vietnam.

While attending the Naval Postgraduate School at Monterey, California, from January 1983 to March 1985, Lieutenant Commander Mullen advanced in grade to commander and earned a master of science degree in operations research. After completing a brief refresher course in ship operations at Newport, Rhode Island, Mullen transferred to Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, and took command of the USS *Goldsboro* (DDG 20) in June 1985. The guided missile destroyer executed Third Fleet operations until August 1986, when it deployed to the Western Pacific and Persian Gulf. As part of the Middle East Force from November to January 1987, the crew conducted maritime security operations during the Iraq-Iran conflict. In recognition of his performance while commanding afloat, Mullen received the Pacific Fleet's 1987 Vice Admiral Stockdale Leadership Award.

Commander Mullen returned to Newport in October 1987. After completing the integrated warfare course for postcommand officers at the Naval War College, in December he assumed the duties of Director of the Surface Warfare Division Officer Course. Promoted to captain in September 1989, Mullen transferred to Washington, DC, where he became the Navy's staff assistant to the Director for Operational Test and Evaluation at the Office of the Secretary of Defense (OSD). He was involved in modernization initiatives such as the *Arleigh Burke*-class guided missile



Winners of the 1987 Vice Admiral James B. Stockdale Award for Inspirational Leadership. Standing, *from left*, are Admiral Stockdale; Commander Michael G. Mullen, representing the Pacific Fleet; Commander Charles W. Moore, Jr., representing the Atlantic Fleet; and Admiral Carlisle A. H. Trost, the Chief of Naval Operations.

destroyer, the AEGIS SPY-1B radar testing and evaluation, improvements to the Standard Missile capabilities, *Seawolf*-class submarine, and Tomahawk missile programs. As OSD pursued its new “Fly-before-Buy” procurement strategy, he proved especially adept at enhancing evaluation methods, drafting technical assessments for the Defense Acquisition Board, and briefing members of Congress.

Captain Mullen next completed the eleven week Advanced Management Program at Harvard Business School in November 1991, followed by command refresher training in Rhode Island and Virginia. In April 1992 he assumed command of the AEGIS guided missile cruiser USS *Yorktown* (CG 48), that year’s Atlantic Fleet winner of the Marjorie Sterrett Battleship Fund Award for overall readiness. With the Cold War over, the ship visited Severomorsk, Russia, and trained with the Romanian and Bulgarian navies. The crew earned an award for battle efficiency during 1993, while conducting counter-drug operations in the Caribbean as part of Joint Task Force (JTF) 4 and maritime interdiction operations off Haiti as part of JTF-120 during Operation SUPPORT DEMOCRACY.

Returning to Washington in February 1994, Captain Mullen served as Director of the Surface Officer Distribution Division at the Bureau of Naval Personnel. This was a tumultuous period, characterized by reductions in personnel, resources, and ultimately the size of the fleet. He implemented changes in personnel assignments to complement the new force structure, including initiatives to realign career paths, increase command opportunities for younger officers, broaden opportunities for joint education and joint assignments, and institutionalize diversity. In August 1995 Mullen became Director of the Surface Warfare Plans, Programs, and Requirements Division in the Office of the Chief of Naval Operations (CNO). As the SC-21 (Surface Combatant for the 21st Century) program entered the cost and operational analysis phase of development, he advocated the addition of distributed system networks and extended-range precision weapons to the Arsenal Ship design.

Following his promotion to flag rank on 1 April 1996, Rear Admiral (lower half) Mullen served briefly as the Deputy Director of the Surface Warfare Division and completed refresher training at Oceana, Virginia. Then, in August he took command of Cruiser-Destroyer Group TWO, with concurrent duties as commander of the USS *George Washington* (CVN 73) Aircraft Carrier Battle Group. The battle group participated in inter-deployment training as part of the Atlantic Fleet until October 1997, when it deployed to the Mediterranean Sea and Persian Gulf. *George Washington* participated in multi-battle group operations in the Gulf as the cornerstone of US Central Command’s military presence in the Middle East. The readiness of US forces helped convince Saddam Hussein to allow United Nations weapons inspectors into Iraq.

Newly promoted Rear Admiral (upper half) Mullen returned to the Office of the CNO in May 1998, this time as Director of the Surface Warfare Division (N-86). Inheriting a reduced force with growing littoral responsibilities, he told Congress, “We can no longer safely mortgage our future readiness by further deferring recapitalization and modernization.” Advocating a “measured revolution” that acknowledged fiscal limitations, he addressed retention issues through systems automation, continuation pay, and reduced seatime. He also sought a modest increase in shipbuilding and installed new technologies aboard existing vessels. Among several key twenty-first-century initiatives were the tactical Tomahawk cruise missile, theater ballistic missile defense, and the multi-mission DD-21 destroyer programs.

In October 2000 Vice Admiral Mullen accepted concurrent command of the US Second Fleet and NATO Striking Fleet Atlantic, embarked upon the USS *Mount Whitney* (LCC 20). The Second Fleet operated from the North to the South Poles and as far east as Europe. Besides training the Atlantic battle fleet, evaluating new tactics, and maintaining battle group readiness, Mullen could also assemble JTF-120 to address emergent regional crises. The Striking Fleet maintained maritime superiority in the Atlantic and guaranteed NATO’s sea lines of communication.

Vice Admiral Mullen returned to Washington in August 2001 as the Deputy CNO for Resources, Requirements, and Assessments (N-8) in the Office of the CNO. During his two-and-a-half-year tenure, Mullen improved the efficiency of the Navy's acquisition process and identified program cuts to recapitalize funding for force modernization and transformation. A principal architect of Sea Power 21, the CNO's strategic vision to address twenty-first-century threats, he advocated for a Global Concept of Operations that reconfigured naval forces to create additional expeditionary strike groups. This enabled the fleet to expand its geographic scope of influence and enhance the nation's deterrence capability.

Following his promotion to admiral in August 2003, Mullen was appointed Vice CNO. He represented Navy interests as a member of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council and led implementation of the CNO's Fleet Response Plan, designed to replace rigid Cold War-era training, maintenance, and deployment cycles with a more flexible timetable that increased the fleet's surge capacity.

In October 2004 Admiral Mullen took concurrent command of US Naval Forces, Europe, and Allied Joint Force Command, situated in Naples, Italy. In this dual role he commanded the Combined and Joint NATO Force in the Balkans (17,000 troops in Kosovo), coordinated ongoing NATO counterterrorism efforts in the Mediterranean during Operation ACTIVE ENDEAVOR, and stood up the first NATO training missions in Iraq (NTM-I). This varied experience provided a fresh understanding of the dynamic global changes and an appreciation of the need for a secure environment to allow democracy an opportunity to flourish.

Eight months later, on 22 July 2005, Admiral Mullen became the twenty-eighth CNO. His initial guidance to the Navy identified three priorities: sustaining combat readiness, building a fleet for the future, and developing twenty-first-century leaders. Readiness meant maintaining a responsive force—ships and personnel—with a wide range of operational capabilities.

Dedicated to developing the Sea Power 21 vision, Admiral Mullen began to “build today a force that is properly sized, balanced, and priced for tomorrow.” To bolster the nation's flagging shipbuilding industry, he recommended replacement of aging vessels and expansion of the current fleet to 313 ships by 2020. Much of the fleet's anticipated growth was linked to a new multi-mission littoral combat ship, which would reduce costs and improve the Navy's capability to deal with terrorist threats and humanitarian crises worldwide.

Admiral Mullen also championed revamping the National Fleet Policy between the Navy and Coast Guard and led the naval services to update the unified maritime strategy in “A Cooperative Strategy for 21st Century Seapower.” The global strategy established dispersed fleet stations to build international relationships and sustain the joint fleet's constant forward presence. Acknowledging growing requirements for interoperability among maritime nations sharing similar interests, Mullen proposed that allies collaborate to form a “Thousand Ship Navy” to secure the “global maritime commons.” He envisioned a “free-form, self-organizing network of maritime partners” facilitated by the implementation of an automatic identification system for ships at sea and the creation of a Virtual Regional Maritime Traffic Center.

Admiral Mullen became the seventeenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 2007. He arrived in the midst of the Global War on Terrorism and immediately established three priorities that would resonate throughout his four-year tenure as Chairman. His first priority was to develop a strategy to protect the nation's interests in the Middle East, then dominated by the ongoing campaigns in Iraq and Afghanistan.

As CNO, Admiral Mullen supported President George W. Bush's temporary troop surge in Iraq, support that was made possible through the Chiefs' collective insistence that the surge would be accompanied by economic development and political reconciliation. During his confirmation hearings for Chairman, he testified that America's ground forces were severely strained, but defeat would strengthen the



Admiral Mullen meets with General Ashfaq Parvez Kayani, Chief of Staff of the Pakistani Army, in Islamabad on 24 July 2010.

nation's adversaries and further undermine Middle East stability.

Security conditions in Iraq had improved by the fall of 2007, enabling the additional US forces to start their gradual withdrawal. Nonetheless, Admiral Mullen made clear that the Iraqi security forces still needed American military assistance to counter insurgent and terrorist violence. A base force would have to remain in place until the Iraqis were sufficiently trained and equipped. In November 2008, after much debate, the Iraqi Parliament accepted a status of forces agreement with the United States that restricted US combat operations and called for an intermediate withdrawal of American forces from major cities by June 2009, followed by their complete departure by the end of 2011.

Relegated by necessity to an economy of force mission, the situation in Afghanistan and neighboring Pakistan worsened during 2007. Frustrated by NATO shortfalls in capability and capacity, Admiral Mullen called for "a well-coordinated counterinsurgency strategy." He also started an effort for alternative logistics supply to reduce reliance on Pakistan. As the Bush administration reassessed its military and diplomatic strategies the following year, Mullen acknowledged that coalition forces were losing ground and advocated greater involvement. "In Afghanistan, we do what we

can," he told members of the House Armed Services Committee (HASC) in December 2007. "In Iraq, we do what we must."

Shortly after his inauguration in 2009, President Barack H. Obama shifted the military's focus from Iraq to Afghanistan, presented a new counterinsurgency strategy for the region, and increased the number of deployed forces. He pledged collaboration with Pakistan in the fight against terrorism and emphasis on more resources for training security forces, fighting government corruption, and combating drug trafficking in Afghanistan.

By January Admiral Mullen was repeatedly warning about the detrimental effect that poor governance and corruption was having on the population. "Despite a dramatic increase in our civilian presence in Afghanistan this past year," Mullen told members of the HASC in February 2011, "improvements in sub-national governance and reconstruction have not kept pace with progress in improving security. This has impeded our ability to hold, build and transfer."

There were further gains in security—particularly in the south and east over the spring—and a robust effort to continue to grow and develop competent Afghan security forces. Admiral Mullen worked with special operations forces to provide options for

President Obama in the spring of 2011, the execution of which resulted in the killing of Osama bin Laden. Together these developments made it possible for Admiral Mullen to support President Obama's plan to withdraw US troops and turn over security to Afghan forces by 2014. He advised, however, that the draw-down did not occur too swiftly.

Admiral Mullen's second priority as Chairman was to improve the health of the force by balancing current requirements against future national security threats. The toll taken on US ground forces during protracted wars in Iraq and Afghanistan particularly worried him, and Mullen questioned their readiness to fight a high-intensity war against a major adversary. Besides repairing or replacing worn out equipment, he proposed increasing the interval between deployments, training to full-spectrum operations, and addressing the welfare of service members and their families, especially the needs of the combat wounded and families of the fallen. Mindful of the costs of such initiatives, he suggested that the country devote additional resources to national security and considered a defense budget pegged at 4 percent of its gross domestic product the absolute minimum.

The recession in 2008 challenged modernization efforts, compelling Admiral Mullen to acknowledge that the federal debt represented "the single biggest threat to national security." During the next three years the Chairman and Secretary of Defense Robert M. Gates aggressively trimmed expensive, redundant, or failing programs in order to recapitalize funds for higher priority requirements. They curtailed multiple high-technology items, disestablished US Joint Forces Command, and ultimately reduced the end strength of the Army and Marine Corps to support the all-volunteer force, meet current operational needs, and address the most-likely future threats. Nevertheless, in April 2011 President Obama ordered another \$400 billion in reductions over the next twelve years. Admiral Mullen agreed that the Defense Department should contribute to resolving the nation's deficit crisis and believed that it could

responsibly manage a build-down, but he worried that reckless cuts could hollow the military.

Admiral Mullen voiced concern over a widening gulf between the military and the public. The military enjoyed what he called a "Sea of Goodwill" on the part of the American people, but only a small percentage of the general population had a personal connection to those in uniform. He urged communities to embrace returning veterans, and he called on the military to remember their own duties of citizenship as well.

During his January 2010 State of the Union Address, President Obama pledged to end Don't Ask, Don't Tell, a policy that barred gays and lesbians from serving openly in the military. A week later, Admiral Mullen endorsed the President's plan before members of the Senate Armed Services Committee, testifying, "no matter how I look at the issue, I cannot escape being troubled by the fact that we have in place a policy which forces young men and women to lie about who they are in order to defend their fellow citizens."

In November a comprehensive Pentagon study concluded that allowing gays and lesbians to serve openly would present minimal risk to military effectiveness. Obama subsequently signed the repeal into law on 22 December and nine months later, after Admiral Mullen, Secretary Leon E. Panetta, and Obama "certified" to Congress that the military was ready to execute the new policy, Don't Ask, Don't Tell officially ended on 20 September 2011.

Admiral Mullen's third priority was to balance strategic risk around the globe. His 2011 National Military Strategy envisioned "a 'multi-nodal' world characterized more by shifting interest-driven coalitions based on diplomatic, military, and economic power, than by rigid security competition between opposing blocks." In this dynamic environment, he advocated an interagency approach to foreign policy in which military leaders played a wide range of supporting roles. Chinese military modernization and expansion, and North Korean and Iranian nuclear proliferation, he believed, presented particularly significant risks to regional stability and open access to



Admiral Mullen and General Nikolai Makarov, Chief of the General of Staff of the Armed Forces of the Russian Federation, congratulate each other on signing a memorandum of understanding on combating terrorism in St. Petersburg on 6 May 2011.

the global commons. To mitigate these risks he proposed a geographically distributed, operationally resilient, and politically sustainable expeditionary force capable of conducting full-spectrum operations with its international partners. The establishment of US Africa Command in 2007 and US Cyber Command in 2010 reflected the wide range of emerging twenty-first-century challenges.

Admiral Mullen was an active military diplomat and statesman, encouraging improved military-to-military relations throughout the world. He met frequently with the Chief of Staff of the Pakistani Army, leading efforts to establish a more collaborative association with that country. He also led the US delegations that successfully negotiated nuclear arms reductions (New Start Treaty) with the Russians; met with

the Chinese, Japanese, and South Korean chiefs to ease tensions in East Asia; and laid the groundwork for increasing America's presence in the Pacific.

Perhaps his greatest diplomatic challenge occurred during the Arab Spring of 2011, when a wave of popular uprisings confronted authoritarian regimes throughout the Middle East. He encouraged tolerance and decried escalating violence. Once President Obama decided to support the UN Security Council's resolution to protect civilians in Libya, he led NATO and Arab allies to quickly establish a no-fly zone and supported subsequent operations that resulted in the demise of the Qaddafi regime.

Admiral Mullen left office on 1 October 2011. He retired one month later, after serving over forty-three years in uniform.

MICHAEL GLENN MULLEN		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		05 Jun 68
LTJG		05 Jun 69
LT		01 Jul 71
LCDR		01 Oct 77
CDR		01 Jun 83
CAPT		01 Sep 89
RADM (LH)		01 Apr 96
RADM (UH)	05 Mar 98	01 Oct 98
VADM	21 Sep 00	01 Nov 00
ADM		28 Aug 03

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Midshipman, US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1964	1968
Student, Fleet Training Center, San Diego, CA	1968	1968
Student, Fleet Antisubmarine Warfare School, San Diego, CA	1968	1968
Anti-Submarine Officer, USS <i>Collett</i>	1968	1970
Student, Naval Destroyer School, Newport, RI	1970	1971
Student, Nuclear Weapons Training Group, Atlantic, Norfolk, VA	1971	1971
Weapons and Operations Officer, USS <i>Blandy</i>	1971	1972
Student, Damage Control Course, Fleet Training Center, Norfolk, VA	1972	1973
Student, Fleet Petroleum School, Quartermaster School, Fort Lee, VA	1973	1973
Student, Staff, Commander Service Force, US Atlantic Fleet, Norfolk, VA	1973	1973
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Noxubee</i>	1973	1975
Company Officer and Executive Assistant to the Commandant, US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1975	1978
Student, Ship Material Readiness Group, Idaho Falls, ID	1978	1978
Engineering Officer, USS <i>Fox</i>	1978	1981
Student, Surface Warfare Officers School Command, Newport, RI	1981	1981
Executive Officer, USS <i>Sterett</i>	1981	1983
Student, Naval Postgraduate School, Monterey, CA	1983	1985
Student, Surface Warfare Officers School Command, Newport, RI	1985	1985
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Goldsboro</i>	1985	1987
Student, Integrated Warfare Course, Naval War College, Newport, RI	1987	1987
Director, Surface Warfare Division Officer Course, Surface Warfare Officers School Command, Newport, RI	1987	1989
Military Staff Assistant to the Director, Operational Test and Evaluation, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1989	1991
Student, Harvard University Advanced Management Program, Cambridge, MA	1991	1991
Student, Surface Warfare Officers School Command, Newport, RI	1991	1991
Student, Tactical Training Group Atlantic, Naval Air Station Oceana, VA	1991	1991
Student, Commander, Naval Surface Force Atlantic, Norfolk, VA	1991	1992
Student, Aegis Training Center, Dahlgren, VA	1992	1992
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Yorktown</i>	1992	1994
Director, Surface Officer Distribution Division, Bureau of Naval Personnel, Washington, DC	1994	1995

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Director, Surface Warfare Plans, Programs, and Requirements Division, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1995	1996
Deputy Director, Surface Warfare Division, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1996	1996
Student, Tactical Training Group Atlantic, Naval Air Station Oceana, VA	1996	1996
Commander, Cruiser-Destroyer Group TWO and <i>George Washington</i> Battlegroup, Charleston, SC	1996	1998
Director, Surface Warfare Division, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1998	2000
Commander, US Second Fleet and NATO Striking Fleet Atlantic, Norfolk, VA	2000	2001
Deputy Chief of Naval Operations for Resources, Requirements, and Assessments, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	2001	2003
Vice Chief of Naval Operations, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	2003	2004
Commander, US Naval Forces, Europe, and Allied Joint Force Command, Naples, Italy	2004	2005
Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	2005	2007
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2007	2011

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with gold star)

Distinguished Service Medal (with gold star)

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with silver star)

Meritorious Service Medal

Navy Commendation Medal

Navy Achievement Medal

Surface Warfare Officer



Martin Edward Dempsey

1 October 2011–30 September 2015



Martin Dempsey was born in Bayonne, New Jersey, in 1952. He was one of five siblings whose father worked as a warehouseman and postman and whose mother worked in a department store. The family relocated to Greenwood Lake, New York, during his early teens. He later attended John S. Burke Catholic High School in nearby Goshen where he excelled in track, basketball, and as a member of the concert band. Upon graduation he entered the US Military Academy at West Point. As a cadet he played lacrosse and participated in the French Language Club, the Year Book Staff, and the Fine Arts Forum. In 1974 he was awarded a bachelor's degree and commissioned a second lieutenant of armor in the United States Army.

After completing the Armor Officer Basic Course and Airborne School, Lieutenant Dempsey reported to the 1st Squadron, 2d Armored Cavalry Regiment, in Bindlach, Germany. As a scout platoon leader responsible for conducting reconnaissance along the Czechoslovakian–West German border, he was recognized as the regiment's outstanding junior officer. Later he led the squadron's logistical support-platoon and eventually became the unit's adjutant.

Captain Dempsey completed the Armor Officer Advanced Course in 1979 and joined 1st Squadron, 10th Cavalry Regiment, at Fort Carson, Colorado. He held a variety of staff and command assignments over the next three years including Motor Officer, Operations Officer, and Commander of both Alpha and Headquarters Troops. During this period the Army was

deeply involved in adjusting to the All-Volunteer Force, revising its doctrine, and adding rigor to combined-arms maneuver training.

In 1982 Captain Dempsey enrolled in Duke University. Two years later, having earned a master's degree in English literature, he was assigned to the faculty at West Point. As an associate professor he developed and taught a variety of English classes and contributed to an Army-wide initiative to revise the writing curriculum at all officer basic and advanced courses. Additional schooling at the Army's Command and General Staff College followed. In his master's thesis at the college he examined the meaning of duty and its essential place within the military profession, a theme that would resonate throughout his career.

Major Dempsey returned to Germany in 1988, this time as the Executive Officer of 4th Battalion, 67th Armor Regiment. A year later he became the Operations Officer and later Executive Officer of 3d Brigade, 3d Armored Division. This assignment included combat operations during Operations DESERT SHIELD and DESERT STORM, as the brigade participated in the Allied Forces' strategic flanking movement through western Iraq into northern Kuwait. For his contributions during battle with two Iraqi Republican Guard Divisions, he was awarded the Bronze Star Medal. In the immediate aftermath of the Gulf War, newly promoted Lieutenant Colonel Dempsey assumed command of 4th Battalion, 67th Armor Regiment. This period presented him with the dual challenges of maintaining combat readiness and adjusting



Cadet Captain Dempsey, US Military Academy, West Point, Class of 1974.

to the largest reduction of force structure in Europe since World War II.

In 1993, Lieutenant Colonel Dempsey began his first of several Washington, DC, assignments, this one at Army Personnel Command. As Armor Branch Chief he oversaw the assignment, career management, and professional development of all company and field-grade officers in that occupational field. He entered the National War College two years later and shortly thereafter was promoted to colonel. Upon graduation from the National War College, where he graduated as a Distinguished Graduate and with his third master's degree, he took command of the 3d Armored Cavalry Regiment at Fort Carson. In this role he had the distinction of being the Army's "senior scout."

Assigned to the Joint Staff in 1998, Colonel Dempsey first served in the Strategic Plans and Policy Directorate (J-5) as Assistant Deputy Director for Politico-Military Affairs for Europe and Africa. He participated in President William J. "Bill" Clinton's Africa Crisis Response Initiative, helped redefine the



Major Dempsey, Executive Officer of 3d Brigade, 3d Armored Division, stands beside a Humvee at a port facility in Saudi Arabia during Operations DESERT STORM and DESERT SHIELD.

NATO Strategic Concept, and contributed to national security policies involving Bosnia, Kosovo, and Nigeria. A year later he was selected to be the Special Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General Henry H. Shelton, USA. In that capacity he assisted the Chairman in preparing the joint force for operations in the twenty-first century.

In September 2001, Brigadier General Dempsey embarked on what would become a series of sequential wartime assignments in the Middle East. As Manager of the Saudi Arabian National Guard Mobilization Program from 2001 to 2003, he served as military adviser to Crown Prince Abdullah and was responsible for facilitating the training and equipping of the elite force tasked with protecting the royal family. Quickly becoming the principal conduit between the Saudi and United States governments, his efforts proved critical in acquiring the Arab-nation's acceptance of a ten-year strategic vision for their relationship with the US Army.

Command of 1st Armored Division followed in June 2003. He took command of Task Force Iron, one of the largest in Army history, two months after they had arrived in Baghdad, Iraq. During the summer of 2003, the Iron Soldiers worked to provide security and improve public works in and around Baghdad despite escalating insurgent activity and the appearance of armed militias. While the division was deploying back to Germany in April 2004, the first of what would be a series of Shia militia uprisings occurred. As a result, the division's deployment was extended from twelve to sixteen months, and nearly 2,000 troopers who had already redeployed to Germany were called back into action. Quickly reconstituting combat power, the division turned south and were successful in battling Moqtada Al Sadr and his Mahdi Army to a standstill. Brigadier General Dempsey was awarded a Combat Action Badge and the Bronze Star Medal with "V" device in recognition of this service. He was promoted to major general that September and completed his command tour in Germany.

Lieutenant General Dempsey began his second tour in support of Operation Iraqi Freedom during

August 2005. Concurrently, he commanded the Multi-National Security Transition Command in Iraq (MNSTC-I) and North Atlantic Treaty Organization Training Mission-Iraq. While driving Iraq's military and police leaders toward self-sufficiency and building institutional capability in Iraq's Ministries of Defense and Interior, he oversaw the manning, training, equipping and mentoring of their Army and Civil Police Forces. Developing doctrine and instituting educational programs to enhance professionalism among the nascent Iraq Security Forces was a key aspect of that undertaking as was his success in enrolling the government of Iraq in the United States Foreign Military Sales program to ensure they responsibly spent their own growing defense budget.

After twenty-two months in command of MNSTC-I, Lieutenant General Dempsey was appointed Deputy Commander and then, in March 2008, Acting Commander of US Central Command. As security conditions improved in Iraq, but deteriorated in Afghanistan, he planned and coordinated the initial strategic realignment of Coalition forces between the two theaters of operations. During this time he also established the Interagency Task Force for Irregular Warfare to integrate multiagency efforts against terrorist networks throughout the Central region.

On 8 December 2008, General Dempsey received his fourth star and took command of the US Army's Training and Doctrine Command at Fort Monroe, Virginia. By allowing subordinate commanders to make more operational decisions, he enabled the command to more effectively address both current challenges and future requirements. After seven years of combat, updates to the Army's Capstone, Operating, and Learning concepts stressed the importance of maintaining a competitive advantage by developing independent—yet collaborative—leaders who could anticipate and adapt to change when operating under conditions of uncertainty and complexity in an era of persistent conflict. He successfully promoted "Mission Command" as a replacement to "Command and Control" in Army doctrine. He led an institutional self-assessment of



Admiral Michael G. Mullen, Chairman of the JCS, swears in General Dempsey with the oath of office during the Armed Forces farewell tribute in honor of Mullen and swearing-in ceremony in honor of Dempsey at Summerall Field, Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall, 30 September 2011.

what it meant to be professional soldiers in the twenty-first century.

When General Dempsey was appointed thirty-seventh Chief of Staff of the Army on 11 April 2011, those concepts informed his plans for moving the service forward. Other important initiatives included reducing the duration of operational deployments from twelve to nine months and realigning brigades with their parent units.

General Dempsey became the eighteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 2011. America had by that time begun to withdraw its forces from Afghanistan and was only months away from ending its involvement in Iraq to focus more prominently upon growing concerns in the Asia-Pacific region. Congress had just enacted the Budget Control Act of 2011, which mandated dramatic reductions in government spending over the next decade. Amidst those and other changes occurring worldwide (climate change, demographic shifts, rapid technological change, and major shifts in the global economy), the new Chairman sensed the approach of a “strategic inflection point,” whereby shifting circumstances would fundamentally alter the nature of America’s presence on the global stage. Consistent

with his previous guidance to the Army, he directed the joint force to define and then prepare for its future role in an increasingly competitive security environment. His stated priorities included fulfilling existing obligations, adapting the joint force to twenty-first century challenges, rekindling the commitment of leaders to the profession of arms, and keeping faith with the military family.

General Dempsey’s insights contributed to the Defense Department’s presidentially directed strategic review, *Sustaining U.S. Global Leadership: Priorities for the 21st Century Defense* (2012). Crafted as a blueprint for the joint force in 2020, it highlighted the need to recalibrate current capabilities and make selective investments that enabled the force to surge and regenerate capacities at future flashpoints. Partnering would continue to be a central strategy, as America and its allies pooled specialized capabilities and sought innovative, lower-cost, and sustainable approaches to shared security interests in Asia-Pacific and the Middle East.

In *Capstone Concept for Joint Operations: Joint Force 2020*, General Dempsey drew from lessons learned during ten years of war to propose “globally integrated operations” as a means to attain those goals.

By integrating emerging capabilities with “new ways of fighting and partnering,” he envisioned “globally postured forces” that could transcend “domains, echelons, geographic boundaries, and organizational affiliations” to rapidly and seamlessly “form, evolve, dissolve, and reform in different arrangements in time and space.” The Chairman continued to develop this concept through a series of follow-on white papers on education, professionalism, mission command, information environment, air and missile defense, and intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance.

Facing a \$487 billion reduction in defense funding over nine years, General Dempsey sought a strategic balance between capability and capacity. The resulting budget proposal planned for a gradual transition to a smaller and more affordable force, although investment in space, cyberspace, long-range precision strike capabilities, and special operation forces would continue. Secretary of Defense Leon E. Panetta and the Chairman warned that additional spending cuts would jeopardize their carefully calculated defense strategy, but congressional inability to agree upon a plan to reduce the nation’s budget deficit triggered sequestration, another ten-year, across-the-board, \$500 billion reduction in funding in March 2013. While the Bipartisan Budget Act of 2013 partially mitigated the effects of sequestration through fiscal year 2015, the Joint Chiefs recognized the need to solicit congressional support for reducing infrastructure, retiring weapons systems, and slowing the growth of compensation packages in an effort to recapture funds necessary for readiness and modernization. However, only 40 percent of the recommendations of the Joint Chiefs were accepted, and readiness suffered.

Popular uprisings in Syria during March 2011—part of the wider Arab Spring movement—had escalated into armed rebellion against the totalitarian regime of President Bashar al-Assad by the time General Dempsey took office. Drawing from his experiences in Afghanistan and Iraq, the Chairman warned that American intervention could accelerate the conflict and possibly lead to an unstable state. Although he and

other members of the National Security Council initially advocated a proposal to arm prodemocracy rebels, as the situation deteriorated Dempsey advised that it had become difficult to identify which groups to support. President Barack H. Obama ultimately chose to pursue a political solution via diplomatic and economic means, but cautioned the Syrian government against employing weapons of mass destruction.

In August 2013, the world learned of deadly chemical attacks near Damascus. While Secretary of State John F. Kerry appealed for military strikes to degrade Assad’s chemical capability, General Dempsey noted that military action should be considered as part of a broader coalition and whole-of-government campaign or it “could inadvertently empower extremists or unleash the very chemical weapons we seek to control.” While presenting strike options as requested, he also proposed increased support to regional partners, humanitarian assistance, and the training of a moderate opposition force while preserving the ability to strike unilaterally when intelligence revealed threats to US persons and facilities at home and abroad. Syria averted reprisal by agreeing to relinquish its chemical arsenal a month later, in an arrangement brokered through Russia and sanctioned by the UN.

Emergent crises during 2014 increased the uncertainty of global security. In late February, protestors seeking closer ties with the European Union seized Ukrainian government facilities in Kyiv and ousted President Viktor Yanukovich from power. Russia surreptitiously mobilized its military to support separatist movements in southeastern Ukraine, and annexed Crimea following a dubious referendum to secede. General Dempsey emphasized the changing security environment in Eastern Europe and shared his concern that Russia’s aggressiveness had likely ignited a fire of nationalism in Europe that could fuel the conflict’s spread. Although the administration preferred to resolve the situation through diplomatic means, the Chairman advised that the military had a role to play. Europe could no longer afford to be complacent, he declared, and America would likely have to “put forces



General Dempsey talks with Marine General James N. Mattis, head of US Central Command, while flying to Baghdad, Iraq, aboard a C-17 aircraft on 15 December 2011.

back into Europe . . . substantial enough to allow us to deter Russian aggression against our NATO allies.” In September, as the United States sought to demonstrate its continued commitment to collective security through Operation ATLANTIC RESOLVE, NATO approved a Readiness Action Plan that included “continuous air, land, and maritime presence and military activity in the eastern part of the Alliance,” and enhancement of the organization’s Response Force.

When the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL) seized vast territories in northeastern Syria and northwestern Iraq that summer, General Dempsey supported a strategy to initially contain, then degrade, and ultimately defeat the former al-Qaeda affiliate. While stressing the need for a whole-of-government approach to get at the underlying issues that had created ISIL, he provided the administration with military options to place pressure on the growing and transregional threat. In particular, he emphasized that as a priority we should enable regional partners with our unique capabilities including airpower, special operations forces, trainers, intelligence, and logistics. Further he advised that if US ground force were to be employed

in a direct combat role it should be in support of state and substate regional partners, for discrete periods of time, and in offensive operations to achieve strategic effect.” He expressed the military judgment that the ISIL threat would require a transregional strategy at a sustainable level of effort for a decade-long campaign. During the first year of Operation INHERENT RESOLVE, the Global Coalition to Counter ISIL halted the enemy’s advance and began to liberate population centers along the periphery of the contested areas.

At the same time, an Ebola outbreak in West Africa quickly reached epidemic proportions that threatened world health. General Dempsey anticipated the formation of an international medical relief effort and initiated planning to identify possible courses of action, which facilitated the launch of Operation UNITED ASSISTANCE in September. Resisting a desire within the interagency to involve military personnel in direct patient care, the Chairman affirmed that the joint force would instead leverage its unique capabilities. By adding speed and scale to the civilian-led intervention, the military expedited the buildup of medical capacity and capability in the



General Dempsey congratulates a US Army Special Forces detachment commander after receiving a report on his A-team's recent mission, at Camp Morehead, Afghanistan, on 23 April 2012

troubled region. The military also constructed treatment centers, provided mobile laboratories, and trained hundreds of healthcare workers.

Other issues faced by the Chairman on a continuing basis included cybersecurity, Chinese militarization and territorial expansion, and the proliferation of nuclear weapons technologies in North Korea and Iran. In a realm where cyberattacks had become the norm and America now faced peer-competitors, he championed the buildup of military cyber capability and warned of weaknesses within the civilian infrastructure. With Congress he encouraged greater integration of national efforts and legislation to encourage sharing of information between the public and private sectors. General Dempsey also worked to strengthen military ties with China, but remained firm that the United States would honor its alliances and respond to threats in the Pacific, “because we can and should, and . . . have to.” He likewise acknowledged that although a negotiated nuclear agreement with Iran was preferable to military strikes, he was cognizant of Iran’s other malign activities and would sustain military options in case they became necessary. In the

foreword to the 2015 update of *The National Military Strategy of the United States of America*, General Dempsey observed that the United States’ comparative military advantage in certain domains had begun to erode while the global security environment had become more unpredictable than at any other period during his career. America’s aspirations exceeded its available resources, he said, and unless military funding were increased and regularized during Fiscal Year 2016 and beyond, the nation would have to reconsider the aims of its security strategy

General Dempsey retired on 1 October 2015, after forty-one years in uniform. When some bystanders described him as a “reluctant warrior” he knowingly responded that “a military leader should always understand that of all human endeavors, the one that’s most unpredictable and the most costly is warfare.” Shortly after leaving office he was appointed Chairman of the Junior National Basketball Association’s Leadership Council. He was also named a 2016 Rubenstein Fellow at Duke University, to teach courses on civil-military relations, management, and leadership.

MARTIN EDWARD DEMPSEY		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		05 Jun 74
1LT		05 Jun 76
CPT		08 Aug 78
MAJ		01 Sep 85
LTC		01 Apr 91
COL		01 Sep 95
BG		01 Aug 01
MG		01 Sep 04
LTG		08 Sep 05
GEN		08 Dec 08

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Cadet, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1970	1974
Student, Armor Officer Basic Course, US Army Armor School, Fort Knox, KY	1974	1975
Platoon Leader, B Troop, 1st Squadron, 2d Armored Cavalry, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1975	1976
Support Platoon Leader, 1st Squadron, 2d Armored Cavalry, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1976	1977
S-1 (Personnel), 1st Squadron, 2d Armored Cavalry, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1977	1978
Student, Armor Officer Advanced Course, US Army Armor School, Fort Knox, KY	1978	1979
Motor Officer, 1st Squadron, 10th Cavalry, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1979	1980
Commander, A Troop, 1st Squadron, 10th Cavalry, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1980	1980
S-3 (Operations), 1st Squadron, 10th Cavalry, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1980	1981
Commander, Headquarters and Headquarters Troop, 1st Squadron, 10th Cavalry, 4th Infantry Division (Mechanized), Fort Carson, CO	1981	1982
Graduate Student, Duke University, Durham, NC	1982	1984
Instructor, later Assistant Professor, Department of English, US Military Academy, West Point, NY	1984	1987
Student, US Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1987	1988
Executive Officer, 4th Battalion, 67th Armor, 3d Armored Division, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1988	1989
Operations Officer, later Executive Officer, 3d Brigade, 3d Armored Division, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany (Operations DESERT SHIELD/DESERT STORM, Saudi Arabia)	1989	1991
Commander, 4th Battalion, 67th Armor, 1st Brigade, 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	1991	1993
Chief, Armor Branch, Combat Arms Division, Officer Personnel Management Directorate, US Total Army Personnel Command, Alexandria, VA	1993	1995
Student, National War College, Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington, DC	1995	1996
Commander, 3d Armored Cavalry Regiment, Fort Carson, CO	1996	1998
Assistant Deputy Director for Politico Military Affairs, Europe and Africa (J-5), the Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1998	1999
Special Assistant to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1999	2001
Program Manager, Saudi Arabian National Guard Modernization Program, Saudi Arabia	2001	2003
Commanding General, 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe and Seventh Army (Operation IRAQI FREEDOM)	2003	2004
Commanding General, 1st Armored Division, US Army Europe and Seventh Army, Germany	2004	2005
Commander, Multi-National Security Transition Command Iraq and NATO Training Mission Iraq (Operation IRAQI FREEDOM)	2005	2007

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Deputy Commander, later Acting Commander, US Central Command, MacDill Air Force Base, FL	2007	2008
Commanding General, US Army Training and Doctrine Command, Fort Monroe, VA	2008	2011
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	2011	2011
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2011	2015

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Service Medal (with 5 oak leaf clusters)

Navy and Marine Corps Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Bronze Star Medal (with "V" device and oak leaf cluster)

Meritorious Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

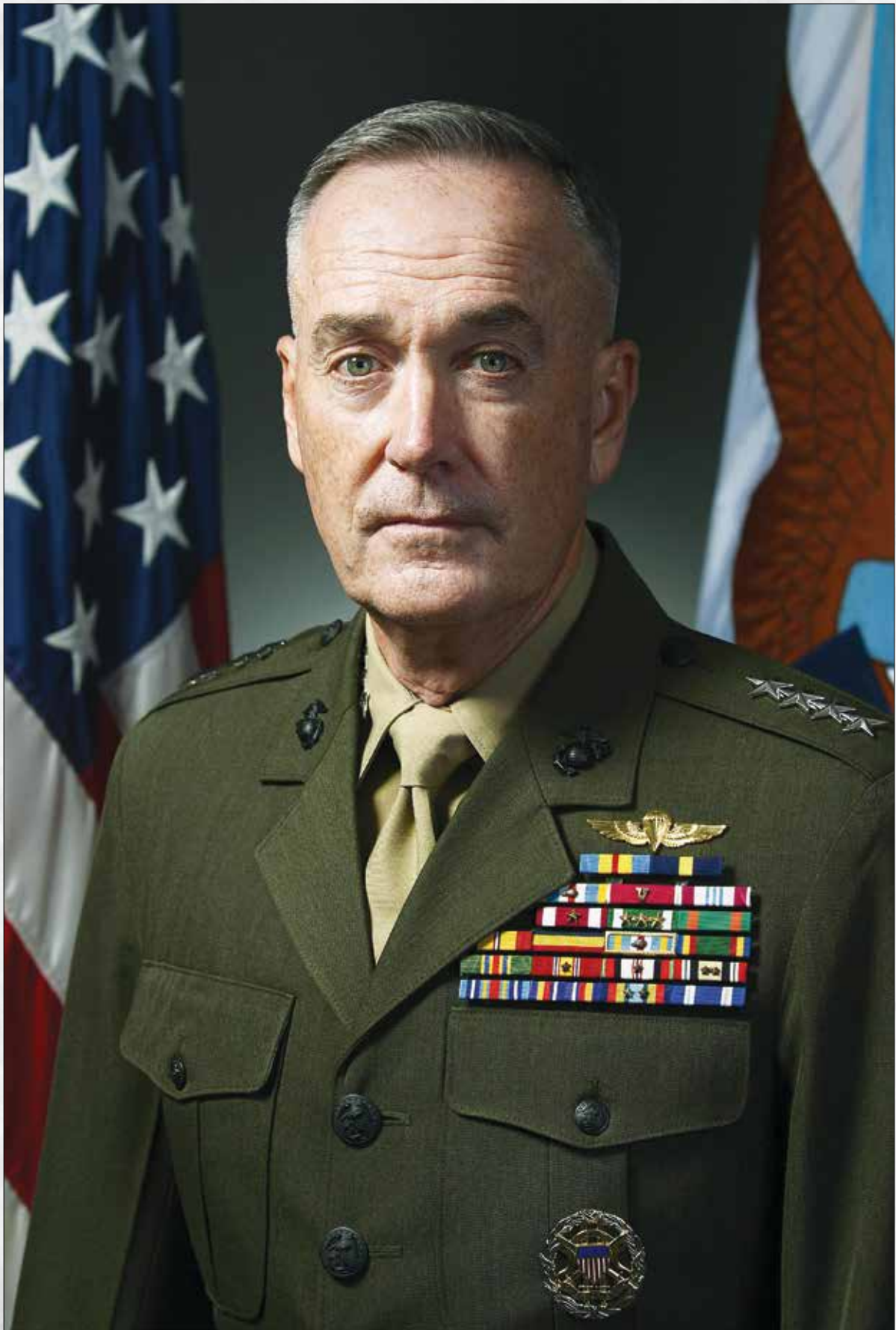
Joint Service Commendation Medal

Army Commendation Medal

Army Achievement Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Combat Action Badge

Parachutist



Joseph Francis Dunford, Jr.

1 October 2015–30 September 2019



Joseph Dunford, Jr., was born in Boston, Massachusetts, on 23 December 1955. The eldest of six brothers, his father had served with the storied 5th Marine Regiment during the Korean War before becoming a city police officer. At the age of 12, his family moved to the nearby suburb of Quincy. While attending Boston College High School, he participated in sports and worked several part-time jobs. In 1973, he entered Saint Michael's College in Vermont. He worked part-time at a local grocery store and during his junior year enrolled in the Platoon Leaders Class program. Upon graduation on 29 May 1977, he received a bachelor's degree in political science and a commission in the Marine Corps Reserve.

Ordered to active duty, Second Lieutenant Dunford first reported to Quantico, Virginia, for several months of instruction at The Basic School, where he earned a regular commission. Specialization at the Infantry Officer Course followed before reporting to Camp Pendleton, California, in 1978. There he was assigned a rifle platoon in Company K, 3d Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment (3/1). With experience came promotion to first lieutenant and greater responsibility; over the next eighteen months, he progressed to serve as weapons platoon commander, company executive officer, and eventually company commander. While assigned to 3/1, he was selected to attend the US Army Ranger Course. In addition to earning the distinction of Honor Graduate, the Merrill's Marauder Award recognized his leadership excellence. Reassigned upon his return to Camp Pendleton, he next commanded Company A, 1st Battalion, 9th Marine Regiment.

First Lieutenant Dunford had considered resigning his commission at the conclusion of his first tour. His Marines convinced him to remain on active duty, however, and in 1980 he reported to Okinawa, Japan. There he served as aide to Lieutenant General Stephen G. Olmstead, a Korean War veteran then commanding III Marine Amphibious Force. Dunford later recalled that it was Olmstead's sense of professionalism and concern for the welfare of his Marines that inspired the younger officer to pursue a lifelong military career.

Duty at Headquarters Marine Corps (HQMC) in Arlington, Virginia, came a year later. This was a dynamic period as the staff worked to implement military-wide personnel policies required by the Defense Officer Personnel Management Act. As a member of the Officer Assignment Branch, Captain Dunford coordinated semiannual review boards that considered a rising number of company-grade Reserve applicants for a shrinking number of openings in the Regular Marines. He in due course became the branch's administration officer.

In 1985, Captain Dunford enrolled in the Amphibious Warfare School at Quantico. Over the next year, he earned a position on the Commanding General's Honors List and completed his master's degree in government at Georgetown University. Assigned afterward to Camp Lejeune, North Carolina, he assumed command of Company L, 3d Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment. The battalion deployed to the Western Pacific before serving as the air alert contingency force and later attaching to the 26th Marine Amphibious Unit. Company L fulfilled

the role of small boat raid force during six months of rigorous training, after which the amphibious unit became one of the first to achieve “special operations capable” status. The designation preceded the unit’s Mediterranean deployment as part of Sixth Fleet.

A follow-on assignment at Camp Lejeune in 1987 involved duties as the 2d Air and Naval Gunfire Liaison Company’s Plans and Training Officer. Captain Dunford revised the company’s mission performance standards and developed a comprehensive training plan for detachments preparing to deploy in support of special operations capable amphibious units, notably, those teams assigned to Joint Task Force Middle East in the Arabian Gulf. During the same period, he



Captain Joseph Dunford, *center*, then commanding Company L, 3d Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment, poses with Marines during a 1986 close-air-support exercise in the Philippines. Thomas D. Waldhauser, standing to his immediate right, later led US Africa Command.

completed the US Army’s Airborne and Jumpmaster Schools. In recognition of his service, Second Force Service Support Group nominated him for the 1988 Leftwich Trophy, a competition highlighting outstanding leadership among ground-combat officers commanding at the company level.

Already selected for promotion to major, Dunford departed during 1988 for independent duty at the College of the Holy Cross in Worcester, Massachusetts. He served as Marine Officer Instructor for the college’s Naval Reserve Officers Training Corps unit for three years. That included coordinating weekly freshman orientation exercises, teaching military science courses, and mentoring the battalion’s midshipmen. The unit under his guidance twice tied for first place at the Cornell University drill competition and twice won the Holy Cross military excellence competition.

Next, Major Dunford distinguished himself as a Commandant of the Marine Corps Fellow while attending the Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy at Tufts University in Medford, Massachusetts. First in his class as he earned a second master’s degree in international relations, the faculty awarded him the Robert B. Stewart Prize. At the same time he completed the Marine Corps Command and Staff College’s nonresident program. After graduation in 1992, he returned to HQMC, first serving as a member of the Commandant of the Marine



Major Dunford, *right*, and General Carl E. Mundy, Jr., thirtieth Commandant of the Marine Corps, stand at attention outside the Commandant’s house at Marine Barracks, Washington, DC. Dunford was serving as Mundy’s senior aide-de-camp at the time.



Colonel Dunford, *left*, commanding 5th Marine Regiment, and Major General James N. Mattis, commanding 1st Marine Division, halt along Highway 6 near Amarah, Iraq, on 5 April 2003 to coordinate their continuing advance towards Baghdad.

Corps' Staff Group and later as General Carl E. Mundy's senior aide-de-camp.

In 1995, Lieutenant Colonel Dunford rejoined 6th Marine Regiment at Camp Lejeune. He served as its executive officer for a year before taking command of 2d Battalion. This unit served as the air contingency battalion, underwent mountain and amphibious training, and participated in exercises Purple Star, Cooperative Osprey, and Fuertas Defenzas in Panama. A six-month unit deployment to Okinawa culminated the battalion's aggressive training cycle.

Additional schooling followed in 1998. While attending the US Army War College in Carlisle, Pennsylvania, Lieutenant Colonel Dunford completed a well-received research project on "The Strategic Implications of Defensive Operations at the Pusan Perimeter, July–September, 1950." Having advanced in grade just prior to graduation, he then proceeded to the Pentagon for his first tour on the Joint Staff. After an initial assignment as Executive Assistant to the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, which spanned the transition from General Joseph W. Ralston, USAF, to General Richard B. Myers, USAF, he became Chief of the Global and Multilateral Affairs Division of the Strategic Plans and Policy Directorate

(J-5). In those capacities, he conveyed military counsel throughout the interagency and served as the Joint Staff's conduit to the US Mission to the United Nations.

Colonel Dunford assumed command of the 5th Marine Regiment at Camp Pendleton in 2001, just months before terrorists attacked the Pentagon and World Trade Center. While America responded to the attacks by launching Operation ENDURING FREEDOM in Afghanistan and declaring a Global War on Terrorism, Dunford prepared three battalions for wartime deployments to the Western Pacific. On 20 March 2003, when the nation's focus shifted to Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, he led Regimental Combat Team 5 as it spearheaded 1st Marine Division's three-week drive from Kuwait to the outskirts of Baghdad, where it again led the division's attack into the city. After securing northern Baghdad, he repositioned the regiment for stability operations in southern Iraq. For his service, he received the Legion of Merit with combat distinguishing device.

As Chief of Staff for 1st Marine Division, Colonel Dunford coordinated the staff sections while stability operations continued in Iraq over the summer, followed by the unit's retrograde and reconstitution at Camp Pendleton. With selection for promotion to brigadier general, he rose to become the division's

assistant commander in 2004. The unit had by that time returned to the Middle East and was again engaged in stability operations across Al-Anbar Province in western Iraq. There he formed a Division Effects Cell, led collaborative efforts with the Provincial Government and Iraqi Security Forces, and contributed to planning Operation AL-FAJAR, the assault on Fallujah city.

In 2005, Brigadier General Dunford began the first in a series of three Washington, DC, staff assignments, this one at HQMC. As Director of the Operations Division within the department of Plans, Policy, and Operations, he monitored the status of currently deployed units and coordinated actions pertaining to the organizing, training, and equipping of additional forces to support escalating operations in Afghanistan and Iraq. To further those actions, he implemented the Quarterly Readiness Board, Strategic Ground Equipment Working Group, and Special Operations Directorate.

Two years later, Brigadier General Dunford undertook a similar assignment on the Joint Staff, as Vice Director of the Operations Directorate (J-3). In addition to pressing forward during the ongoing war on terrorism, his daily involvement in interagency affairs helped shape the military into a more lethal, flexible, and responsive joint force. He also guided reorganization of the directorate and obtained funding for new equipment for the classified command and control system.

On 29 April 2008, the Senate confirmed Dunford's nominations to both major general and lieutenant general. On 8 August, he received his third star and returned to HQMC as Deputy Commandant for Plans, Policies, and Operations. In that role, he coordinated Marine Corps operations and represented the service with regard to joint and combined activities of the JCS, unified commands, and foreign defense agencies. As the security situation in Afghanistan deteriorated, the Marine Corps responded with a regimental-sized expeditionary unit, followed by an expeditionary brigade, to help pacify Helmand Province in the country's rural southwest.

Lieutenant General Dunford took command of I Marine Expeditionary Force and US Marine Corps

Forces Central Command in 2009 and led those forces during the escalation of operations in Afghanistan. After President Barack H. Obama ordered a temporary troop surge to accelerate the counterinsurgency campaign in Afghanistan, the general deployed a division-sized air-ground task force to Helmand Province. At the same time, Dunford's three rotating expeditionary units continued to serve aboard amphibious ready groups in the Western Pacific and Middle East.

In October 2010, newly promoted General Dunford took on the mantle of Assistant Commandant of the Marine Corps. Over the next year and a half, the United States ceased its involvement in Iraq, began to withdraw its forces from Afghanistan, and rebalanced toward the Pacific. As a member of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council, he and the other service deputies validated the military's material needs, a task complicated by cuts to the defense budget. He also addressed a wide range of personnel policy issues, such as post-traumatic stress, alcohol abuse, suicide, sexual assault, and hazing.

General Dunford in February 2013 assumed concurrent command of US Forces Afghanistan and the International Security Assistance Force, led by the North American Treaty Organization (NATO); together these forces comprised over 100,000 Coalition personnel. His goal throughout was to disrupt attacks against US interests and foster a stable, secure, and unified Afghanistan. As Afghan security forces accepted full responsibility in 2013, Dunford reoriented his command toward a train-and-advise role while simultaneously overseeing the drawdown of Coalition forces prior to termination of NATO's international security mission in 2014. Although quick to praise operational and organizational gains made by the Afghan security forces, he advised that to remain viable they would require technical assistance beyond 2014. The Obama administration acquiesced to a residual force of approximately 10,000 personnel, stipulating that it too must be significantly trimmed by the end of 2016.

Shortly after becoming the thirty-sixth Commandant of the Marine Corps on 17 October 2014, General

Dunford released his initial planning guidance: “Innovate, Adapt, Win.” Building upon “enduring principles” that had come to define the naval service’s unique expeditionary character (such as every Marine a rifleman), he sought to “set the conditions to fight and win against future enemies.” That included “improving the quality of leadership provided to Marines and Sailors,” as well as enhancing the organization’s warfighting capability and achieving proper balance in its readiness, modernization, and infrastructure sustainment efforts. He especially encouraged active mentoring and the use of mission-type orders to guide subordinates without stifling their initiative.

The Budget Control Act of 2011 continued to challenge readiness and modernization efforts. General Dunford informed Senate leaders that “half of our non-deployed units, those who provided the bench to respond to the unexpected, are suffering personnel, equipment and training shortfalls.” The Marine Corps could cut costs by further reducing the size of its already shrinking force and prioritizing the training and equipping of deploying units at the expense of fulfilling other requirements, he said, but that would increase contingency response times and “put American lives at risk unnecessarily.” Ultimately, he succeeded in leveling the service’s end strength at 182,000 active duty personnel, secured funding for development of the Amphibious Combat Vehicle, and fielded the first operational F-35B squadron.

Marine expeditionary forces remained actively employed during General Dunford’s tenure as Commandant. Special Purpose Marine Air-Ground Task Force–Crisis Response–Central Command participated in Operation INHERENT RESOLVE, the campaign to defeat the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL), while a detachment boosted security at the US embassy in Yemen after Shiite rebels overran the country. At the same time, Special Purpose Marine Air-Ground Task Force–Crisis Response–Africa traveled to Liberia and assisted in Operation UNITED ASSISTANCE, the effort to contain an Ebola outbreak in West Africa, while a detachment of that unit provided addi-

tional security for the reopening of the US embassy in the Central African Republic. Elsewhere, Marines participated in relief efforts following a typhoon in the Philippines and an earthquake in Nepal.

On 1 October 2015, General Dunford became the nineteenth Chairman of the JCS. In a brief message to the joint force he conveyed his top three priorities: restoring joint readiness, improving joint warfighting, and developing leaders for Joint Forces Next. While serving two consecutive commanders in chief during his four-year tenure—President Obama followed by Donald J. Trump—the Chairman’s vision of what would become Joint Force 2030 guided efforts to revitalize joint military strategy and structure. Above all, he considered the United States’ network of alliances and partnerships its strategic center of gravity, and he stressed that such relationships enhanced deterrence by enabling “the Joint Force to rapidly and flexibly project power across the globe, effectively cheating time and space.” He not only collaborated with allied chiefs of defense in Europe, the Middle East, and Pacific, but also met with his Russian and Chinese counterparts—Generals Valery Gerasimov and Fang Fenghui—to facilitate clear communication and avert potential crises with those adversaries.

Readiness and modernization shortfalls were particularly concerning because the combined effect of our adversaries’ investments, years of continuous combat, and ongoing budget instability had eroded America’s competitive advantage and reduced its ability to project power. Restoring joint readiness was therefore General Dunford’s first priority. He apprised Congress that despite partial relief from the Budget Control Act of 2011, the Defense Department had already absorbed \$800 billion in cuts and faced an additional \$100 billion of sequestration-induced risk through fiscal year 2021. Having been “forced to prioritize near-term readiness at the expense of replacing aging equipment and capability development,” he often reminded, “a full restoration of readiness will require, sustained, sufficient, and predictable funding into the future.” Defense authorizations for fiscal years 2017 and 2018 initiated that

recovery, although continuing resolutions and government shutdowns hindered planning and execution. “When you are forced to spend all of the money in a compressed time period at the end of the fiscal year,” the Chairman reflected, “it isn’t as efficient a use of the resources as you would want it to be.”

At the same time, the United States and its allies faced a suite of strategic challenges around the globe. The “4+1” problem set included Russian and Chinese adventurism, nuclear proliferation in Iran and North Korea, and violent extremism in places like Afghanistan and Syria. As early as his initial confirmation hearing, General Dunford had declared that “Russia’s aggressive behavior and its nuclear arsenal make it the single greatest national security threat faced by the United States.” His opinion was borne out by its investment in new military capabilities, continued fighting in eastern Ukraine, maritime harassment, and the deployment of land-based cruise missiles in violation of the 1987 Intermediate-Range Nuclear Forces (INF) agreement. The Chairman worked with NATO allies to contain Russian aggression and supported the alliance’s 2016 decision to adopt an Enhanced Forward Presence in the Baltic states and Black Sea. That

included the deployment of four battalion-sized multinational battle groups (with the US contingent situated in Poland) and reestablishment of US Second Fleet to safeguard the Atlantic. He also supported the alliance’s “4 x 30” Readiness Initiative in 2018, which was designed to increase emergency responsiveness by being able to field thirty maneuver battalions, thirty aviation squadrons, and thirty combatant vessels within thirty days.

The ongoing buildup of China’s air and maritime capacity and militarization of the South China Sea similarly reflected that nation’s desire to control the Indo-Pacific region and achieve global preeminence. Programs to modernize and expand its nuclear enterprise—along with enhancing space, cyber, ballistic missile, and air defense capabilities—had the express purpose of thwarting US interests. This burgeoning threat led America to itself abandon the 1987 INF accord with Russia because it precluded the development of a new class of conventional nuclear weapons to counter China’s aggression.

North Korea continued to jeopardize stability in the Western Pacific by conducting two nuclear and a variety of other missile tests in 2016 and 2017, one of



General Dunford participates in a welcome ceremony with General Fang Fenghui, chief of joint staff of the People’s Liberation Army, at the Bayi Building in Beijing, China, on 15 August 2017.

which entailed its first launch of an intercontinental ballistic missile capable of reaching the continental United States. General Dunford visited regional leaders regularly to reaffirm “America’s ironclad commitment to defend South Korea and Japan.” After President Trump threatened “fire and fury” should North Korea refuse to denuclearize, the Chairman confirmed that although “the United States military’s priority is to support our government’s efforts to achieve the denuclearization of the Korean Peninsula through diplomatic and economic pressure,” military options were being prepared in case those should fail. During a visit with Chinese President Xi Jinping, Dunford explained to reporters that while military options would indeed be “horrific,” a nuclear North Korea capable of attacking the United States was simply “unthinkable.”

Tensions eased in the wake of President Trump’s June 2018 Singapore summit with North Korean leader Kim Jong-un. As a show of good faith while talks of denuclearization continued, the United States suspended military exercises in South Korea, and North Korea halted further nuclear and missile testing. The Chairman acknowledged then that the military was prepared to alter its stance on the peninsula to achieve diplomatic ends, but when negotiations broke down at the Hanoi summit in February 2019, he cautioned that regardless of Kim Jong-un’s expressed intent, “We must retain the force posture to deter and defend against the threat.” Despite tentatively agreeing to restart the talks during a June summit at Panmunjom, the situation continued to deteriorate.

In the Middle East, Iran’s pursuit of nuclear weapons, sponsorship of terrorism, and quest for regional hegemony similarly undermined stability. General Dunford agreed with Trump administration officials that the Joint Comprehensive Plan of Action did little to curtail the regime’s malign activities, but he conceded before the Senate Arms Service Committee (SASC) that Iran was adhering to the terms of agreement and it had “delayed the development of a nuclear capability.” He advised, “It makes sense to me that holding up agreements that we have signed, unless there is a material

breach, would have an impact on others’ willingness to sign agreements.” President Trump nevertheless chose to withdraw from the Iran nuclear deal in 2018.

The following year, General Dunford disagreed with the administration’s decision to designate Iran’s Islamic Revolutionary Guard Corps a foreign terrorist group and impose economic sanctions and travel restrictions upon it. He and others argued that the action could lead to operations against Americans overseas. When intelligence sources later revealed the emergence of such a campaign, the Chairman supported bolstering the region’s offensive capabilities, if only to send a message that Iran would be held accountable for its actions. After attributing the mining of two foreign oil tankers and the destruction of an American drone to Iranian forces, some senior administration officials encouraged a retaliatory missile attack, but General Dunford advised caution. Initially ordering a strike, President Trump later called it off, and the United States instead formed an international coalition to patrol the Strait of Hormuz.

The continuing fight against ISIL also preoccupied the Chairman. His first overseas visit was to the American-led coalition then engaged in Operation INHERENT RESOLVE, the campaign to drive the Islamic State (ISIL) from Iraq, Syria, and later Libya. He concurred with the use of aerial interdiction to dismantle the enemy’s infrastructure and warfighting capability, and to advise, equip, and train regional partners to liberate the occupied territories. Although opposed to substantially increasing the number of US forces involved to spur the emergent campaign in 2015, he was successful in soliciting individual commitments from each of the NATO members. Later, he supported the limited deployment of select units from the United States to facilitate advances upon the cities of Mosul in 2016 and Raqqa in 2017.

Russia complicated matters throughout the area by supporting the Syrian regime of President Bashar al-Assad. General Dunford met with his Russian military counterpart to deconflict combat operations, yet tensions mounted after Syrian government forces launched chemical attacks against civilians in 2017

and 2018. On each occasion, President Trump retaliated with Tomahawk cruise missile strikes, sending a message that he would not tolerate the use of weapons of mass destruction. As Syrian Democratic Forces liberated the last major town controlled by ISIL in 2018, the President declared victory and signaled his desire to withdraw from the region. The Chairman described the 2019 drawdown as a planned “transition to a stabilization phase where we train local forces to provide security to prevent the regeneration of ISIL [ISIL].”

In Afghanistan, the United States continued to lead NATO’s RESOLUTE SUPPORT mission to train Afghan forces and conduct counterterrorist operations against al-Qaeda and the Taliban. General Dunford praised the Afghan security forces’ resilience but cautioned that the insurgents—some newly aligned with the Islamic State Khorasan Province—remained a significant threat. He recommended a sustained approach for as long as it took to secure the nation and advised President Obama to delay the withdrawal of American forces. As the situation approached a stalemate in 2017, the Chairman reiterated to the SASC that the United States had reduced its “advisory effort and combat support for the Afghan forces too far and too fast.”

After the 2016 US presidential election, a new conditions-based approach to enabling the Afghans to take the fight to the enemy involved enhancing command authorities, expanding advisory efforts at the tactical level, and increasing the amount of combat support provided to the Afghan forces. The increase in military capacity—requiring a rise in the number of American troops to approximately 15,000—combined with the effects of political, economic, and religious pressure upon the Taliban were intended to force reconciliation upon the enemy. While remaining cautiously optimistic about peace talks occurring in 2019, the Chairman noted the need to maintain pressure upon other extremist groups in the region.

Domestic security also concerned the JCS. By November 2018, as a northbound group of Central American migrants approached the United States from Mexico, more than 5,000 active military and National

Guard personnel were engaged in helping the Department of Homeland Security protect the country’s southwestern border. From the Chairman’s perspective, three prerequisites for this were that the activity be legal, that the directions be explicit, and that the resources be sufficient to accomplish the mission. In this case, the support was mainly logistical, and no troops were involved in actually denying people entry into the United States. When later asked at the Halifax International Security Forum if the public might disapprove, General Dunford told attendees, “We have a very strong, nonpartisan, apolitical ethos in the US military. . . . We don’t participate in politics, and we’re very careful . . . to stay in our lane and address the military dimension of the problem and not comment on policy.”

General Dunford’s second priority, improving joint warfighting, recognized that to keep pace with the character of war in the twenty-first century the joint force must be able to coordinate military capabilities in a transregional, multidomain, and multifunctional fight. To achieve that end, the Chairman introduced Global Integration, a broad initiative to implement mission command at the strategic level, with the Joint Staff taking the lead role in synchronizing joint operations worldwide. The larger endeavor to revitalize and reorient strategic preparedness involved four interrelated and mutually reinforcing efforts: planning, decision making, force management, and force development and design.

Rather than aggregate the combatant commands’ regional operations plans, the Joint Staff instead developed Global Campaign Plans that accounted for the effect of competing worldwide requirements upon national policy as a whole. These plans—when coupled with new warfighting concepts, modern command and control arrangements, and enhanced common operating pictures—facilitated the National Command Authority’s ability to allocate available resources against global priorities at the “speed of relevance.” Dynamic Force Employment operationalized this process by tailoring scalable options for priority missions around the globe while



General Dunford, *right*, and Defense Secretary Mattis provide testimony on the fiscal year 2019 National Defense Authorization Budget to members of the House Armed Services Committee on 12 April 2018.

retaining the ability to respond to contingencies elsewhere. The Chairman likened this on-guard posture to a “boxer’s stance.”

Congress wrote Global Integration into the Fiscal Year 2017 National Defense Authorization Act (Public Law 114–328), using it to revise the Chairman’s functions to include “advising the Secretary on the allocation and transfer of forces among geographic and functional commands, as necessary, to address trans-regional, multidomain, and multifunctional threats.” Later, Secretary of Defense James N. Mattis likewise designated General Dunford as his Global Integrator, with responsibility for “assisting in strategic planning and direction of the armed forces to ensure the effective conduct of operations.”

These ideas informed the 2018 National Defense Strategy. By prioritizing the nation’s global challenges around a revised “2+3” framework, the new strategy situated Chinese and Russian aggression in a class by itself. To meet that threat, the Defense Department sought to build upon foreign alliances and modernize such key capabilities as the nuclear triad—including introduction of low-yield nuclear weapons, Columbia-class ballistic missile submarines, and B-21 Raider long-range strike bombers; missile defense systems; command and control, and intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance capabilities; and investments in cyber and space domains.

General Dunford supported President Trump’s initiative to reestablish US Space Command, with its own Space Force as a sixth branch of the military. These, he said, “will allow us to develop and maintain a singular focus on developing the people, capabilities, and doctrine and the culture we’ll need to maintain our competitive advantage in space.” Driven by the new National Defense Strategy, authorizations for fiscal years 2019 and 2020 aimed at strengthening the country’s competitive edge by adapting the current force to meet future requirements. Yet, President Trump’s redirection of defense funds toward the construction of a southern border wall again disrupted Pentagon spending plans.

The Chairman’s third priority, leader development, reflected his conviction that “human capital is the ultimate hedge against future uncertainty and that the men and women of the Joint Force are the foundation upon which our boxer’s stance is built.” “To be successful,” he stated, “we must harness the intellect, insights, and innovative ideas from” those men and women. This was accomplished by adapting doctrine, integrating exercise plans, revising training guidance, and retooling the learning continuum.

General Dunford departed the JCS on 30 September 2019. A month later, after more than forty-two years of commissioned service, he retired during a ceremony on board the historic USS *Constitution*, moored in Boston Harbor.

JOSEPH FRANCIS DUNFORD, JR.		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		08 Jun 77
1LT		08 Jun 79
CPT		01 Feb 82
MAJ		01 Jul 89
LTC		01 Sep 94
COL		01 Oct 99
BG		01 Jan 05
LTG		08 Aug 08
GEN		23 Oct 10

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, The Basic School, and then the Infantry Officer's Course, Quantico, VA	1977	1978
Platoon Commander, Executive Officer, and then Company Commander, Company K, 3d Battalion, 1st Marine Regiment, Camp Pendleton, CA	1978	1980
Aide, Commanding General, III Marine Amphibious Force, Okinawa, Japan	1980	1981
Administration Officer and Head, Reserve, Retention, and Reenlistment Unit, Headquarters Marine Corps (HQMC), Washington, DC	1981	1984
Student, Amphibious Warfare School, Quantico, VA	1984	1985
Company Commander, 3d Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment, Camp Lejeune, NC	1985	1987
Operations, Plans, and Training Officer, 2d Air Naval Gunfire Liaison Company, Camp Lejeune, NC	1987	1988
Marine Officer Instructor, College of the Holy Cross, Worcester, MA	1988	1991
Student, Fletcher School of Law and Diplomacy, Tufts University, Medford, MA	1991	1992
Commandant of the Marine Corps Staff Group, HQMC, Washington, DC	1992	1992
Senior Aide-de-Camp to the Commandant of the Marine Corps, HQMC, Washington, DC	1992	1995
Executive Officer, 6th Marine Regiment, 2d Marine Division, Camp Lejeune, NC	1995	1996
Commanding Officer, 2d Battalion, 6th Marine Regiment, 2d Marine Division, Camp Lejeune, NC	1996	1998
Student, US Army War College, Carlisle, PA	1998	1999
Executive Assistant to the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff; Chief, Global and Multilateral Affairs Division, Strategic Plans and Policy Directorate (J-5), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1999	2001
Commanding Officer, 5th Marine Regiment, 1st Marine Division, Camp Pendleton, CA	2001	2003
Chief of Staff, 1st Marine Division, Camp Pendleton, CA	2003	2004
Assistant Division Commander, 1st Marine Division, Camp Pendleton, CA	2004	2005
Director, Operations Division, Plans, Policy and, Operations, HQMC, Washington, DC	2005	2007
Vice Director, Operations Directorate (J-3), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	2007	2008
Deputy Commandant for Plans, Policies, and Operations, HQMC, Washington, DC	2008	2009
Commanding General, I Marine Expeditionary Force; and Commander, US Marine Corps Forces Central Command, Camp Pendleton, CA	2009	2010
Assistant Commandant of the Marine Corps, HQMC, Washington, DC	2010	2012
Commander (concurrently) of NATO International Security Assistance Force–Afghanistan and US Forces–Afghanistan, Kabul, Afghanistan	2013	2014
Commandant of the Marine Corps, HQMC, Washington, DC	2014	2015
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2015	2019

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Legion of Merit (with "V" device)

Defense Meritorious Service Medal

Meritorious Service Medal (with gold star)

Navy and Marine Corps Commendation Medal (with 3 gold stars)

Navy and Marine Corps Achievement Medal

Combat Action Ribbon

Ranger

Parachutist



Mark Alexander Milley

1 October 2019–Present



Mark A. Milley was born in Winchester, Massachusetts, on 20 June 1958. He is the youngest of three children whose parents had served in the Navy during World War II—his mother at a naval hospital in Seattle and his father as a corpsman with 4th Marine Division at Kwajalein, Saipan and Tinian, and Iwo Jima. While attending nearby Belmont Hill School, Mark was vice president of the student council, played football and ice hockey, and edited the school's newspaper. After graduating from high school in 1976, he entered Princeton University on an Army Reserve Officer Training Corps scholarship. There he continued to play hockey, captaining the Tigers' JV squad and later earning two varsity letters. While there, he attended the Army's Basic Airborne Course. In May 1980, he graduated with a bachelor's degree in political science and was commissioned as a second lieutenant. Although he did not intend to pursue an Army career at that time, the sense of purpose and commitment he soon experienced would convince him otherwise.

Second Lieutenant Milley reported to Fort Knox, Kentucky, that summer. Upon finishing the Armor Officers Basic Course, he completed Ranger School at Fort Benning, Georgia. He then joined 4th Battalion, 68th Armor Regiment, at Fort Bragg, North Carolina. There he served as the battalion's assistant maintenance officer before leading a tank platoon of Company A. In the spring of 1982, by now a first lieutenant, he volunteered for Special Forces training. After completing the grueling qualification course, he led Operational Detachment

Alpha teams in Companies A and B of 2d Battalion, 5th Special Forces Group, which focused on the Middle East. He also qualified as a jumpmaster and SCUBA diver.

Following the Infantry Officer's Advanced Course at Fort Benning, Captain Milley reported in June 1985 to the 7th Infantry Division (Light) at Fort Ord, California. He served as the assistant operations and intelligence officer in the division's Combat Support Brigade for one year, before taking command of Company C and then Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 5th Battalion, 21st Infantry Regiment. He deployed with Headquarters Company in 1987, as part of the US contingent to Multi-National Force and Observers–Sinai Peninsula, which oversaw security provisions of the Egyptian-Israeli Treaty of Peace.

Later, as 5th Battalion's operations officer in 1989, he participated in the ouster of President Manuel Noriega from Panama during Operation JUST CAUSE; 7th Infantry Division was at that time designated Task Force Atlantic. Shortly before sunrise on the morning of 22 December, Task Force 5-21 initiated 2d Brigade, 7th Infantry Division, operations by conducting a long-range air assault to seize a Panamanian military facility in the rural mountain town of Cocleito. In the weeks ahead, it also conducted stability operations in the cities of Rio Hato, David, and finally San Miguelito outside the capital city.

Training for half a year at the Defense Language Institute, Presidio of Monterey, California, preceded studies at Columbia University, where in 1991 he earned a master's degree in international relations.



Mark A. Milley, *circled*, twice lettered as a varsity defenseman for the Princeton University Tigers' hockey team.

Next, after finishing the six-month-long Foreign Area Officer Training Program at the US Defense Attaché Office in Bogota, Columbia, Major Milley enrolled in the Army Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas.

Duty with 2d Brigade, 10th Mountain Division (Light), at Fort Drum, New York, followed in 1993. Major Milley served consecutively as the unit's personnel, operations, and executive officer. As operations officer in 1994–1995, he coordinated the brigade's actions during Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY. Part of Task Force 190, its dual mission was to restore to power Jean Bertrand Aristide, the duly elected President of Haiti, and provide a secure environment in which democracy could take hold. With promotion in 1996 came command of 1st Battalion, 506th Infantry Regiment, 2d Infantry Division, then based in the Republic of Korea. Two years later, at Joint Readiness Center, Fort Polk, Louisiana, he became the operations group's senior battalion task force observer/controller.

In 2000, Lieutenant Colonel Milley attended the Naval War College, where he earned a second master's degree in national security and strategic studies. He then joined the 25th Infantry Division (Light) at Schofield Barracks, Hawaii. After serving as deputy chief and then chief of staff for operations (G-3), he advanced in grade and in 2002 led Task Force Eagle during Operation JOINT FORGE. This was the US Provisional Brigade then contributing to NATO peacekeeping operations in the Multinational Division-North sector of Bosnia-Herzegovina. Upon returning to Hawaii he became the division's deputy chief of staff for transformation (G-7).

While he had previously considered leaving the Army after twenty years of service—when he would become eligible for a partial retirement—after the 9/11 terrorist attacks he chose to remain in uniform until the global threat had been addressed.

Colonel Milley rejoined 2d Brigade Combat Team (BCT), 10th Mountain Division (Light), in the spring of 2003. As the “Commandos” commanding officer, he immediately embarked on the first of back-to-back deployments in support of Operations ENDURING and then IRAQI FREEDOM. In Afghanistan, he led Coalition Joint Task Force Phoenix. Comprised of 2d BCT (-) and training detachments from eight other NATO partner nations, it was responsible for developing the nascent Afghan National Army, a mission formerly assigned to US Special Forces. After establishing the



Mary and Alexander Milley pin gold second lieutenant bars on their son Mark's shoulders in May 1980, following his graduation from Princeton and subsequent commissioning as an armor officer in the US Army.

necessary infrastructure, it provided broad based military instruction at all levels within the chain of command, progressing toward advising during actual company- and battalion-sized combat operations.

In Iraq during 2004–2005, 2d BCT was responsible for maintaining stability across a 700-square-mile area, including northwest Baghdad. This encompassed the full spectrum of possible military operations. At times, they worked with local officials to address irrigation, sewage, and health care concerns, as well as recruiting and mentoring the new Iraqi Police force, to include securing polling centers during the country's first multiparty elections in fifty years. At other times, the BCT conducted continuous security patrols to safeguard key roads and neighborhoods in its area of responsibility, and a detachment helped defeat insurgents in Sadr City.

Back-to-back Pentagon assignments followed. First came a Joint Staff tour as Chief, Global Force Management Division and Assistant Deputy Director for Joint Operations (J-33), and in late 2006 he received a

posting as Military Assistant to Secretaries of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld and then Dr. Robert M. Gates. The latter assignment coincided with the Bush administration's decision to surge the number of US forces in Iraq, to counter the escalating insurgencies in Baghdad and Al Anbar Governorate.

In the summer of 2007, Colonel Milley became the Deputy Commanding General (Operations) of the 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), at Fort Campbell, Kentucky. A year into that assignment he began a second deployment to Afghanistan, and shortly thereafter he advanced to flag rank on 2 June 2008. Designated Combined Joint Task Force 101 (CJTF 101), the division (-) was responsible for coordinating US and Coalition operations in Regional Command East, which included the volatile region along the Pakistani border. A principal focus was maneuvering combat forces to thwart the rise in insurgent roadside attacks and prevent the Taliban from isolating Kabul, by securing the four main roads leading into the capital city. The task force also continued to train and advise



Colonel Milley, then commanding 2d Brigade Combat Team, 10th Mountain Division, pays his respects to Privates First Class Charles Cooper Jr. and Darren A. DeBlanc, who were killed in action while serving in Baghdad, Iraq, during the spring of 2005.

the Afghan National Security Forces and worked with civil authorities to accomplish thousands of community development projects.

Brigadier General Milley rejoined the Joint Staff's Directorate of Operations (J-3) in 2009, this time as Deputy Director for Regional Operations. The assignment coincided with the Obama administration's gradual realignment of US forces from Iraq to Afghanistan, and a strategic pivot from the Middle East to China and the Western Pacific. During this period, he earned his second star.

In the fall of 2011, Major General Milley returned to New York to command the 10th Mountain Division and Fort Drum, which was at that time rotating BCTs through Afghanistan. A year later, with the assumption of command of III Army Corps (Phantom Warriors) and

Fort Hood, Texas, he progressed to lieutenant general. A third deployment to Afghanistan occurred in the spring of 2013. There he served concurrently as Commander, International Security Assistance Force Joint Command (ISAF-JC), and Deputy Commander, US Forces-Afghanistan (USFOR-A). In that capacity he coordinated overall day-to-day operations to oppose the Taliban and other insurgents, providing a secure environment for continued community development and improved governance. This he accomplished while at the same time overseeing the ongoing draw-down of US and NATO forces and setting conditions for Afghan security forces to assume responsibility for maintaining the peace.

Receipt of a fourth star occurred in August 2014, when General Milley took command of US Army



During a video teleconference in Kabul on 28 January 2014, Lieutenant General Milley, concurrently leading US III Corps and International Security Assistance Force Joint Command in Afghanistan, answers questions from reporters in Fort Hood, Texas.

Forces Command (FORSCOM) at Fort Bragg. The largest organization of its kind in the service, its principal mission was to provide a sustained flow of well-prepared land forces in support of combatant command requirements around the globe. He had direct authority over all conventional active Army units based in the continental United States, as well as responsibility for overseeing the training of Army Reserve and Army National Guard units. Upon taking command, General Milley stressed that an army “only has two tasks—it’s either prepare for war or . . . or conduct combat.” Because future requirements will always remain uncertain, he declared “readiness—and the ability to conduct a range of operations, from humanitarian assistance to combat operations—is FORSCOM’s top priority.” He also championed Secretary of the Army John McHugh’s Total Force Policy, compelling integration of the Army’s active (AC), Reserve (AR), and National Guard (ARNG) components.

As he described in “Total Force Approach Proves a Winner,” continuing initiatives to further those interests included fully resourcing six active Army BCTs and one combat aviation brigade (Army Contingency Force), aligning brigades from each of the components with a particular combatant command (Regionally Aligned Forces), partnering each of the National Guard divisions and brigades with an active Army corps headquarters and brigade (Total Force Partnership Program), increasing collaborative conventional-special operations forces training, fielding multicomponent observer-controller/trainer teams at the combat training centers, creating a multicomponent leader development directorate to facilitate values-based decision-making, and establishing a Health of the Force campaign to address sexual harassment/assault response and prevention.

President Barack H. Obama selected General Milley to become the thirty-ninth Chief of Staff of the US Army the following spring, even though he was at that time the service’s junior four-star general. That appointment became official three months later, on 14 August 2015, during a ceremony at Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall. As Chief, he inherited an Army that

faced an already tight budget that was additionally threatened by the Budget Control Act of 2011 (sequestration) and a plan to reduce active duty end strength by an additional 40,000 soldiers. He bluntly told lawmakers, “The only thing more expensive than deterrence is actually fighting a war, and the only thing more expensive than fighting a war is . . . losing one.”

Empowered by acquisition reforms contained in the FY2016 National Defense Authorization Act, which gave the services greater authority to determine requirements and manage their own programs, General Milley regularly chaired the Army Requirements Oversight Council. The same year he established the Rapid Capabilities Office, with Army Secretary Mark T. Esper, to expedite the delivery of critical capabilities to the field by using alternative contracting mechanisms to deliver technologies in real time to the war fighter. During his tenure as Chief, he would modestly increase and then flatline base budget end strength at just over one million soldiers (480,000 Regular; 336,000 National Guard; and 189,500 Reserve), arguing that “the Army needs to increase its readiness more than it needs soldiers.” A more appropriately sized force and reorganization enabled the service to recapitalize funds for sustaining current and future forces.

General Milley rolled out his concept for institutional change over the next four months. Shortly after taking office, in his “Initial Message to the Army,” he outlined his top three priorities. First, readiness for contemporary ground combat—ensuring that units were well trained, adequately equipped, competently led, and fully manned—would remain the service’s number one priority. Second, the Army would harness new ideas and ways of doing things to develop an adaptive force for future fights in an increasingly complex world. And, third, the service would always ensure the welfare of its soldiers, civilians, and their families.

In an accompanying article, “Winning Matters, Especially in a Complex World,” General Milley developed those ideas further by describing the changing character of war. Contemporary security challenges, he

said, “exist within a wider global context of rapid technological change, significant demographic shifts, an uncertain economy, and geostrategic power dynamics of historic proportions.” Moreover, competitors such as Russia, China, North Korea, Iran, the Islamic State, and extremist organizations were employing novel countermeasures to circumvent America’s current capabilities, even blending “aspects of conventional and irregular warfare to threaten neighbors and destabilize regions across the globe.” Cautioning against the reflexive mistake of assuming the next war will be just like the last (counterterrorism and counterinsurgency in this case), he declared that the time had come for the Army to begin its transformation toward the future. To that end, he envisioned a “robust culture of innovation, inquiry and rigorous experimentation to determine the optimal future force.”

In January 2016, General Milley issued guidance for implementing over two years the Sustainable Readiness Process. This involved shifting from a regimented, event-driven resource strategy to a more dynamic total-force approach geared toward sustaining a globally

responsive and regionally engaged contingency force capable of executing the full range of military operations. Such Army formations, he asserted, were “the foundation of the Joint Force and essential to accomplishing our nation’s military objectives.” The baseline goal became achieving an aggregate readiness rate of 66 percent for Regular Army and 33 percent for Army Reserve and National Guard units.

Components of the comprehensive readiness program ranged from reducing the number of non-deployable soldiers to establishing more realistic training and rebuilding combined arms maneuver capability to redesigning combat arms and sustainment organizations to promote efficiency. One redesign initiative—which helped limit the number of missions required of conventional BCTs—was to establish a Military Advisor Training Academy at Fort Benning, a Security Force Assistance Command at Fort Bragg, and six specialized Security Force Assistance Brigades across the country to serve overseas alongside allies, partners, and elite special operations forces.



As US Army chief of staff, General Milley addresses attendees during a ceremony commemorating the seventy-fifth anniversary of the Allied invasion of Normandy during World War II (Operation Overlord). The event was held at the “Friends of American Veterans” Airborne Monument in Sainte Mere Eglise, France, on 6 June 2019. To his right are Major Generals James J. Mingus and Brian E. Winski, commanding the US 82d and 101st Airborne Divisions, respectively, and Giles P. Hill, formerly the commander of the UK 1st Battalion, Parachute Regiment.

A year into this transition, General Milley began to place additional emphasis on modernization. At the same time great power competition was reemerging among nation states, he warned in “Changing Nature of War Won’t Change Our Purpose” that warfare was becoming faster, deadlier, more ambiguous, and extending into new domains. In the future, because “all domains will be viciously contested, and both air and maritime superiority—which have been unquestioned American advantages for more than at least 75 years—will no longer be a given,” the Army must be prepared for “ground combat against a numerically-superior peer adversary that is every bit our technological equal.”

To facilitate modernization and procurement programs, which were formerly diffused throughout the Army, General Milley in 2018 established Army Futures Command. It was situated in the heart of Austin, Texas, to take advantage of nearby academic and industrial expertise. Coequal in status to the Army’s three senior most commands (Forces Command,

Materiel Command, and Training and Doctrine Command), it represented one of the largest reform initiatives undertaken in more than forty years. Beyond developing future warfighting concepts, eight cross-functional teams conducted research to further the service’s modernization priorities: long-range precision fires, next-generation combat vehicles, air and missile defenses, soldier lethality, synthetic training environments, future vehicle lift platforms, and assured positioning, navigation, and timing. Later, General Milley observed that “the Army has made tremendous progress in the last several years. We’re recovered from depleted levels of readiness brought about by extended periods of sustained conflict in the current wars, and also by reduced defense spending over a period of many, many years.”

In December 2018, President Donald J. Trump announced his nomination of General Milley to become the twentieth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. As he appeared before the Senate Arms Services Committee for confirmation the following summer, the Army



General Milley, *left*, with his wife Hollyanne by his side, is sworn in as twentieth Chairman of the JCS by his predecessor, General Joseph Dunford, during an Armed Forces welcome ceremony at Joint Base Myer–Henderson Hall, Virginia, on 30 September 2019.



At the Pentagon on 11 October 2019, General Milley and Defense Secretary Mark T. Esper address reporters during a joint press conference on Turkey's incursion into Syria.

Chief declared that “from East Asia to the Middle East to Eastern Europe, authoritarian actors are testing the limits of the international system and seeking regional dominance while challenging international norms and undermining U.S. interests.” He advocated keeping the peace among major powers, but also dealing “firmly with all those who might challenge us.” His principal concerns—besides providing his best military advice to the Secretary of Defense and President of the United States—were implementing the 2018 National Defense Strategy, with an emphasis on increasing the readiness and modernization of the joint force, and growing the nation’s network of allies and partners around the world. Modernization under his leadership would focus on updating the nuclear triad, defending space assets, and developing artificial intelligence and hypersonic technologies. Lack of timely congressional funding, he

warned, would not advance that agenda. “This has to be a sustained, predictable, adequate, timely funding over time.” Continuing resolutions, he added, were “an ineffective, inefficient, use of taxpayer dollars.”

When General Milley took office on 1 October 2019, the seventieth anniversary year of the position’s establishment, he became the first Chairman to serve under a new four-year term. In a message to the joint force, he vowed to maintain a flexible, versatile, and adaptable force, and listed five priorities: sustain traditional American values and never waver in defense of the US Constitution; improve warfighting readiness and work with allies to protect common interests; develop future capabilities through innovative concept development, advanced technology, and new capabilities; empower leaders through training, education, and experience; and keep faith with the military family.

MARK ALEXANDER MILLEY		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES ARMY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		10 Jun 80
1LT		28 Nov 81
CPT		01 Mar 84
MAJ		01 May 92
LTC		01 Aug 96
COL		01 Apr 02
BG		02 Jun 08
MG		02 Mar 11
LTG		20 Dec 12
GEN		15 Aug 14

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Armor Officers Basic Course, Fort Knox, KY	1980	
Student, Ranger School, Fort Benning, GA	1981	1981
Assistant Battalion Maintenance Officer, later Platoon Leader, Company A, 4th Battalion, 68th Armor Regiment, 82d Airborne Division, Fort Bragg, NC	1981	1982
Commander, Operational Detachment Alpha, Company A, later Company B, 2d Battalion, 5th Special Forces Group, Fort Bragg, NC	1982	1984
Student, Infantry Officer Advanced Course, US Army Infantry School, Fort Benning, GA	1984	1985
Assistant Operations/Intelligence Officer, Combat Support Brigade, 7th Infantry Division (Light), Fort Ord, CA	1985	1986
Commander, Company C, later Commander, Headquarters and Headquarters Company, 5th Battalion, 21st Infantry Regiment, 7th Infantry Division (Light), Fort Ord, CA (Multinational Force and Observer Task Force, Egypt)	1986	1989
Operations Officer, 5th Battalion, 21st Infantry Regiment, 7th Infantry Division (Light), Fort Ord, CA	1989	1990
Student, Defense Language Institute, Presidio of Monterey, CA	1990	1990
Student, Columbia University, New York, NY	1990	1991
Foreign Area Officer Training Program, US Defense Attaché Office, Bogota, Colombia	1992	1992
Student, US Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1992	1993
Sequentially, Personnel Officer, Operations Officer, and Executive Officer, 2d Brigade, 10th Mountain Division (Light), Fort Drum, NY (Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY)	1993	1996
Commander, 1st Battalion, 506th Infantry Regiment, 2d Infantry Division, Eighth United States Army, Republic of Korea	1996	1998
Senior Battalion Task Force Observer/Controller, Operations Group, Joint Readiness Center, Fort Polk, LA	1998	1999
Student, United States Naval War College, Newport, RI	1999	2000
Assistant Chief of Staff (G-3), later Chief of Staff, 25th Infantry Division (Light), Schofield Barracks, HI	2000	2002
Commander, US Provisional Brigade/Task Force Eagle, 25th Infantry Division (Light), Multinational Division (North), (Operation JOINT FORGE)	2002	2002
Deputy Chief of Staff for Transformation (G-7), 25th Infantry Division (Light), Schofield Barracks, HI	2002	2003
Commander, 2d Brigade Combat Team, 10th Mountain Division (Light), Fort Drum, NY (Operations ENDURING FREEDOM and IRAQI FREEDOM)	2003	2005
Chief, Global Force Management Division, later Assistant Deputy Director for Joint Operations (J-3), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	2005	2006
Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	2006	2007
Deputy Commanding General (Operations), 101st Airborne Division (Air Assault), Fort Campbell, KY (Operation ENDURING FREEDOM—TASK FORCE 101)	2007	2009
Deputy Director for Regional Operations (J-3), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	2009	2011

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commanding General, 10th Mountain Division (Light), Fort Drum, NY	2011	2012
Commanding General, III Corps and Fort Hood, Fort Hood, TX (Operation ENDURING FREEDOM— Concurrently, International Security Assistance Force Joint Command Afghanistan, and Deputy Commander, United States Forces-Afghanistan)	2012	2014
Commanding General, US Army Forces Command, Fort Bragg, NC	2014	2015
Chief of Staff, US Army, Washington, DC	2015	2019
Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington DC	2019	Present

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)
 Army Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)
 Defense Superior Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)
 Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)
 Bronze Star Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)
 Meritorious Service Medal (with silver oak leaf cluster)
 Army Commendation Medal (with silver and bronze oak leaf clusters)
 Army Achievement Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Special Forces
 Ranger
 Special Operations Diver
 Master Parachutist
 Expert Infantryman
 Combat Infantryman (with star)



THE VICE CHAIRMEN



Robert Tralles Herres

6 February 1987–28 February 1990



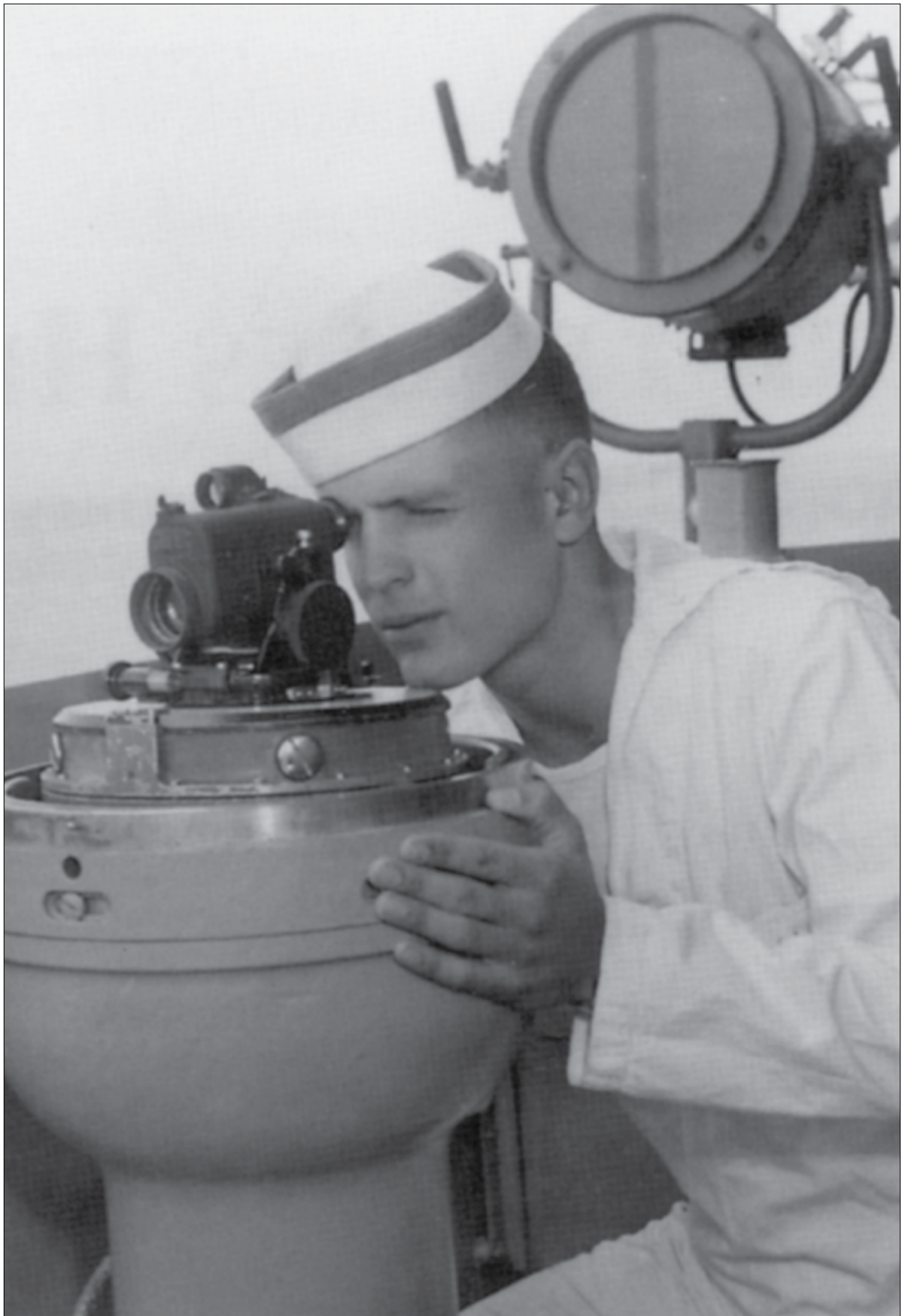
Robert Herres was born on 1 December 1932 in Denver, Colorado. His father had taught Morse code to Army aviators in World War I, and Herres's older brother graduated from the US Military Academy. Graduating from East High School in Denver, Herres applied for appointments to both West Point and the US Naval Academy, winning appointment to the latter in 1950. During the summer before his final year as a midshipman, he learned to fly seaplanes over the Chesapeake Bay. Enthralled by flying and eager to begin flight training immediately upon graduation, Herres exercised an option available before the establishment of the Air Force Academy and entered the Air Force as a second lieutenant after graduating from the Naval Academy in 1954. Following flight training, Lieutenant Herres flew F-86 fighters for the next three years.

After earning a master's degree in electrical engineering from the Air Force Institute of Technology, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, Ohio, in 1958, Herres was promoted to captain in 1959 and to major five years later. From 1960 to 1963 he was assigned as an analyst at the US European Command Electronic Intelligence Center, Lindsey Air Station, West Germany, where he developed estimates of the technical capabilities of Soviet bloc forces. After a year in flight operations at Chateauroux Air Station in France, he entered the Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. During this period he also earned a master's degree in public administration from George Washington University.

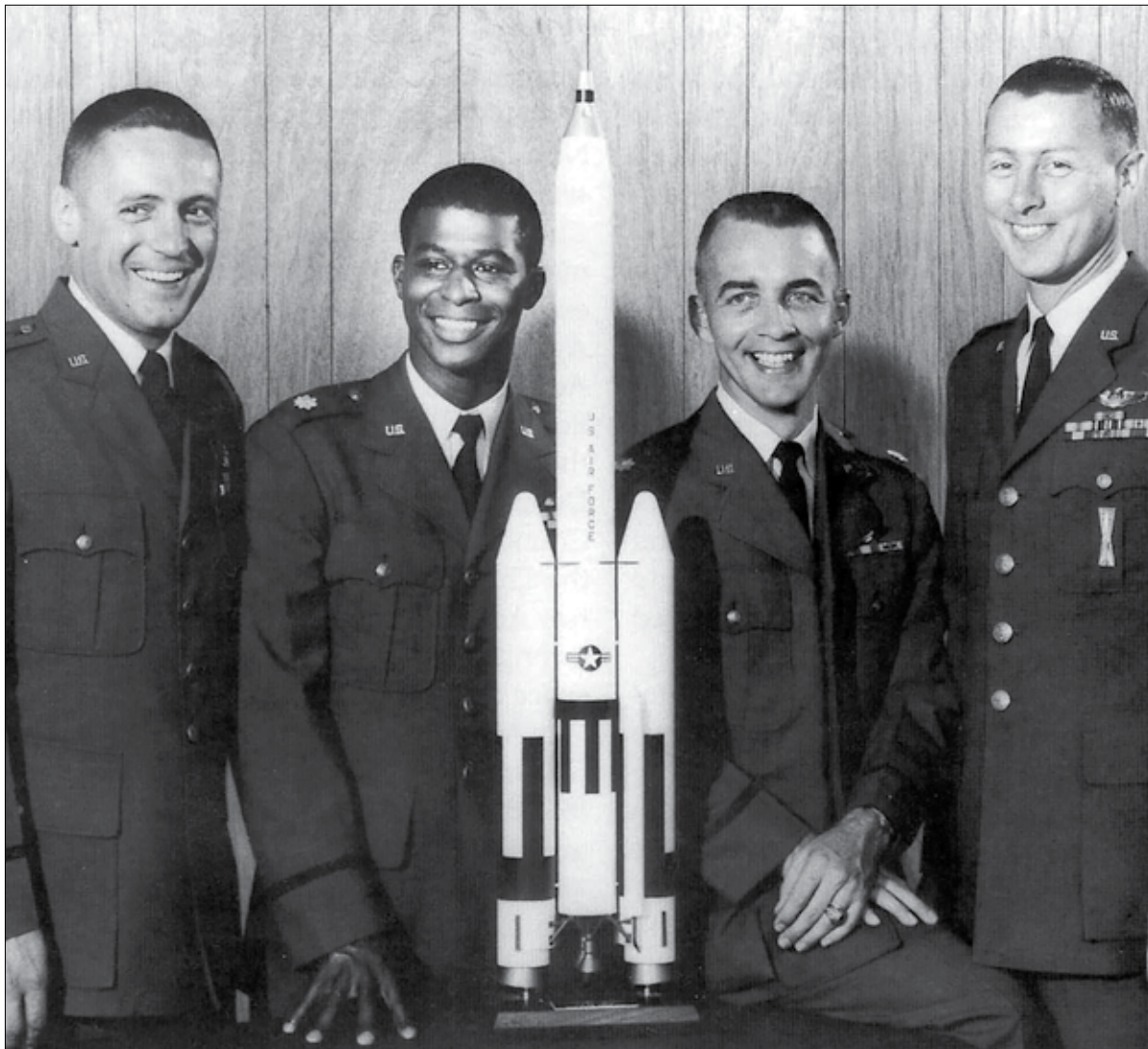
Herres was selected as an astronaut-pilot in the Manned Orbiting Laboratory (MOL) program in 1966. Promoted in February 1967, Lieutenant Colonel Herres graduated from the Aerospace Research Pilot School, Edwards Air Force Base, California, where he flew F-104 Starfighters and a variety of other aircraft. Moving to the MOL program at Los Angeles Air Force Station, California, he served from August 1967 to August 1969 as an aerospace research flight test officer, Chief of the Flight Crew Division, and Assistant to the Deputy Program Director for Test Operations.

He was promoted to colonel in November 1968 and, on cancellation of the MOL program in June 1969, became Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Requirements at the Air Force Flight Test Center at Edwards Air Force Base. From 1970 to 1971 Herres attended the Industrial College of the Armed Forces, Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington, DC, where he helped draft a text on the military uses of space.

In 1971 Colonel Herres became Vice Commander of Strategic Air Command's (SAC) 449th Bombardment Wing, Kincheloe Air Force Base, Michigan, flying B-52 bombers, and was appointed wing commander in February 1973. In April 1973 he left Kincheloe to command the 310th Strategic Wing (Provisional) at U-Tapao Royal Thai Naval Air Field, Thailand, where KC-135 tankers under his command flew missions in support of US military operations in Southeast Asia. Six months later Herres returned to Kincheloe to resume command of the 449th. He remained there until March 1974, when he was designated Director of



Midshipman Herres aboard the USS *Albany*, 1951.



Lieutenant Colonel Herres, *far left*, at the announcement of his selection for the Manned Orbiting Laboratory program, 1967.

Command and Control at SAC Headquarters, Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska. In September 1974 he was promoted to brigadier general.

During the next decade General Herres served both in command positions and in staff assignments involving command, control, and communications. In 1975 he became Deputy Commander, Security Assistance Programs, in the Electronic Systems Division, Hanscom Air Force Base, Massachusetts, where he managed foreign military sales programs. In August 1977 Herres joined the Air Staff as Assistant Chief of Staff for Communications and Computer Resources at the Pentagon. He was promoted to major general in March 1978.

Two command assignments followed. Herres headed the Air Force Communications Command, Scott Air Force Base, Illinois, from 1979 to 1981. From 1981 to 1982 he commanded SAC's Eighth Air Force, Barksdale Air Force Base, Louisiana. His command included B-52s, FB-111s, KC-135s, and Minuteman and Titan intercontinental ballistic missiles. Having received his third star in August 1981, he returned to the Pentagon in 1982.

As Director of Command, Control, and Communications on the Joint Staff from October 1982 to July 1984, General Herres worked closely with the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, General John Vessey, and the Service Chiefs on programs, plans, and

budgets affecting all unified and specified commands and their service components.

In July 1984 Herres was promoted to general and became the Commander in Chief of the US-Canadian North American Aerospace Defense Command and its supporting US organization, the USAF Aerospace

Defense Command, and Commander of the USAF Space Command at Peterson Air Force Base, Colorado. His skills as a pilot, engineer, technical intelligence analyst, commander, programmer, and manager of strategic command, control, and communications systems uniquely qualified him for these responsibilities.



General Herres, Vice Chairman of the JCS, looks out from the driver's hatch of an M-2A2 Bradley infantry fighting vehicle during his visit to the US Army Armor Center.

From Colorado Springs, Herres continued to work with General Vessey on two related projects, the Strategic Defense Initiative—a program to develop both terrestrial and space-based systems for the defense of North America against attack by Soviet ballistic missiles—and the establishment of a unified command for space. This new command was to assume broad responsibilities for military space systems supporting all three military departments and for both the ballistic missile defense effort and selected missions of the Aerospace Defense Command. The campaign to unify all US military space efforts succeeded on 23 September 1985, when President Ronald Reagan established the US Space Command and selected Herres as its first Commander in Chief.

On 6 February 1987 General Herres became the first Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, a position established by the 1986 Goldwater-Nichols DOD Reorganization Act. He served for two and a half years with Admiral William J. Crowe, Jr. In formulating the responsibilities for this new position, Crowe, Herres, and Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger agreed that the Vice Chairman would chair the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC) and the Nuclear Command and Control System; serve as Vice Chairman of the Defense Acquisition Board (DAB); and represent the Chairman on the Defense Resources Board, the executive committee of the On-Site Inspection Agency, the Nuclear Weapons Council, the Aeronautics and Astronautics Coordinating Board, and the National Space Council. When the Bush administration established the Deputies Committee of the National Security Council in 1989, the Vice Chairman served as the Chairman's representative on the committee. Admiral Crowe relied on Herres for his technical expertise, particularly in the areas of space and command and control.

As Chairman of the JROC and Vice Chairman of the DAB, Herres institutionalized the role of the military in setting requirements for major weapons systems. As *Defense Weekly* summarized, he “breathed new life into the JROC . . . and put the process back in the hands of the military and the Joint Staff.” In the

JROC, Herres and the Service Vice Chiefs developed procedures for review and evaluation of potential joint military requirements, selected new programs to recommend to the DAB for joint development and acquisition, oversaw cross-service requirements and management issues, and resolved service differences that arose after initiation of joint programs. During Herres's tenure the JROC focused on close air support, space-based surveillance, and antisatellite systems.

Herres served briefly as Vice Chairman with General Colin L. Powell, who became Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 1989. During the early months of Powell's chairmanship, Herres worked with his counterparts in the National Security Council Deputies Committee during the attempted rebel coup against Philippine President Corazon Aquino in November 1989 and the US intervention in Panama that December.

General Herres chose to retire before the expiration of his second term. Following his retirement on 28 February 1990, he joined USAA, a diversified insurance and financial services association headquartered in San Antonio, Texas. He was appointed its chairman and chief executive officer in September 1993. In retirement, Herres chaired the presidential commission appointed to assess the role of women in the military and was a member of Vice President Dan Quayle's Space Policy Advisory Board and the Augustine Committee, which, at the request of President George H. W. Bush, reviewed the future of the US space program. He was chairman of the board of the Insurance Institute for Highway Safety and the Insurance Information Institute and chairman of the National Association of Independent Insurers.

An Eagle Scout, Herres was elected to the national executive board of the Boy Scouts of America. He also served as chairman of the national board of directors of Junior Achievement and was a member of the board of the Atlantic Council of the United States, the National Mentoring Partnership, and the Neighborhood Housing Services of America. In April 2000 he retired as chief executive officer of USAA but remained chairman of the board. General Herres died on 24 July 2008 in San Antonio, Texas, at age 75.

ROBERT TRALLES HERRES		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT	04 Jun 54	
1LT	04 Jun 55	04 Jun 57
CPT	29 Apr 59	04 Jun 61
MAJ	15 Jul 64	04 Jun 68
LTC	20 Feb 67	04 Jun 75
COL	01 Nov 69	01 Oct 77
BG	01 Sep 74	04 Dec 80
MG	01 Mar 78	01 Jan 83
LTG	01 Aug 81	
GEN	01 Aug 84	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1950	1954
Student, Pilot Training, 3560th Student Squadron, Webb Air Force Base, TX	1954	1955
Pilot, later Air Electronics Maintenance Officer, 93d Fighter-Interceptor Squadron, Kirtland Air Force Base, NM	1955	1958
Student, Air Force Institute of Technology, Wright-Patterson Air Force Base, OH	1958	1960
Technical Intelligence Analyst (Electronics Engineer), later Chief, Defensive Capabilities Section, US European Command, Electronic Intelligence Center, Lindsey Air Station, Germany	1960	1963
Assistant Chief, later Chief, Flight Training Branch, 7322d Air Base Wing, Chateauroux Air Station, France	1963	1964
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL	1964	1965
Instructor, Weapons Employment Division, Air University, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL	1965	1966
Student, Aerospace Research Pilot School, Edwards Air Force Base, CA	1966	1967
Aerospace Research Flight Test Officer; later Chief, Flight Crew Division; and Assistant to the Deputy Program Director for Test Operations, Manned Orbiting Laboratory Program, Los Angeles Air Force Station, CA	1967	1969
Deputy Chief of Staff, Plans and Requirements, Air Force Flight Test Center, Edwards Air Force Base, CA	1969	1970
Student, Industrial College of the Armed Forces, Fort McNair, Washington, DC	1970	1971
Vice Commander, later Commander, 449th Bombardment Wing, Kincheloe Air Force Base, MI	1971	1973
Commander, 310th Strategic Wing (Provisional), U-Tapao Royal Thai Naval Airfield, Thailand	1973	1973
Commander, 449th Bombardment Wing, Kincheloe Air Force Base, MI	1973	1974
Director, Command and Control, Headquarters, Strategic Air Command, Offutt Air Force Base, NE	1974	1975
Deputy Commander, Security Assistance Programs, Electronic Systems Division, Hanscom Air Force Base, MA	1975	1977
Assistant Chief of Staff, Communications and Computer Resources, and later Director, Command, Control and Communications, Headquarters, US Air Force, Washington, DC	1977	1979
Commander, Air Force Communications Command, Scott Air Force Base, IL	1979	1981
Commander, Eighth Air Force, Barksdale Air Force Base, LA	1981	1982
Director, Command, Control and Communication Systems, Organization of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1982	1984
Commander in Chief, North American Aerospace Defense Command and Aerospace Defense Command, and Commander, US Air Force Space Command, Peterson Air Force Base, CO	1984	1985
Commander in Chief, North American Aerospace Defense Command and US Space Command, and Commander, US Air Force Space Command, Peterson Air Force Base, CO	1985	1987
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1987	1990

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Navy Distinguished Service Medal

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)

Bronze Star

Meritorious Service Medal

Air Medal

Air Force Commendation Medal

Command Pilot

Senior Missileman

Air Traffic Controller



David Elmer Jeremiah

1 March 1990–28 February 1994



David Jeremiah was born on 25 February 1934 in Portland, Oregon. He graduated from Lincoln High School in Portland and earned a bachelor of business administration in 1955 from the University of Oregon, Eugene. Jeremiah entered Naval Officer Candidate School and was commissioned an ensign on 30 March 1956. During the next ten years he served on five destroyers in the US Pacific Fleet and rose to lieutenant commander.

From 1966 to 1968 Lieutenant Commander Jeremiah worked in the Surface Electronic Warfare Systems Section in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Naval Operations for Fleet Operations and Readiness. During this period he saw that policy was often made through the financial process, so in 1968 he earned a master of science in financial management from George Washington University. After a tour as executive officer of the guided missile destroyer USS *Joseph Strauss* (DDG 16), Commander Jeremiah attended Armed Forces Staff College from August 1970 to January 1971. Four months later he graduated from the program management development course at the Harvard Business School.

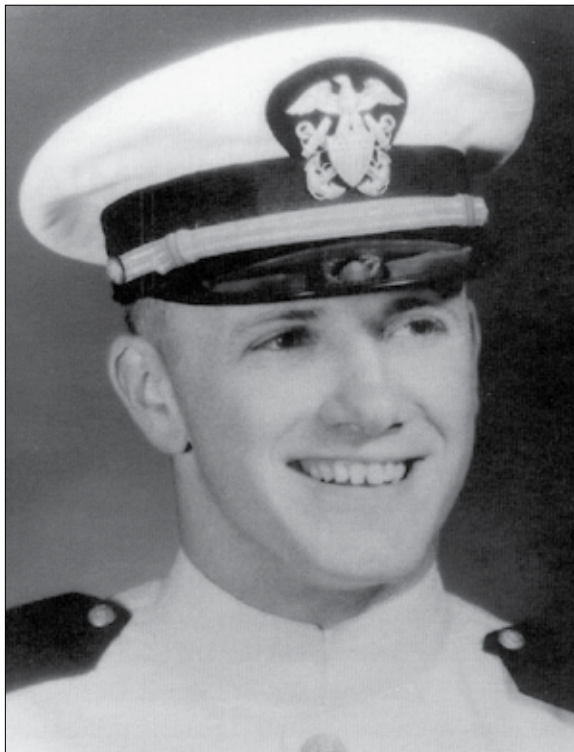
Over the next several years, staff assignments alternated with sea duty. In 1971 Jeremiah became an analyst in the Office of the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Program Analysis and Evaluation. From 1974 to 1976 he commanded the guided missile destroyer USS *Preble* (DDG 46). In 1976 he headed the Programs, Plans, and Development Branch in the Office of the Chief of Naval Operations (CNO). He was

promoted to captain in 1977. From 1979 to 1980 he commanded Destroyer Squadron 24. The following two years he served as Executive Assistant to the Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet. He next served as Executive Assistant to the CNO and was promoted to flag rank on 1 October 1983.

From August 1984 to April 1986 Jeremiah, now a rear admiral, commanded Cruiser-Destroyer Group Eight and during that period twice saw action in the Mediterranean. As Commander of Task Force 60, embarked in the carrier USS *Saratoga* (CV 60), Jeremiah coordinated naval air efforts in October 1985 that forced down an Egyptian commercial airliner carrying the hijackers of the Italian cruise ship *Achille Lauro*. While engaged in freedom of navigation operations in the Gulf of Sidra in 1986, forces under his command destroyed several missile patrol craft and two Libyan surface-to-air missile sites.

Jeremiah left the Mediterranean and, after promotion to vice admiral, served in the Office of the CNO as Director of Program Planning from April 1986 to September 1987. On 29 September 1987 the Navy promoted him to admiral and selected him to be the twenty-third Commander in Chief of the US Pacific Fleet.

With extensive operational experience, including commands in the Mediterranean and the Pacific, and programmatic and fiscal management expertise, Admiral Jeremiah became the nation's second Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 March 1990. He assumed responsibility in the areas of joint warfighting requirements development, resource allocation, crisis-policy



Ensign Jeremiah.



Commander Jeremiah on board the USS *Joseph Strauss*, 1970.

management, nuclear weapons development and security, and oversight of intelligence requirements. Jeremiah once observed that, in fulfilling these responsibilities for the Chairman, the job of Vice Chairman was “the broadest in the Department of Defense, certainly the broadest job in military uniform.”

Admiral Jeremiah served with General Colin L. Powell, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, for three and a half years. Their working relationship closely resembled a partnership, with Powell describing Jeremiah as his “alter ego.” They decided that the Vice Chairman should participate fully in the management and direction of the Joint Staff and in providing military advice to the National Command Authorities. Jeremiah dealt with the services on programs and budgets, with the National Security Council (NSC) Deputies Committee in crisis management, and with the Director of Central Intelligence on intelligence requirements and oversight. Powell relied on Jeremiah as a sounding board and source of advice on a wide range of issues. Thus Jeremiah’s influence went well beyond his responsibilities as Chairman of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC) and Vice Chairman of the Defense Acquisition Board (DAB) and as the Chairman’s representative in the interagency policy-making process. In October 1992, with strong backing from Powell, Congress made the Vice Chairman a full member of the Joint Chiefs.

After the 1990 Iraqi invasion of Kuwait, Admiral Jeremiah worked as a member of the NSC Deputies Committee to orchestrate the military buildup in Saudi Arabia, preserve a diverse coalition, define US objectives, and oversee operations to liberate Kuwait. For his contributions during the Persian Gulf War, he received the President’s Citizens Medal.

During both the Bush and Clinton administrations, when the Deputies Committee debated the use of US forces in regional crises in Somalia, Haiti, and Bosnia, Jeremiah opposed such involvement unless it was part of a comprehensive program to address the roots of the crisis in each country. Nevertheless, in 1992, when international famine relief efforts in

Somalia were frustrated by Somali warlords and roving bandits, Admiral Jeremiah supported President George H. W. Bush's decision to deploy US forces there in December as part of a relief operation. Operation RESTORE HOPE succeeded in reopening delivery routes and protecting UN food relief convoys.

When a UN follow-on force took over the operation in May 1993, it lacked a clear chain of command, agreed-upon objectives, and the supporting economic and political support that Admiral Jeremiah persistently advocated, and forces controlled by Somali warlords, notably Mohammed Farah Aideed, resumed their depredations. In June, after gunmen ambushed and killed twenty-four Pakistani soldiers, the UN Security Council called for the capture of those responsible for the killings. Together with General Powell, Admiral Jeremiah opposed calls for deployment of Special Operations Forces (SOF) but reluctantly agreed in August after repeated attacks on US troops.

After Powell retired on 30 September 1993, attacks on US forces in Somalia led to a change in US policy. As Acting Chairman until General John M. Shalikashvili became Chairman on 25 October, Admiral Jeremiah was a key participant in setting a new course. On 3 October 1993, after a successful SOF raid in which important subordinates of Aideed were captured, Somali gunmen shot down two US helicopters. When US troops attempted a rescue, a large force of Somalis pinned down the Americans, killing eighteen and wounding eighty-four. Public reaction led President William J. Clinton to withdraw SOF forces. He set a specific timetable for withdrawal and, at Jeremiah's urging, directed both ground and sea-based reinforcement of the remaining forces to stabilize the situation.

Wary of deploying US ground combat troops to areas where no US vital interest was at stake, Admiral Jeremiah also argued within the Deputies Committee against ground operations in Haiti and Bosnia. He recommended multinational efforts to reorganize the Haitian security forces, restore the elected president, and provide developmental aid. Despite his warning that adequate diplomatic groundwork was not in place, the USS *Harlan*

County (LST 1196), with a US training mission of nearly 200 troops, was sent to Haiti in October 1993, only to be prevented from docking at Port-au-Prince by paramilitary gangs loyal to the ruling military junta.

The contingencies in Somalia, Haiti, and Bosnia; the threat from Iraq and North Korea; international terrorism; and the worldwide activities of the drug cartels presented an array of strategic challenges. At the same time, US public opinion called for a shift of resources to domestic needs. As they restructured defense posture after the Cold War, senior defense officials in both the Bush and Clinton administrations relied upon Admiral Jeremiah's advice to reshape policy on acquisition, force structure, and resource issues, particularly the DOD infrastructure.

As Chairman of the JROC and Vice Chairman of the DAB, Jeremiah faced the basic challenge of choosing weapons and communications systems for the twenty-first century at a time when little money was available to start new projects. He sought to move away from systems that could not be easily adapted to exploit new technologies or that were so highly specialized that they could only be used against a narrow threat or in a unique environment.

Admiral Jeremiah worked with the other members of the JROC to develop a requirements system in which advanced weapons and systems could be produced on a smaller scale and combined with existing systems to satisfy contingency requirements while maintaining the US lead in defense technology. In Jeremiah's view, this would speed production, reduce costs, and allow the military to exploit new technologies in designing doctrine, tactics, and organizations. Within the JROC, Admiral Jeremiah pushed for several weapons systems he deemed vital to joint warfighting. Among these were joint command and control systems for global and theater contingencies, strategic sealift and the C-17 aircraft for modern strategic lift capability, better means for combat identification of friendly forces, and increased deployment of unmanned aerial vehicles to improve battlefield intelligence for the theater and joint task force commander.



Rear Admiral Jeremiah, as commander of Task Force 60, in the task force command and control room of the USS *Saratoga* during operations off the coast of Libya, 1986.



Admiral Jeremiah, *on right*, meets with the headman and a tribesman in Oddur, Somalia, 1992.

Following heart surgery in November 1993, Admiral Jeremiah continued to serve as General Shalikhshvili's Vice Chairman and to perform a broad range of national security duties until his retirement on 28 February 1994. On his retirement, Australia awarded him the first Order of Australia given to a foreign officer.

In retirement, Jeremiah became president of Technology Strategies & Alliances, a Northern Virginia-based strategic consulting and investment banking firm engaged primarily in the aerospace, defense, telecommunications, and electronics industries. He was a member of the Defense Policy Board and in 1997 served on the National Defense Panel, which studied how the US military should prepare for the twenty-first

century. On a number of occasions the US intelligence community called upon him as a troubleshooter. In 1996 Jeremiah chaired a blue-ribbon panel that examined the organization of the National Reconnaissance Office and recommended changes to improve its responsiveness. In 1998 he headed an inquiry for the Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) into the intelligence community's failure to anticipate India's testing of nuclear weapons, and the Director of Central Intelligence selected him to chair the 1999 independent review of the CIA's internal assessment of the damage to national security resulting from Chinese espionage activities at US nuclear weapons laboratories. He died on 7 October 2013 at Walter Reed Medical Center, at age 79.

DAVID ELMER JEREMIAH		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		30 Mar 56
LTJG		30 Sep 57
LT		01 May 60
LCDR		01 Mar 65
CDR		01 Sep 69
CAPT		01 Apr 77
COMO	Jul 82	01 Oct 83
RADM	01 Apr 85	01 Sep 86
VADM	01 Jul 86	
ADM	01 Oct 87	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Naval Recruiting Station and Office of Naval Officer Procurement, Seattle, WA	1956	1956
USS <i>Charles E. Brannon</i>	1956	1959
Released from active duty	1959	1961
USS <i>McGinty</i>	1961	1962
USS <i>Twining</i>	1962	1964
Fleet Training Center, San Diego, CA	1964	1964
Operations Officer, USS Benjamin Stoddert	1964	1966
Assistant Head, Surface Electronics Warfare Systems Section, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Fleet Operations and Readiness, Washington, DC	1966	1968
Executive Officer, USS <i>Joseph Strauss</i>	1968	1970
Student, Armed Forces Staff College, Norfolk, VA	1970	1971
Student, Harvard University	1971	1971
Systems Analyst, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1971	1974
Naval Destroyer School, Newport, RI	1974	1974
Commander, USS <i>Preble</i>	1974	1976
Head, Program, Plans and Development Branch, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1976	1979
Commander, Destroyer Squadron 24	1979	1980
Executive Assistant to the Commander in Chief, US Pacific Fleet	1980	1982
Executive Assistant to the Chief of Naval Operations, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1982	1984
Commander, Cruiser-Destroyer Group EIGHT	1984	1986
Director, Navy Program Planning, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1986	1987
Commander in Chief, US Pacific Fleet	1987	1990
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1990	1994

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal

Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 gold stars)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with gold star)

Meritorious Service Medal (with gold star)

Navy Achievement Medal (with "V" device)

Surface Warfare Officer



William Arthur Owens

1 March 1994–29 February 1996



William Owens was born 8 May 1940 in Bismarck, North Dakota. His maternal grandfather had served in the Spanish-American War, his father had been a Navy enlisted man during World War I, and the uncle for whom he was named had been a US Naval Academy graduate. Originally planning to attend the University of North Dakota, Owens decided to seek an appointment to the Naval Academy after seeing a movie about life there. He entered the Academy after graduating from Bismarck High School in 1958. In June 1962 he received a bachelor of science degree in naval science and his commission as an ensign.

After almost two years of training, Owens, who had been promoted to lieutenant (junior grade) in December 1963, embarked on a career as a nuclear submariner, eventually spending a total of over six years undersea. His first undersea tour was on the ballistic missile submarine USS *James Monroe* (SSBN 622) from April 1964 until March 1966. During that tour he was promoted to lieutenant.

Following naval guided missile school, Lieutenant Owens served briefly on the USS *Tecumseh* (SSBN 628). From there, he was selected to be Engineering Officer of the nuclear attack submarine USS *Seadragon* (SSN 584). During his time aboard, the *Seadragon* participated in surveillance operations off North Vietnam during 1966 and 1967. Owens remained with the *Seadragon* until June 1971, playing a key role during its almost three-year overhaul. Named Submarine Force Pacific Fleet Officer of the

Year in 1969, he was promoted to lieutenant commander in September of that year.

Owens's first staff assignment was in the Office of the Secretary of the Navy, where from June 1971 until July 1972 he was Assistant Head of the Special Studies and Objectives Division in the Office of Program Appraisal. The recipient of a Chief of Naval Operations Fellows scholarship to study at Oxford University in England, Lieutenant Commander Owens received both bachelors and masters degrees in politics, philosophy, and economics from Oxford in 1974. Following a training assignment with Commander, Submarine Squadron ONE, he served as Executive Officer of the Pacific Fleet's USS *Pogy* (SSN 647) from December 1974 until August 1977. He received a masters degree in engineering management from George Washington University in 1975.

After his promotion to commander in July 1977, training at Admiral Hyman G. Rickover's Division of Naval Reactors at the Department of Energy and the Commanding Officers' School in Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, prepared Owens for the next stage of his career. From July 1978 to August 1980 he commanded the Pacific Fleet's USS *Sam Houston* (SSBN 609). Next he served short assignments as Deputy Commander for Readiness on the squadron staff of Submarine Squadron TEN and then as Commanding Officer of the USS *Corpus Christi* (SSN 705).

After a year with the first Strategic Studies Group at the Naval War College in Newport, Rhode Island, where he participated in the development of the Navy's



Rear Admiral Owens, *third from the right*, the military assistant to the Secretary of Defense, and Secretary of Defense Frank C. Carlucci visit with US troops.

maritime strategy, Commander Owens became Executive Assistant to the Director of Naval Warfare in the Office of the Chief of Naval Operations (CNO). He served in that position from August 1982 to June 1984, a period during which the directorate's scope expanded to include electronic, arctic, and theater nuclear warfare. During this time Owens also guided the Navy's war gaming effort.

He was promoted to captain in August 1983 and assumed command of Submarine Squadron FOUR in the summer of 1984. As squadron commander supervising the operations of fourteen ships that deployed from the Mediterranean to the North Atlantic, Captain Owens introduced some of the first tactics for the employment of fast attack submarines with other Navy and Air Force systems. He next served as Chief of Staff

to the Commander Submarine Force, Atlantic, from June 1985 to March 1986.

There followed a series of increasingly important assignments ashore and afloat. After serving as Executive Assistant and Senior Aide to the Vice CNO from March 1986 to June 1987 and receiving his promotion to rear admiral (lower half) in May 1987, Owens assumed command of Submarine Group SIX, the Navy's largest submarine group. In that capacity he exercised operational control of nuclear-powered submarines operating in the Western Atlantic. When the Navy established the Strategic Think Tank in the spring of 1988, Owens received additional responsibilities as its first director. In June 1988 he returned to the Office of Program Appraisal on the Secretary of the Navy's Staff as Director. After only a month in that position,



Admiral Owens escorts Secretary of Defense Richard B. “Dick” Cheney and a Soviet delegation on a tour of the Gettysburg battlefield.

he became Senior Military Assistant to Secretary of Defense Frank C. Carlucci. Owens continued to serve in that position under Carlucci’s successor, Secretary Richard B. “Dick” Cheney, and received his second star in August 1990.

In October Rear Admiral Owens assumed command of the Sixth Fleet and NATO’s Strike Force South, Allied Naval Forces South. He was promoted to vice admiral in February 1991. The first shots of the Persian Gulf War were launched from ships under Vice Admiral Owens’s command in the Eastern Mediterranean. During the war, carriers from his command were deployed to the Persian Gulf and the Red Sea. To carry out these additional responsibilities while meeting heightened requirements in the Mediterranean, new force configurations were introduced emphasizing joint capabilities and information warfare. These smaller configurations proved to have greater capabil-

ity than expected. The Navy’s need to modify its operational doctrine during the war greatly influenced Owens’s thinking. Concluding that the Gulf War had been “a doctrinal disaster for the U.S. Navy,” he became convinced of the need “to free operational thinking from the assumptions of the past” and to move beyond a maritime strategy that relied almost solely on carrier battle groups for almost all operations.

CNO Admiral Frank B. Kelso II selected Vice Admiral Owens to be the first Deputy CNO for Resources, Warfare Requirements, and Assessment (N-8). From July 1992 to December 1993 Owens directed the reorganization of the Navy Staff to meet the new challenges of the post-Cold War world. He oversaw the radical reduction in the Navy’s force structure from almost 600 ships to about 340. To enhance the flexibility and effectiveness of a reduced force, he integrated surface, submarine, and aviation warfare;

pressed for increased reliance on high technology; and advocated greater Navy participation in joint warfare. In 1995 the Naval Institute Press published his book *High Seas: The Naval Passage to an Uncharted World*, in which he described the reforms he had introduced and presented his proposals for a new strategy for the Navy and the nation for the twenty-first century.

Promoted to admiral in December 1993, when he was designated Commander in Chief of the Pacific Fleet, Owens had just arrived to assume his new position when President William J. "Bill" Clinton nominated him as Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. On 1 March 1994 Admiral Owens became the nation's third Vice Chairman.

As Vice Chairman, Admiral Owens used his position as chairman of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC) to advance his concept of a joint "system of systems" that would utilize the most recent advances in intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance; communications and information technologies; and precision guided munitions to achieve "dominant battlefield awareness" for the US military in any environment. A vocal and tireless proponent of the need to take advantage of the revolution in technology to enhance military effectiveness in an era of reduced defense spending, Owens strove to end duplication of weapons systems among the services and to ensure the interoperability of new systems. To accomplish his objectives, he increased the JROC's analytical capabilities; established the Joint Monthly Readiness Review, which he chaired; and was instrumental in the creation of the National Imagery Agency Senior Steering Group, which he cochaired.

With the support of the Chairman, General John M. Shalikashvili, Admiral Owens fully exploited the authority that the Goldwater-Nichols Department of

Defense Reorganization Act vested in the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs and, by extension, the Vice Chairman. Under his direction, the JROC's scope broadened to include programming; the commanders in chief of the unified commands became direct participants in the JROC process; and that process was integrated into the Defense Department's planning, programming, and budgeting system. Owens also sought congressional support for his initiatives. As a result, the National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1996 amended the Goldwater-Nichols Act to give statutory authority to the JROC and designated the JCS Chairman as its chairman, allowing him to delegate the position only to the Vice Chairman.

Admiral Owens chose to retire at the end of one term as Vice Chairman. His tenure had greatly increased both the authority and the visibility of the Vice Chairman's position and expanded the military's role in defense programming. His ideas, especially his advocacy of greater reliance on high technology, were controversial and inspired considerable debate, which continued beyond his tenure as Vice Chairman.

After his retirement on 29 February 1996 Owens became vice chairman of the board and then president of Science Applications International Corporation (SAIC), the nation's largest employee-owned high-technology company. In late 1998 he was named vice chairman of the board and chief executive officer of Teledesic Holdings, Ltd., part of a new firm founded by corporate leaders in the high-technology field to deploy a network of satellites to provide a range of telecommunications services worldwide. He became co-chief executive officer of the parent company, Teledesic, in April 1999. Owens also wrote a second book, *Lifting the Fog of War*, presenting his ideas on the role of advanced technology in future warfare.



Admiral Owens, *center*, with Secretary of Defense William J. Perry and President William J. "Bill" Clinton, August 1995.

WILLIAM ARTHUR OWENS		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		06 Jun 62
LTJG		06 Dec 63
LT		01 Dec 65
LCDR		01 Sep 69
CDR		01 Jul 77
CAPT		01 Aug 83
RADM (LH)	May 87	01 Nov 88
RADM (UH)	13 Aug 90	01 Sep 91
VADM	01 Feb 91	
ADM	02 Dec 93	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Midshipman, US Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1958	1962
Student, Nuclear Power School, Mare Island, Vallejo, CA	1962	1963
Naval Nuclear Power Training Unit, Idaho Falls, ID	1963	1963
Student, Naval Submarine School, Groton, CT	1963	1964
USS <i>James Monroe</i>	1964	1966
Student, Naval Guided Missiles School, Dam Neck, Virginia Beach, VA	1966	1966
USS <i>Tecumseh</i>	1966	1966
Engineering Officer, USS <i>Seadragon</i>	1966	1971
Assistant Head, Special Studies and Objectives Division, Office of Program Appraisal, Office of the Secretary of the Navy, Washington, DC	1971	1972
Student, Oxford University, United Kingdom	1972	1974
Training, Commander, Submarine Squadron ONE	1974	1974
Executive Officer, USS <i>Pogy</i>	1974	1977
Training, Division of Naval Reactors, Department of Energy, Washington, DC	1977	1977
Student, Commander Submarine School, Pearl Harbor, HI	1977	1978
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Sam Houston</i>	1978	1980
Deputy Commander for Readiness, Commander Submarine Squadron TEN	1980	1981
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Corpus Christi</i>	1981	1981
Research Fellow, Naval War College	1981	1982
Executive Assistant to the Director, Naval Warfare, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1982	1984
Commander, Submarine Squadron FOUR	1984	1985
Chief of Staff to the Commander Submarine Force, Atlantic	1985	1986
Executive Assistant/Senior Aide to the Vice Chief of Naval Operations, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1986	1987
Commander, Submarine Group SIX	1987	1988
Director, Office of Program Appraisal, Office of the Secretary of the Navy, Washington, DC	1988	1988
Senior Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	1988	1990
Commander Sixth Fleet and Commander, Strike Force South, Allied Naval Forces South	1990	1992
Deputy Chief of Naval Operations, Resources, Warfare Requirements, and Assessment, Washington, DC	1992	1993
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1994	1996

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal

Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with gold star)

Army Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 3 gold stars)

Meritorious Service Medal

Navy Commendation Medal (with gold star)

Submarine Officer

Missile Submarine Officer

Nuclear Power Engineer

Submarine Commanding Officer



Joseph W. Ralston

1 March 1996–29 February 2000



Joseph Ralston was born in Hopkinsville, Kentucky, on 4 November 1943 and spent his early childhood in Fairview, Kentucky. He moved to Norwood, Ohio, a suburb of Cincinnati, when he was eleven and graduated from Norwood High School. Ralston worked his way through Miami University of Ohio, receiving a bachelor of arts in chemistry in June 1965. A distinguished graduate of the Air Force Reserve Officer Training Corps (ROTC) program, he was commissioned a second lieutenant in the Regular Air Force that July.

Following pilot and combat crew training and promotion to first lieutenant in January 1967, Ralston served as an F-105 fighter pilot with tactical fighter squadrons based at Kadena Air Base, Okinawa, from April 1967 until October 1969. During that time Lieutenant Ralston flew missions over Southeast Asia out of Korat Royal Thai Air Force Base, Thailand, and deployed to Korea in response to North Korea's seizure of the USS *Pueblo* (AGER 2). He was promoted to captain in July 1968. Captain Ralston returned to Southeast Asia in 1970 as an F-105 Wild Weasel pilot with the 354th Tactical Fighter Squadron, flying out of Takhli Royal Thai Air Force Base, Thailand, to counter North Vietnamese anti-aircraft missile defense. During his two tours in Southeast Asia, Ralston flew 147 combat missions over Laos and North Vietnam and received four awards of the Distinguished Flying Cross. His accomplishments included coordinating the rescue of a downed crew while under prolonged hostile fire. On his return to the United States in October 1970,

Ralston became a Wild Weasel instructor pilot with the 66th Fighter Weapons Squadron at Nellis Air Force Base, Nevada.

In December 1971 Ralston moved to his first assignment in the development of systems requirements, an area in which he would spend a significant portion of his career. Until June 1973 he was a fighter requirements officer and project officer for F-15 and lightweight fighter programs in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Requirements at Headquarters Tactical Air Command, Langley Air Force Base, Virginia. From there he went to Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, North Carolina, where he was Assistant Operations Officer with the 335th Tactical Fighter Squadron and then Chief of the Standardization and Evaluation Division of the 4th Tactical Fighter Wing. During the October 1973 Arab-Israeli War, Ralston organized and directed the flight planning team responsible for the rapid, nonstop movement of F-4 fighters from Seymour Johnson to Israel. He was promoted to major in December 1973. From June 1975 until June 1976, Major Ralston attended the Army Command and General Staff College at Fort Leavenworth, Kansas. In 1976 he also received a master's degree in personnel management from Central Michigan University.

In his first assignment at the Pentagon, Ralston spent the next three years on the Air Staff as a tactical systems requirements officer and program manager in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Research, Development, and Acquisition, where he was part of the original team overseeing development of Stealth

technology. He was promoted to lieutenant colonel in April 1978. In July 1979 he moved to Moody Air Force Base, Georgia, as Operations Officer of the 68th Tactical Fighter Squadron and later assumed command of the squadron. Lieutenant Colonel Ralston returned to Headquarters Tactical Air Command in July 1980 as Special Assistant and then Executive Officer to the Commander. Promoted to colonel in June 1981, he was selected to attend the National War College at Fort McNair in Washington, DC, during 1983–1984.

The next dozen years saw him selected for increasingly important positions in requirements and acquisition as well as for significant command assignments. After graduating from the National War College, Colonel Ralston returned to the Air Staff, where,

as Special Assistant for Low Observable Technology in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff for Research, Development, and Acquisition, he again played a key role in the development of Stealth technology and its application to the F-117 aircraft. In February 1986 Ralston received his second command: the 56th Tactical Training Wing at MacDill Air Force Base, Florida. Returning to Headquarters Tactical Air Command in March 1987, he was responsible for the acquisition, production, and fielding of major weapons systems modernizing tactical air forces, first as Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations and then as Deputy Chief of Staff for Requirements. He was promoted to brigadier general in March 1988. In June 1990 Brigadier General Ralston returned to the Pentagon; he



Lieutenant Ralston before a mission in Southeast Asia.

received his second star in August. For the next two years he continued to work in requirements and acquisition as Director of Tactical Programs in the Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition and then as Director of Operational Requirements in the Plans and Operations Directorate on the Air Staff.

Upon promotion to lieutenant general in June 1992, Ralston assumed command of the Alaskan Command, Alaskan North American Aerospace Defense Command Region, 11th Air Force, and Joint Task Force

Alaska at Elmendorf Air Force Base. In July 1994 he returned to the Air Staff as Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations. In June 1995 Ralston assumed command of Air Combat Command at Langley Air Force Base, responsible for training and equipping all Air Force, Air National Guard, and Air Force Reserve combat wings and squadrons in the United States and Panama. He received his fourth star in July.

General Ralston became the fourth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 March 1996. He was the first Vice Chairman to serve a substantial



Lieutenant General Ralston in the cockpit of his aircraft in Alaska.



Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen swears in General Ralston as Vice Chairman of the JCS, 1 March 1996.

portion of his tenure with more than one Chairman: nineteen months with General John M. Shalikashvili, USA, and twenty-nine months with General Henry H. Shelton, USA. When General Ralston became Vice Chairman, General Shalikashvili and he agreed that Ralston would function as Shalikashvili's deputy, fully participating in all aspects of the Chairman's day-to-day activities, in addition to carrying out his specific responsibilities as Vice Chairman. Shalikashvili came to regard Ralston as his "most trusted adviser." Shelton and Ralston had an association of many years, which

enabled them to work closely together from the beginning of Shelton's chairmanship and to continue the approach to sharing responsibilities adopted at the beginning of Ralston's tenure. As a result of this arrangement, Ralston devoted at least half of his time to overseeing current operations.

During the four years of his tenure, Ralston found himself increasingly absorbed in the interagency process. His active participation in the Deputies Committee, described by one of its members as "the chief operating committee for American foreign policy" during



General Ralston meets in Oman with Sultan Qaboos bin Said.

the second Clinton administration, ensured the inclusion of military advice in the early stages of policy formulation. General Ralston played a key role in the development of administration policy on the intervention in Kosovo and in guiding its implementation in the US-led air campaign there, where the US air forces demonstrated the results of his contributions to Air Force modernization.

Ralston brought to his duties as Chairman of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC) and Vice Chairman of the Defense Acquisition Board his extensive experience in the requirements and acquisition process and in overseeing the development of future technologies. In managing the JROC, he saw his function to be “harmonizing” service positions on programs so that national security needs could be met within budgetary constraints. To facilitate this,

he created the two-star JROC Review Board to determine which issues would go forward to the JROC. Ralston’s work in coordinating the Quadrennial Defense Review, the Defense Department’s review of post-Cold War strategy and force structure, so impressed Secretary of Defense William S. Cohen that Cohen turned to the Vice Chairman for advice in other areas as well.

General Ralston completed his second term as Vice Chairman on 29 February 2000. President William J. “Bill” Clinton, upon Cohen’s recommendation, had nominated him to become Commander in Chief of the US European Command and Supreme Allied Commander, Europe, the following May. He was the first Vice Chairman to move to another military position at the end of his tour of duty. He retired from that post on 1 March 2003.

JOSEPH W. RALSTON		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		24 Jul 65
1LT		24 Jan 67
CPT		24 Jul 68
MAJ		01 Dec 73
LTC		01 Apr 78
COL		01 Jun 81
BG		01 Mar 88
MG		01 Aug 90
LTG	13 Jul 92	
GEN	01 Jul 95	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Pilot Training, Laughlin Air Force Base, TX	1965	1966
Student, F-105, Combat Crew Training School, Nellis Air Force Base, NV	1966	1967
F-105 Combat Crew Member, 67th Tactical Fighter Squadron, later 12th Tactical Fighter Squadron, Kadena Air Base, Okinawa	1967	1969
Student, F-105 Wild Weasel Pilot Training, Nellis Air Force Base, NV	1969	1969
F-105 Wild Weasel Pilot, 354th Tactical Fighter Squadron, Takhli Royal Thai Air Force Base, Thailand	1970	1970
F-105 Wild Weasel Instructor Pilot, 66th Fighter Weapons Squadron, Nellis Air Force Base, NV	1970	1971
Fighter Requirements Officer and Project Officer for F-15 and Lightweight Fighter Programs, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff, Requirements, Headquarters Tactical Air Command, Langley Air Force Base, VA	1971	1973
Assistant Operations Officer, 335th Tactical Fighter Squadron; then Chief, Standardization and Evaluation Division, 4th Tactical Fighter Wing, Seymour Johnson Air Force Base, NC	1973	1975
Student, Army Command and General Staff College, Fort Leavenworth, KS	1975	1976
Tactical Fighter Requirements Officer, Office of the Deputy Chief of Staff, Research and Development, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC	1976	1979
Operations Officer, then Commander, 68th Tactical Fighter Squadron, Moody Air Force Base, GA	1979	1980
Special Assistant, then Executive Officer to the Commander, Headquarters Tactical Air Command, Langley Air Force Base, VA	1980	1983
Student, National War College, Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington, DC	1983	1984
Special Assistant for Low Observable Technology to the Deputy Chief of Staff for Research, Development and Acquisition, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC	1984	1986
Commander, 56th Tactical Training Wing, MacDill Air Force Base, FL	1986	1987
Assistant Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, then Deputy Chief of Staff, Requirements, Headquarters Tactical Air Command, Langley Air Force Base, VA	1987	1990
Director of Tactical Programs, Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition, Washington, DC	1990	1991
Director of Operational Requirements, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC	1991	1992
Commander, Alaskan Command, Alaskan North American Aerospace Defense Command Region, 11th Air Force, and Joint Task Force Alaska, Elmendorf Air Force Base, Alaska	1992	1994
Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Operations, Headquarters US Air Force, Washington, DC	1994	1995
Commander, Headquarters Air Combat Command, Langley Air Force Base, VA	1995	1996
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1996	2000
Commander in Chief, US European Command and Supreme Allied Commander, Europe	2000	2003

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Air Force Distinguished Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Flying Cross (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Meritorious Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Air Medal (with 19 oak leaf clusters)

Air Force Commendation Medal (with 4 oak leaf clusters)

Command Pilot



Richard Bowman Myers

1 March 2000–30 September 2001



General Richard Myers, USAF, became the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 March 2000. He served one abbreviated term in that capacity before advancing to the position of Chairman on 1 October 2001. His biography is presented in the Chairmen's section of this volume.



Peter Pace

1 October 2001–12 August 2005



General Peter Pace, USMC, became the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 1 October 2001. He served two terms in that capacity before advancing to the position of Chairman on 1 October 2005. His biography is presented in the Chairmen's section of this volume.



Edmund Peter Giambastiani, Jr.

13 August 2005–6 August 2007



Edmund Giambastiani, Jr., was born on 4 May 1948 in Canastota, New York, where his father owned an electrical contracting business. The eldest of three children, he spent much of his early years on his grandparent's onion farm, which was a family endeavor. After graduating from Canastota High School in 1966, he enrolled in the US Naval Academy at Annapolis, Maryland. As a midshipman, Giambastiani studied electrical engineering, was the manager of the Navy wrestling team, and commanded the Color Company. Following graduation on 3 June 1970, he was commissioned an ensign in the United States Navy and temporarily assigned to Whitestone, New York. While there he served as executive officer of the Naval Reserve Training Center and represented the Naval Academy Information Program.

Ensign Giambastiani reported to the Naval Nuclear Power School, Bainbridge, Maryland, in October 1970 to study the design, construction, and operation of nuclear propulsion plants. Next, in April 1971, he transferred to the Nuclear Power Training Unit, Schenectady, New York, for instruction in nuclear propulsion and qualified as an engineering watch officer. During this period, on 3 September he advanced in grade to lieutenant (junior grade). That November he attended the Naval Submarine School at Groton, Connecticut, and completed the submarine officer's indoctrination course.

In December 1971 Lieutenant (junior grade) Giambastiani reported aboard his first ship, the USS *Puffer* (SSN 652). He served as the Fire Control and

Torpedo Division Officer and made three submarine special operations, later becoming the Main Propulsion Assistant, Radiological Controls Officer during a major ship overhaul, and eventually the Weapons Officer. At the same time, he qualified in submarines on 21 February 1973, advanced in grade to lieutenant on 1 July 1974, and became eligible for assignment as an engineer officer on a nuclear-powered vessel on 15 August 1974. He also received Submarine Squadron ONE's Junior Officer Award for Excellence in Shiphandling. While he was the torpedo and fire control officer, USS *Puffer* became the first submarine to be certified for employment of the MK48 heavyweight torpedo.

After completing a recruiting management orientation course at Pensacola, Florida, in August 1974, Lieutenant Giambastiani transferred to the Navy Recruiting Command, Washington, DC, at the beginning of the all-volunteer force. For the next two years he served as the enlisted recruiting program manager for all six-year advanced technical specialties, including the medical, electronics, nuclear, and submarine fields. He also helped design and implement the computerized Enlisted Recruiting Production Management and Activity Analysis System, as well as several management reports.

Lieutenant Giambastiani returned to Groton, Connecticut, in September 1977, where he completed the Submarine Officer's Advanced Course. Graduating with distinction, he then reported aboard the USS *Francis Scott Key* (SSBN 657) in April 1978 and was subsequently promoted to lieutenant commander on



Midshipman Giambastiani, commanding the Color Company, leads classmates in a parade at the US Naval Academy, Annapolis, Maryland.

1 September. For the next three years Giambastiani served as the ship's engineering officer, with responsibility for operating its nuclear propulsion plant. In this capacity he assisted in the installation and successful completion of the test program for the C-4 Trident I ballistic missile, including a follow-on evaluation cruise, and then participated in three strategic deterrent patrols.

In May 1981 Lieutenant Commander Giambastiani completed a three-month prospective commanding officer course in nuclear propulsion taught by the Department of Energy in Washington, DC. Later that year he completed a two-month combat course for prospective commanding officers taught by Commander Submarine Forces, US Atlantic Fleet, Norfolk,

Virginia. That December he reported aboard Submarine *NR-1* in Groton, Connecticut, as the Prospective Officer-in-Charge. After familiarizing himself with the world's only nuclear-powered deep submergence ocean engineering and research vessel, he was frocked to the rank of commander on 22 April 1982 and assumed command of *NR-1* on 7 May. During his three-year command the submersible conducted a variety of survey, recovery, and security operations, completed the ship's first major overhaul, and earned three consecutive awards for engineering excellence (Red Engineering "E").

Commander Giambastiani returned to Washington, DC, in May 1985. Although officially assigned to the Strategic Submarine Division in the Office of the Deputy Chief of Naval Operations (CNO) for Submarine Warfare, he was detailed to the Central Intelligence Agency and became the first naval officer to serve as Special Assistant to the Deputy Director of Intelligence. Working for Dr. Robert M. Gates, who would later become the twenty-second Secretary of Defense, Giambastiani coordinated the research, development, and testing of antisubmarine detection technologies.

Beginning in October 1986, Commander Giambastiani completed a two-month combat course for prospective commanding officers at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii. In January 1987 he returned to Washington and completed a one-month refresher course in nuclear propulsion. The following month he reported



Commander Giambastiani is piped aboard the US Navy's nuclear-powered Deep Submergence Craft, *NR-1*.



The nuclear-powered submarine USS *Richard B. Russell* passes beneath the Golden Gate Bridge while departing San Francisco Bay for the open ocean.

aboard USS *Richard B. Russell* (SSN 687) as its prospective commanding officer, and after familiarizing himself with the vessel, including a deployment to the Western Pacific, he assumed command in August. Under his three-year command the *Russell* conducted one eastern and two Western Pacific deployments, earning three consecutive Battle Efficiency “E” awards, three Navy Unit Commendations, and two silver anchors for excellence in enlisted retention. Giambastiani was promoted to Captain on 1 September 1989.

Over the next four years Captain Giambastiani held several positions that placed him at the forefront of naval strategy and doctrine. In June 1990, he reported to the Naval War College at Newport, Rhode Island, where, as one of six Fellows assigned to the CNO Strategic Studies Group, he helped assess the future security environment in 2010 and its implications for national defense. One year later he took command of Submarine Development Squadron TWELVE (the Warfare Center of Excellence for submarine force doctrine) at New London, Connecticut. There he coordinated the operations of seven nuclear attack submarines and directed the sub-

marine tactical development program for both the Atlantic and Pacific Fleet submarine forces. As part of this effort, he expanded the squadron’s focus beyond antisubmarine warfare to include a wide variety of missions in support of both aircraft carrier battle group and amphibious task force operations.

In June 1993 he transferred to Norfolk, Virginia, becoming the first Director of the Strategy and Concepts Division at the newly established Naval Doctrine Command. In this capacity he reviewed the Tomahawk cruise missile system and helped define operational concepts for theater ballistic missile defense and combined and amphibious warfare. He also contributed to the evolving strategic vision, “From the Sea,” a seminal document that shifted the naval services’ focus from open-ocean operations involving competing superpowers to expeditionary forces participating in multinational operations in littoral regions around the globe.

Rear Admiral-select (lower half) Giambastiani reported to Pacific Fleet headquarters at Pearl Harbor, Hawaii, in August 1994, where he became the Deputy Chief of Staff for Resources, Requirements, and

Assessments. He was frocked to rear admiral (lower half) in December. Giambastiani managed the command's \$5 billion dollar budget during a period of fiscal austerity, addressing such issues as force structure, modernization, and readiness requirements for the fleet.

Rear Admiral Giambastiani returned to Washington, DC, in January 1996 to become Director of the Submarine Warfare Division for the Chief of Naval Operations (CNO), as well as Executive Secretary of the Submarine Technology Council, and advanced in grade to rear admiral (upper half) on 1 August 1997. As the Navy realigned itself after the Cold War, he crafted an innovative acoustic modernization program for the *Los Angeles*-class attack submarines. Giambastiani also coordinated resourcing for the production of the first *Seawolf*-class attack submarine, the *Los Angeles*-class replacement; worked to win approval for the third *Seawolf* submarine to be constructed; fostered and developed the conventionally armed and special forces equipped Trident submarine conversion (SSGN) concept; and gained Defense Department and congressional support for a fleet of *Virginia*-class attack submarines that could operate in both open-ocean and littoral environments, and allow for a robust technology insertion program. In conjunction with these programs and in concert with the Director of Surface Warfare, he was instrumental in the conception and introduction of the Block IV Tactical Tomahawk cruise missile.

A month after his promotion to vice admiral in May 1998, Giambastiani reported to Norfolk. He assumed three concurrent commands: Submarine Force, US Atlantic Fleet; Antisubmarine and Reconnaissance Forces Atlantic; and Submarines Allied Command Atlantic, NATO. In these roles, Giambastiani coordinated the employment of ten ballistic missile submarines and twenty-eight attack submarines. The ballistic submarines, Task Force 144, conducted strategic deterrent patrols in support of US Strategic Command, while the attack submarines, Task Force 84, engaged in antisubmarine warfare and provided



Secretary of Defense Donald H. Rumsfeld confers with his Senior Military Assistant, Vice Admiral Giambastiani.

special surveillance support to US Special Operations Command and the regional combatant commanders.

Vice Admiral Giambastiani returned to Washington, DC, in July 2000 as the head of the prospective CNO's transition team and subsequently served as Deputy CNO for Resources, Requirements, and Assessments (OPNAV N8). Admiral Vernon E. Clark, CNO at the time, reorganized his staff's responsibilities to better define the service's warfighting requirements and enhance fleet readiness. In support of that effort, Giambastiani's directorate assessed strategy, requirements, and the allocation of resources during the annual budget formulation process and provided for greater representation from among the field commands.

Beginning in May 2001 Vice Admiral Giambastiani served for eighteen months as the Senior Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Donald H. Rumsfeld. During this tumultuous period he supported the Secretary's transformation initiative to reform Pentagon bureaucracy and employ advanced technologies to recast the military as a smaller, more flexible fighting force. He also participated in crafting Operation ENDURING FREEDOM, the campaign to oust the Taliban regime from Afghanistan.

On 2 October 2002 Vice Admiral Giambastiani was promoted to admiral and took charge of US Joint Forces Command (JFCOM) in Norfolk. In response to changes made to the 2002 Unified Command Plan (UCP) that divested the combatant command of its homeland security mission and operational responsibility for the North Atlantic region, he refocused JFCOM's attention on transforming America's armed forces to meet twenty-first-century challenges, enhancing interoperability, and supporting operating forces around the globe. On 19 June 2003, following the transition of Allied Command Atlantic to Allied Command Transformation, Admiral Giambastiani assumed the additional role as the first NATO Supreme Allied Commander Transformation. He pursued many of the same goals that he had as commander of JFCOM, but oriented command focus toward America's European allies. Giambastiani increased the number of foreign liaison officers at JFCOM and, as head of NATO transformation, supported the establishment of a Joint Warfare Center in Norway, a Joint Force Training Center in Poland, and a Joint Analysis and Lessons Learned Center in Portugal.

New concepts designed to maximize the efficiency and effectiveness of warfighting heavily influenced military transformation. In theoretical terms, Effects Based Operations (EBO) offered a dynamic approach to attack vulnerabilities within an adversaries' diplomatic, information, military, and financial systems, thereby achieving desired effects in a more timely and economical manner. In practice, Operational Net Assessment (ONA) integrated people, information, and analytical tools into a collective process to identify, target, and reassess vulnerabilities. Fostering a Collaborative Information Environment and establishing Joint Interagency Coordination Groups to share information were essential because data analysis was the key to success.

Numerous training initiatives, guided by a new mandate for JFCOM to lead the development of joint command and control capabilities, enhanced service interoperability. Before launching Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, the Joint Warfighting Center (JWFC) con-

ducted several exercises to address operational issues in the Persian Gulf region. A Standing Joint Force Headquarters, staffed by officers experienced in EBO and ONA who focused on postconflict stability and support operations, further enhanced planning. The Joint Center for Lessons Learned also deployed a collection and analysis team overseas to document the invasion first hand.

The cascading success of these efforts created further improvements: the JWFC initiated a series of smaller mission rehearsal exercises to educate joint task force headquarters deploying to Iraq, Afghanistan, and the Horn of Africa; all combatant commands established Standing Joint Force Headquarters, with the JFCOM element deploying to support relief operations along the Gulf Coast after Hurricane Katrina and in Pakistan following a massive earthquake; and the Joint Center for Operational Analysis (formerly Lessons Learned) stationed permanent collection teams in US Central Command's area of operation and dispatched other teams to cover peacekeeping operations in Haiti and relief efforts following the Indian Ocean tsunami and Hurricane Katrina. A concurrent effort, the Joint National Training Capability, linked various installations and networks for training purposes and mandated that all military exercises involve joint participation.

Early in 2003, together with its transformation and interoperability initiatives, JFCOM began managing the force deployment for Operation IRAQI FREEDOM. A year later JFCOM orchestrated the first rotation of all forces in Iraq, as well as other formations operating in Afghanistan, Haiti, and the Horn of Africa. These successes convinced the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and the Secretary of Defense that coordinating such transitions through multiple combatant commands was inefficient, and the modified 2004 UCP designated JFCOM the hub for resourcing most conventional joint manpower requirements.

Admiral Giambastiani believed that JFCOM could do a better job of engaging the private sector and assembled a Transformation Advisory Group to discuss key

issues with industrial leaders. He requested and received limited acquisition and technology transfer authorities similar to those of a national laboratory for JFCOM. The significant increase in the command's financial resources enabled it to collaborate with industry on the development and exploitation of transformational technologies.

On 12 August 2005 Admiral Giambastiani returned to Washington as the seventh Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. In this position he worked to transform the Pentagon's management processes, which he referred to as "the business of business." As Vice Chairman, Giambastiani chaired the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC), which validated force capability requirements; co-chaired the Defense Acquisition Board, which approved all major acquisition programs; and co-chaired the Deputies Advisory Working Group, which oversaw the implementation of the 2006 Quadrennial Defense Review. He also served as a member of the National Securities Council Deputies Committee, the Nuclear Weapons Council, and the Missile Defense Executive Board.

While executing his responsibilities for requirements, acquisition, and resourcing, Admiral Giambastiani divided his attention between current and future needs. He supported the rapid validation and resourcing of Joint Urgent Operational Needs by exploiting conventional technology and existing capabilities to meet emergent warfighter requirements within 120 days. The combatant commands first identified requirements, then the JROC approved them as "Immediate Warfighting Needs," and lastly the Defense Department's Joint Rapid Acquisition Cell procured them using supplementary contingency funding. Two key issues during Giambastiani's tenure were combating improvised explosive devices and enhancing intelligence gathering capabilities. At the first Joint Rapid Acquisition Workshop, held in June 2006, the Vice Chairman emphasized the need to track delivery and sustainment of such capabilities and ensure their assignment at the appropriate level of interoperability.

As head of the JROC, Admiral Giambastiani oversaw the more deliberate requirements process, which utilized the newly established Joint Capabilities Integration and Development System to anticipate future military needs and program their development into the annual defense budget. The conventional system had grown cumbersome and failed to adequately prioritize the capability gaps it was designed to identify. Giambastiani focused the process by bringing combatant commanders and the interagency groups into the discussion and distilling key requirements into a list of the "most pressing military issues." He was careful to avoid making Defense Department officials permanent members of the council, which he believed would diminish its ability to present an impartial military perspective to the Secretary.

In order to improve program management, Admiral Giambastiani instituted up-front cost-benefit analyses, modified poorly performing initiatives, and grouped interrelated requirements into four Joint Capability Portfolios. These were logistics, battlespace awareness, net-centric operations, and command and control systems. He also acknowledged that technological limitations and a "one-size-fits-all" approach could be counterproductive when fulfilling joint requirements, as shown by the faltering Joint Tactical Radio Program and National Polar Orbiting Operational Environment Satellite System.

Findings of the JROC subsequently informed the Deputies Advisory Working Group, a panel first created to guide the 2005 Quadrennial Defense Review and then retained as a permanent organization to implement programs identified during the review process. When released in February 2006, the defense review reflected an accelerated evolution of the transformation campaign, using speed, agility, and precision to check asymmetrical threats against the homeland, defeat terrorists, counter weapons of mass destruction, and influence the international community. The formulation implied an increase in intelligence gathering platforms, special operations forces, and expeditionary forces to support stability, security, transition, and



Admiral Giambastiani and members of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council speak with Army Colonel John P. Rooney, commander of the Aberdeen Test Center, following a briefing on the mine-resistant ambush protected vehicles.

reconstruction efforts in places like Afghanistan and Iraq. Regarding the latter conflict, the Vice Chairman commented that while Coalition forces remained committed, the military could not resolve the crisis alone, and he advocated for greater interagency participation.

In December 2006 Robert Gates succeeded Donald Rumsfeld as Secretary of Defense. One month later the Bush administration presented its “New Way Forward in Iraq,” a strategic realignment to reverse deteriorating conditions in that theater of operations. The initiative sharply increased the number of US forces involved in counterinsurgency operations in order to create a secure space for political and economic progress to occur. In February 2007 Admiral Giambastiani reported that the deployed forces were optimistic about the new approach; by June, the Commander of Multi-National Force Iraq saw signs that Baghdad was returning to normal.

Admiral Giambastiani left office on 6 August 2007 and retired on 30 September, after more than thirty-seven years of active military service. Since retirement he has continued to serve in a variety of public and private roles. He is currently the chairman of the Secretary of the Navy Advisory Panel and has served on numerous US Government advisory

boards, investigations, and task forces for the Secretaries of Defense, State, and Interior in addition to the Director of the Central Intelligence Agency. Examples of these activities include the Secretary of Defense’s Task Force on DOD Nuclear Weapons Management, the Defense Science Board, the National Academy of Engineering/National Research Council committee that examined the Deepwater Horizon blowout and recommended Lessons for Improving Offshore Drilling Safety, and the Secretary of State’s International Security Advisory Board.

He also serves on the boards of the Atlantic Council of the United States and the US Naval Academy Foundation. He is a member of the Pacific Council on International Policy and the Council on Foreign Relations. Admiral Giambastiani is active in the business community, where he serves as a director on the boards of the Boeing Company and Monster Worldwide, Inc., where he is the lead independent director. He is a member of the board of trustees for the MITRE Corporation and is a member of the Advisory Board of the MIT Lincoln Laboratory. In addition to independent consulting as president of Giambastiani Group LLC, he also served as the Chairman of Alenia North America.

EDMUND PETER GIAMBASTIANI, JR.

ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY

PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS	03 Jun 70	
LTJG	03 Sep 71	
LT	01 Jul 74	
LCDR	01 Sep 78	
CDR	22 Apr 82	01 Oct 83
CAPT	01 Sep 89	
RADM (LH)	00 Dec 94	01 Oct 95
RADM (UH)	01 Aug 97	
VADM	06 May 98	01 Aug 98
ADM	02 Oct 02	

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Midshipman, United States Naval Academy, Annapolis, MD	1966	1970
Executive Officer and Blue and Gold Recruiting Officer, Naval Reserve Training Center, Whitestone, NY	1970	1970
Student, Naval Nuclear Power School, Bainbridge, MD	1970	1971
Student, Naval Nuclear Power Training Unit, Schenectady, NY	1971	1971
Student, Naval Submarine School, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, CT	1971	1971
Torpedo, Fire Control, and Assistant Weapons; Main Propulsion Assistant; and then Weapons Officer, USS <i>Puffer</i>	1971	1975
Student, Recruiting Officer Management Orientation Course, Pensacola, FL	1975	1975
Program Manager, Nuclear Field and Advanced Electronics Field (enlisted), Navy Recruiting Command, Washington, DC	1975	1977
Student, Submarine Officers Advanced Course, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, CT	1977	1978
Engineer Officer, USS <i>Francis Scott Key</i>	1978	1981
Student, Deputy Assistant Secretary for Naval Reactors, Department of Energy, Washington, DC	1981	1981
Student, Prospective Commanding Officer Course, Commander, Submarine Force, US Atlantic Fleet, Norfolk, VA	1981	1981
Prospective Officer-in-Charge and Officer-in-Charge, Submarine <i>NR-1</i> , Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, CT	1982	1985
Head, Operations Security Section, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, and concurrently Special Assistant to the Deputy Director for Intelligence, Central Intelligence Agency, Washington, DC	1985	1986
Student, Prospective Commanding Officer Course, Commander, Submarine Force, US Pacific Fleet, Naval Station Pearl Harbor, HI	1986	1986
Student, Deputy Assistant Secretary for Naval Reactors, Department of Energy, Washington, DC	1987	1987
Prospective Commanding Officer and Commanding Officer, USS <i>Richard B. Russell</i>	1987	1990
Fellow, Chief of Naval Operations Strategic Studies Group, Naval War College, Newport, RI	1990	1991
Commander, Submarine Development Squadron TWELVE, Naval Submarine Base New London, Groton, CT.	1991	1993
Director of Strategy and Concepts, Naval Doctrine Command, Naval Station Norfolk, VA	1993	1994
Deputy Chief of Staff for Resources, Warfare Requirements, and Assessments, US Pacific Fleet, Naval Station Pearl Harbor, HI	1994	1996
Director, Submarine Warfare Division, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	1996	1998
Commander, Submarine Force, US Atlantic Fleet, and concurrently Submarine Allied Command, Atlantic, and Antisubmarine and Reconnaissance Forces, Atlantic, Naval Station Norfolk, VA	1998	2000
Deputy Chief of Naval Operations for Resources, Warfare Requirements, and Assessments, Office of the Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	2000	2001

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Senior Military Assistant to the Secretary of Defense, Office of the Secretary of Defense, Washington, DC	2001	2002
Commander, US Joint Forces Command, and concurrently, Supreme Allied Commander Transformation, North Atlantic Treaty Organization (2003–2005), Naval Station Norfolk, VA	2002	2005
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2005	2007

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

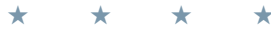
Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)
 Navy Distinguished Service Medal (with silver star)
 Army Distinguished Service Medal
 Air Force Distinguished Service Medal
 Coast Guard Distinguished Service Medal
 Legion of Merit (with 3 gold stars)
 Meritorious Service Medal (with 2 gold stars)
 Navy and Marine Corps Commendation Medal (with gold star)

Submarine Officer
 Strategic Deterrent Patrol
 Deep Submergence Insignia
 Submarine Commanding Officer



James Edward Cartwright

31 August 2007–3 August 2011



James Cartwright was born on 22 September 1949 in Rockford, Illinois, where his father worked as a salesman for a plumbing and heating company. He came from a large family, with five sisters, and spent much of his childhood laboring on his grandparent's farm. After graduating from West High School in 1967, he entered the University of Iowa on a swimming scholarship and studied premedicine. Although drafted into the military during his junior year, he received a deferment to complete college. This influenced his decision, following graduation in 1971, to enroll in the Marine Corps Aviation/Naval Flight Officer program.

After completing the Officer Candidate Course at Quantico, Virginia, Cartwright received his commission as a second lieutenant in the Marine Corps Reserve on 12 November 1971. He then began a rigorous training program oriented toward serving as a backseat weapons and targeting systems operator in the F-4J Phantom II fighter-bomber. This included preliminary training at Naval Air Station (NAS), Pensacola, Florida, and radar intercept training at NAS, Glynco, Georgia. After being designated a Naval Flight Officer on 22 September 1972, Cartwright transferred to Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS), Cherry Point, North Carolina, and underwent flight training with Marine Fighter Attack Training Squadron 201 (VMFAT-201). Although his performance throughout was notable, it was during the final phase of training that he attained the highest grade point average of any replacement air crewman assigned to the squadron until that time.

In May 1973 Second Lieutenant Cartwright left the training squadron and relocated to MCAS, Beaufort, South Carolina. Over the next four years, he served with several different units in a variety of capacities. Initially assigned to Marine Fighter Attack Squadron 251 (VMFA-251), he functioned as the squadron's embarkation officer in addition to his duties as a radar intercept officer. Promoted to first lieutenant in November 1973, he received a regular commission in the US Marine Corps shortly thereafter. Next, Cartwright transferred to VMFA-232 in April 1974. The squadron was deployed at the time and operating out of MCAS, Iwakuni, Japan, and Naha Air Force Base, Okinawa. He continued serving as the unit's embarkation officer and was designated lead radar intercept officer and air combat tactics instructor, roles normally reserved for more seasoned officers. After returning to Beaufort in July 1975, Cartwright served briefly as the Marine Air Base Squadron 31 operations officer before transferring to VMFA-333 in November. He deployed on board the USS *Nimitz* (CVN 68) and advanced to captain in November 1976. Upon his return to Beaufort in March 1977, Cartwright became the embarkation officer for Marine Aircraft Group 31.

Captain Cartwright returned to Pensacola in July 1977, this time as a student naval aviator. After completing his basic flight training in November, he relocated to NAS, Kingsville, Texas, for flight instruction in the F-4J Phantom II. Besides distinguishing himself academically, he also achieved impressive scores in aerial gunnery and dive bombing. After being designated a

naval aviator on 13 February 1979, Cartwright transferred to MCAS, Yuma, Arizona, where he underwent advanced flight instruction with VMFAT-101. Upon completion of the combat capable syllabus, he easily transitioned to the status of instructor.

In December 1979 Captain Cartwright joined VMFA-235 at MCAS, Kaneohe Bay, Hawaii. During this three-year tour he advanced in grade to major on 23 October 1981. As the squadron's aircraft maintenance officer, he exceeded capability standards established by Fleet Marine Force, Pacific, and contributed significantly to the unit's overall combat readiness; this was accomplished as the squadron transitioned to the F-4S Phantom II aircraft and participated in a deployment to the Western Pacific. In addition to his normal flight duties, he was also a division leader, postmaintenance test pilot, and air combat tactics instructor. In recognition of these achievements, Cartwright was chosen as the squadron's Naval Aviator of the Year for 1981, 1st Marine Aircraft Wing's (1st MAW) Naval Aviator of the Year for 1982, and the Association of Naval Aviation's Outstanding Carrier Aviator for 1983.

Major Cartwright returned to Yuma in December 1982, where he served as the administrative officer for VMFAT-101, as well as an F-4 instructor pilot and postmaintenance check pilot. Cartwright directed the most efficient squadron administrative section in the 3d MAW, led five carrier qualification detachments without mishap, and received credit for successfully averting a potentially disastrous airborne emergency.

In July 1985 Major Cartwright reported to Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama. While attending Air Command and Staff College, he received the Commandant's Research Award runner-up trophy for his analysis of the implications of integrating remotely piloted vehicles into Marine Corps Air-Ground Task Forces. He was also selected as the top performer in two seminars and graduated with distinction.

Major Cartwright relocated to Arlington, Virginia, in June 1986. Assigned to the Systems and Engineering Management Division at Naval Air Systems Command, he served as the deputy assistant program manager for

the research, development, and testing of F/A-18 Hornet weapons systems. While overseeing multimillion-dollar budgets and field testing assets at several locations, he helped integrate the night-attack system into the F/A-18 and transition the Blue Angels demonstration squadron to the Hornet. On 1 October 1988 he was promoted to lieutenant colonel.

In May 1989 Lieutenant Colonel Cartwright returned to Iwakuni, Japan, assuming command of Marine Aviation Logistics Squadron 12. His unit deployed more than fifty detachments during thirty multiforce exercises conducted throughout the region. Beyond developing support capabilities for the newly arrived F/A-18 Hornet and AV-8B Harrier aircraft, he also initiated advance battle damage repair procedures, instituted an expeditionary oxygen and nitrogen system, and coordinated inaugural missile training. During his tenure the squadron was chosen as Fleet Marine Force, Pacific's nominee for the Marine Corps Aviation Association's Exceptional Achievement Award and was the Marine Corps' nominee for the Department of Defense's Maintenance Efficiency Award.

Lieutenant Colonel Cartwright next attended the Naval War College at Newport, Rhode Island, in July 1990. After graduating with a master's degree in national security and strategic studies the following June, he returned to Kaneohe Bay, Hawaii. Initially assigned as the assistant operations officer for Marine Aircraft Group 24 (MAG-24), he was in charge of daily flight operations and developed the unit's training, exercise, and employment plan. In May 1992 Cartwright took command of VMFA-232. By revising the squadron's maintenance priorities, he increased the number of mission capable aircraft. He also arranged training in Alaska and California, which enabled his pilots to develop their air-to-air and air-to-ground skills before deploying to the Western Pacific.

In January 1993 Lieutenant Colonel Cartwright returned to Washington, DC, for his second tour with the Department of Aviation at Headquarters Marine Corps. Two months later, on 9 March, he was promoted to colonel. As Deputy Head of the Aviation

Plans, Programs, Doctrine, Joint Matters and Budget Branch, he quickly became an advocate for Marine tactical aviation within the Navy and Defense Departments. Furthermore, he also participated in various studies pertaining to force structure, requirements, integration, and employment, including the Marine Corps Long Range Planning Group, a collaborative initiative to address post-Cold War force reductions and chart a course for the Marine Corps into the twenty-first century. Despite a heavy workload, he completed the Seminar 21 Program on foreign politics, international relations, and national interests at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology.

From May 1994 Colonel Cartwright commanded MAG-31 at Beaufort, South Carolina. His eight flying squadrons conducted both unit deployments to Iwakuni and aircraft carrier deployments to the Mediterranean. While operating from the USS *Theodore Roosevelt* (CVN 71) and USS *America* (CV 66), as well as Aviano Air Base, Italy, several of the group's squadrons flew combat missions during the Balkans conflict. Augmenting US Air Forces, Europe, MAG-31 helped enforce the no-fly zone over Bosnia-Herzegovina during Operation DENY FLIGHT, protect humanitarian relief efforts during Operation PROVIDE PROMISE, and bomb Serbian targets during Operation DELIBERATE FORCE. On several occasions Colonel Cartwright took advantage of visits to the squadrons to fly combat sorties with his pilots. While in command of MAG-31, he introduced new weapons technologies that enhanced the group's combat effectiveness and established the F/A-18 Hornet's reputation as a true multi-mission aircraft.

In July 1996 Colonel Cartwright again returned to Washington, DC, where he served as a special assistant to the Director of the Joint Staff and led the Deep Attack Weapons Mix Study. This project assessed the military's deep strike capabilities in relation to changing national security interests and informed the 1997 Quadrennial Defense Review, which sought to promote a more affordable, balanced, and strategic oriented defense. Promoted to brigadier general on 1

October 1997, Cartwright became the Deputy Director for Resources and Requirements, Force Structure, Resources, and Assessment Directorate, the Joint Staff J-8.

He guided modification of the Requirements Generation System, reviewed documents for the Joint Requirements Oversight Council, and was involved with the services' annual Program Objective Memorandums relevant to the combatant command and Joint Staff priorities. He supervised the Reserve Component Employment Study, which considered innovative strategies for organizing and employing the nation's guard and reserve forces during the twenty-first century.

Brigadier General Cartwright transferred to Norfolk, Virginia, in July 1999, where he served as Deputy Commander of US Marine Corps Forces, Atlantic, and worked for Lieutenant General Peter Pace, who would later become the sixth Vice Chairman and sixteenth Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. Cartwright had wide-ranging duties that contributed to both Marine Corps and Joint Forces Command programs: oversight of Marine operations at Naval Base Guantanamo Bay, Cuba; training and employment of Marine Fleet Anti-terrorism Security Teams; establishment of subsidiary Marine component commands at US European, Central, and Southern Commands; development of Joint Forces Command's experimentation campaign plan; and supervising Marine participation in Joint Task Force Civil Support, a new initiative involving military collaboration with federal agencies during domestic emergencies involving chemical, biological, or radiological incidents.

In July 2000 Brigadier General Cartwright relocated to Okinawa, Japan, to command 1st MAW. He established three priorities: to enhance the wing's war-fighting capabilities, to promote security in the Pacific, and to improve the Marines' deployment experience. These goals were simultaneously achieved by participation in numerous training exercises that enabled the Marines to hone their skills and establish international relationships throughout the region. The wing was

more than ready to meet rapidly escalating operational requirements following the terrorist attacks on 9/11. Besides expanding security throughout the Pacific, its squadrons also participated in Operations NORTHERN and SOUTHERN WATCH in Iraq, and Operation ENDURING FREEDOM in Afghanistan. Following his promotion to lieutenant general in May 2002, Cartwright once again headed back to Washington, DC.

At the Pentagon, Lieutenant General Cartwright became Director of the Force Structure, Resources, and Assessment Directorate, J-8, of the Joint Staff during a tumultuous period. The Defense Department was not only prosecuting wars in Afghanistan and Iraq, it was also transforming itself to meet twenty-first century requirements. One major change in acquisition involved a switch from the bottom-up and service-driven Joint Warfighting Capabilities Assessment to the top-down and strategy-driven Joint Capabilities Integration Development System. As the new system's official "gatekeeper," Cartwright orchestrated the program reviews and determined which items would be considered by the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC). Key issues included adjusting force structure and composition around the globe, increasing interoperability by integrating warfighting capabilities, and developing enhanced weapons technologies.

In July 2004 General Cartwright moved to Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska, and became the first Marine to lead US Strategic Command. As one of nine unified commands, Strategic Command was responsible for addressing national defense requirements on a global scale and supporting the other regional and functional combatant commanders. Two months later, on 1 September, he received his fourth star.

General Cartwright completed a major restructuring effort initiated shortly following 11 September 2001, which involved the consolidation of eight global assets under the auspices of Strategic Command. Because the size and scope of the expanded mission set had aroused concern among some of the government agencies and combatant commands, Cartwright resolved to be as responsive and reliable as possible

when fulfilling support requests. He subsequently instituted a more decentralized command structure at Strategic Command, which enabled the central headquarters to concentrate on strategic-level integration and advocacy, while the subordinate organizations focused on mission planning and execution. The new joint force component commands included: Space; Global Strike; Network Warfare; Integrated Missile Defense; Intelligence, Surveillance, and Reconnaissance; and the Strategic Command Center for Combating Weapons of Mass Destruction. Together, they encompassed a broad range of interrelated capabilities: access to physical and cyber spaces, collection and dissemination of information, and offensive and defensive measures to advance national security on a global scale.

Responsible for managing the nation's nuclear arsenal and deterrence capability, General Cartwright also implemented several interrelated research and development programs following the 2001 Nuclear Posture Review. The Cold War-era Nuclear Triad had focused predominantly on offensive delivery systems (missiles, bombers, and submarines), but the New Triad combined nuclear, conventional, and nonkinetic capabilities into a menu of scalable offensive and defensive options. The Reliable Replacement Warhead program was a modernization effort to enhance the safety, security, and reliability of the aging stockpile of existing weapons. It also sought to reduce maintenance and production costs and establish a sustainable replacement cycle for the future. The Prompt Global Strike program involved rearming intercontinental ballistic missiles with conventional munitions to produce long-range, quick-strike, precision weapons. The Strategic Knowledge Integration-Web enabled users to post information on the secure Internet and served as a vehicle to rapidly disseminate intelligence. The Partnership to Defeat Terrorism facilitated the collaboration of academics, think tanks, and business leaders to protect the world's critical infrastructures.

On 31 August 2007, four weeks following his Senate confirmation and initial appointment, General



General Cartwright, Vice Chairman of the JCS, speaks at the Department of Defense observance of National POW/MIA Recognition Day at the Pentagon on 18 September 2009.

Cartwright was officially sworn in as the eighth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff by Secretary of Defense Robert M. Gates. Cartwright's experience in the Directorate for Force Structure, Resources and Assessment made him particularly well suited to become the second-ranking member of America's armed forces. As Vice Chairman he chaired the JROC, tasked with validating force capability requirements, and cochaired the Defense Acquisition Board, tasked with approving all major acquisition programs. He also served as the acting Chairman during Admiral Michael G. Mullen's frequent absences from the Pentagon.

For the sake of accountability and efficiency, General Cartwright proposed that the Vice Chairman be made permanent chairman of the JROC. Moreover, rather than rely solely on committee action to ascertain military requirements, he suggested that the Vice Chairman be given final decision making authority along with the ability to delegate responsibility for specialized requirements to the appropriate functional

combatant command: transportation (US Transportation Command), special operations (US Special Operations Command), command and control (US Joint Forces Command), and intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance (US Strategic Command). For the sake of thoroughness, Cartwright advocated extending full JROC membership to the combatant commands and to the Defense Department's policy, acquisition, and comptroller's offices. Although not all of these recommendations were officially adopted, the JROC was often able to operate as if they were.

While executing his requirements, acquisition, and resourcing responsibilities, General Cartwright divided his attention between current and future needs. In the former, he supported the rapid validation and resourcing of Joint Urgent Operational Needs by exploiting conventional technology and existing capabilities to meet emergent warfighter requirements. These were identified by the combatant commands, approved by the JROC, and then procured by the



General Cartwright, representing the United States, and Air Chief Marshal Allan Houston, representing Australia, sign the Acquisition and Cross-Servicing Agreement between the two governments in April 2010.

Defense Department's Joint Rapid Acquisition Cell using supplementary contingency funding.

In the latter case, General Cartwright oversaw the more deliberate requirements process, which sought to anticipate future military needs and program their development into the annual defense budget. The proliferation of asymmetrical threats and regional conflicts during an era of declining fiscal resources caused him to recommend a more balanced approach when preparing to counter the nation's "most likely" and "most dangerous" threats. He explained, "We need to be in a lot of places, we need quantity more than we need exquisite capability."

General Cartwright and Secretary Gates campaigned to realign shrinking resources to best support the current conflicts in Iraq and Afghanistan and to modernize conventional forces to counter the actual and prospective capabilities of future adversaries. They canceled or curtailed failing programs that either were irrelevant to current realities or had become cost prohibitive because of the rising price of advanced technologies, such as the F-22 Raptor fifth-generation fighter. Savings were reallocated to other programs, particularly those supporting the ongoing Global War on Terrorism, such as the procurement of additional unmanned aerial vehicles. Then they

increased efficiency by reducing the workforce, reforming the military procurement process, and eliminating redundant or obsolete capabilities, such as JFCOM.

General Cartwright advocated several programs that he had previously overseen while commanding Strategic Command. Focusing upon the increasing importance of information technology, he continued to stress the need to layer the nation's networks, delineate jurisdiction over each domain, and develop offensive and defensive capabilities to detour a range of adversaries. He likewise promoted the development of missile defense systems and extended deterrence capabilities and supported refurbishment of the nation's existing nuclear arsenal. Similarly, he facilitated regional security and diplomatic initiatives around the globe (North Korea, Central Asia, the Middle East, and Europe), including the Obama administration's Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty with Russia.

General Cartwright left office on 3 August 2011, concluding more than forty years of uniformed service. Shortly following retirement, he was appointed to the influential Defense Policy Board, which advises the Secretary of Defense on key policy issues. He also became a fellow at the Washington-based Center for Strategic and International Studies.



General Cartwright speaks with General James F. Amos, Commandant of the Marine Corps, during a Senate Armed Services Committee session in December 2010. He and the Service Chiefs provided testimony concerning the proposed repeal of “Don’t Ask, Don’t Tell.”



During a press conference with Under Secretary of Defense Michele A. Flournoy in December 2010, General Cartwright explains the importance of US-Pakistan relations and the need to balance counterinsurgency and counterterrorism initiatives, following a one-year review of President Barack H. Obama’s strategy for Afghanistan.

JAMES EDWARD CARTWRIGHT		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES MARINE CORPS		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		12 Nov 71
1LT		00 Nov 73
CPT		07 Nov 76
MAJ		01 Nov 81
LTC		01 Oct 88
COL	09 Mar 93	01 Oct 93
BG	01 Oct 97	01 Apr 98
MG	2001	
LTG	06 May 02	10 May 02
GEN	21 Jul 04	01 Sep 04

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Officer Candidate School, Quantico, VA	1971	1971
Student Naval Flight Officer, Marine Aviation Training Support Group (MATSG), Naval Air Basic Training Command, Naval Air Station (NAS), Pensacola, FL	1971	1972
Student Naval Flight Officer (RIO Course), MATSG, Naval Air Technical Training Center, NAS, Glynco, GA	1972	1972
Naval Flight Officer—Under Training, Marine Fighter Attack Training Squadron 201 (VMFAT-201), Marine Corps Air Station (MCAS), Cherry Point, NC	1972	1973
Naval Flight Officer and Squadron Embarkation Officer, VMFA-251, Marine Air Group 31 (MAG-31), 2d Marine Aircraft Wing (2d MAW), Beaufort, SC	1973	1974
Naval Flight Officer and Squadron Embarkation Officer, VMFA-232, MAG-15, 1st MAW, MCAS Iwakuni, Japan, and Naha Air Force Base, Okinawa	1974	1975
Operations Officer, Marine Air Base Squadron 31 (MABS-31), MAG-31, 2d MAW, Beaufort, SC	1975	1975
Line Division Officer, VMFA-333, MAG-31, Beaufort, SC (USS <i>Nimitz</i>)	1975	1977
Embarkation Officer, Headquarters and Maintenance Squadron 31 (H&MS-31), MAG-31, Beaufort, SC	1977	1977
Student Naval Aviator, MATSG, MAFC, Naval Air Station, Pensacola, FL	1977	1977
Student Naval Aviator, Training Squadron 23 (VT-23), NAS, Kingsville, TX	1977	1978
Basic Training Officer, VMFAT-101, MCCRTG-10, 3d MAW, MCAS Yuma, AZ	1978	1979
Aircraft Maintenance Officer, VMFA-235, MAG-24, 1st Marine Brigade, MCAS, Kaneohe Bay, HI	1979	1982
Administration Officer and Officer-in-Charge, Deployed Carrier Operations, VMFAT-101, 3d MAW, MCAS, Yuma, AZ	1982	1985
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, AL	1985	1986
Deputy Assistant Program Manager (F/A-18 Hornet), Systems and Engineering Management Division, Naval Air Systems Command; Headquarters Marine Corps (HQMC), Arlington, VA	1986	1989
Commander, Marine Aviation Logistics Squadron 12, MAG-12, 1st MAW, MCAS, Iwakuni, Japan	1989	1990
Student, Naval War College, Newport, RI	1990	1991
Assistant Operations Officer, MAG-24, 1st Marine Expeditionary Brigade, MCAS, Kaneohe Bay, HI	1991	1992
Commander, VMFA-232, MCAS, 1st MEB, Kaneohe Bay, HI	1992	1992
Special Projects Officer, MAG-24, 1st MEB, MCAS, Kaneohe Bay, HI	1992	1992
Deputy Branch Head, Aviation Plans, Programs, Doctrine, Joint Matters and Budget Branch, Department of Aviation, HQMC, Washington, DC	1993	1994
Commander, MAG-31, 2d MAW, MCAS, Beaufort, SC	1994	1996
Special Assistant to the Director, Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1996	1997

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Deputy Director, Directorate for Force Structure (J-8), Resources and Assessment, Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1997	1999
Deputy Commanding General, US Marine Corps Forces Atlantic, Norfolk, VA	1999	2000
Commanding General, 1st Marine Aircraft Wing, Okinawa, Japan	2000	2002
Director for Force Structure, Resources and Assessment (J-8), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	2002	2004
Commander, US Strategic Command, Offutt Air Force Base, NE	2004	2007
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2007	2011

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Legion of Merit (with gold star)

Meritorious Service Medal

Navy Commendation Medal (with gold star)

Navy Achievement Medal

Naval Aviator

Naval Flight Officer



James Alexander Winnefeld, Jr.

4 August 2011–31 Jul 2015



James Winnefeld, Jr., was born on 24 April 1956 in Coronado, California, as the younger of two siblings and son of the future Commandant of Midshipman at the US Naval Academy. He played football at Fort Hunt High School in Alexandria, Virginia, before enrolling in the Georgia Institute of Technology. While pursuing a bachelor's degree in aerospace engineering, he was a member of the Navy Reserve Officer Training Corps and vice president of Pi Kappa Alpha fraternity. Upon graduation with high honors, he was commissioned on 7 June 1978.

Ensign Winnefeld's first assignment involved a brief posting at Naval Station Annapolis, Maryland, where he participated in the Summer Offshore Sail Training Program and then became the administrative assistant for offshore sailing. Five months later, he reported to Naval Air Station (NAS) Pensacola, Florida, for primary flight instruction with Training Squadron SIX (VT-6). This was followed by basic and advanced jet instruction at NAS Kingsville, Texas, with VT-23 and VT-22. He was designated a Naval Aviator on 16 May 1980.

The next month, Lieutenant (junior grade) Winnefeld reported to NAS Miramar, San Diego, California. As hub to the West Coast fighter community, the station would serve as his homeport for the next decade. After qualifying to pilot the F-14A Tomcat he departed Fighter Squadron 124 (VF-124) to join VF-24 in May 1981. Over the next two and a half years, he deployed to the Western Pacific and Indian Oceans aboard the aircraft carriers USS *Constellation* (CV 64) and USS *Ranger* (CV 61). In addition to his regular flight duties,

he qualified as a Wing Landing Signal Officer and served as Pilot Training Officer and Power Plants Branch Officer. He also authored the first of many insightful articles that would appear in professional journals through his career.

Shore duty that followed as an instructor at the Navy Fighter Weapons School was concurrent to duties that included those of Quality Assurance Officer, Training Officer, and editor of the *Topgun Journal*. Widely known for his expertise in radar missiles, he coordinated strike attacks and combat tactics. Lieutenant Winnefeld revamped the school's training curricula, fostered professional discussion among the Navy's fighter community, and participated in service-wide development initiatives that informed weapons acquisition programs and enhanced fleet readiness.

After refresher training with VF-124 in April 1987, he became VF-1's Assistant Operations Officer and was soon recognized for his innovative outer-air battle tactics. While serving aboard the USS *Ranger* that October, he devised Carrier Wing TWO's (CVW-2) role during Operation NIMBLE ARCHER. The attack on two Iranian oil platforms in the Persian Gulf was part of Operation EARNEST WILL, a larger effort to protect Kuwaiti shipping during the Iran-Iraq War. As the Operations Officer and Assistant Maintenance Officer, Lieutenant Commander Winnefeld prepared the unit for a second deployment to the Western Pacific/Indian Ocean aboard the *Ranger*. He planned and coordinated multinational exercises and contingency operations in support of national policy.



Commander Winnefeld's official US Navy photograph, 1992.

Transitioning to Washington, DC, Lieutenant Commander Winnefeld began his first Joint Staff tour during the winter of 1990. Detailed to the European and Central Commands Branch of the Joint Staff Operations Directorate (J-3), he quickly took charge of contingency planning for the Persian Gulf region. In that capacity, he assisted in planning for the evacuation of American citizens from Liberia during Operation

SHARP EDGE, helped define US force options and draft deployment orders during the opening days of Operation DESERT SHIELD, coordinated the strategic target list during Operation DESERT STORM, and designed the global naval presence policy following the Persian Gulf War. For his efforts, he received the Admiral William J. Crowe Award as Joint Staff Action Officer of the Year. In July 1991, he was appointed

senior aide-de-camp to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Army General Colin L. Powell.

Commander Winnefeld returned to NAS Miramar the following summer to complete refresher training with VF-124 before becoming the Executive Officer of VF-211. He earned an Air Medal while serving aboard the USS *Nimitz* (CVN 68) during Operation SOUTHERN WATCH when he led missions to enforce the no-fly zone over southern Iraq in the spring of 1993. A year later, he took command of the squadron and led it to unprecedented success during the Pacific Fleet's fighter command competitions. He chaired CVW-9's Anti-Air Warfare Action Board and graduated with Highest Distinction from the Naval War College's nonresident program.

In March 1995, Commander Winnefeld embarked on a rigorous sixteen-month training program that prepared him to supervise the operation of nuclear-powered vessels. This included a course in nuclear engineering at Orlando, Florida, another in nuclear propulsion plants at Charleston, South Carolina, on-the-job-training aboard the newly launched aircraft carrier USS *John C. Stennis* (CVN 74), and instruction for prospective commanding officers at Naval Reactors, Department of Energy, Washington, DC. During this period he was frocked to captain and earned the Vice Admiral William W. Behrens Award by graduating at the top of his nuclear power class at Orlando.

Upon completion of his training, Captain Winnefeld held three consecutive operational assignments, each involving deployments to the Arabian Gulf in support of SOUTHERN WATCH. As Executive Officer of the *Stennis*, he prepared the crew for their maiden deployment during the winter of 1998. While serving overseas, the battle group patrolled the skies over southern Iraq and participated in multinational maritime interdiction operations throughout the region.

Captain Winnefeld then took charge of the amphibious transport USS *Cleveland* (LPD 7) in May 1998. While deployed the following year, it served as flagship for the amphibious ready group. When an embarked unmanned aerial vehicle identified an Iraqi

missile site that had been threatening Coalition forces, he developed the concept for linking the drone imagery with strike aircraft from a nearby carrier to destroy the installation.

In February 2000, Captain Winnefeld assumed command of USS *Enterprise* (CVN 65). Already forward deployed when terrorists attacked America on 11 September 2001, his was the first vessel to arrive on station in the Arabian Sea following the tragedy. During the first weeks of Operation ENDURING FREEDOM, CVW-8 from the *Enterprise* flew strike missions in support of Coalition forces in Afghanistan. In recognition of his contribution to the war effort, he received the Bronze Star.

Shore duty followed in March 2002 as Executive Assistant to the Vice Chief of Naval Operations. Captain Winnefeld led the staff during the Global War on Terrorism and, in the wake of Operation IRAQI FREEDOM, spearheaded a review of aircraft carrier and airwing reconstitution options, which led to the development of the Fleet Readiness Plan, or FRP. A year later, having been promoted to rear admiral (lower half), he became Director of Warfare Programs and Transformational Concepts at US Fleet Forces Command in Norfolk, Virginia. In that role, he directed a fleetwide cost analysis and led the fleet effort to apply business measures of effectiveness to management decisions and investment strategies.

In December 2004, Rear Admiral Winnefeld took charge of the Carrier Strike Group TWO, a seven-ship task force organized around the USS *Theodore Roosevelt* (CVN 71). While deployed to the Persian Gulf from October 2005 to February 2006, he led Combined Task Forces 50, 58, and 152. These units conducted maritime strike, surveillance, security operations throughout the region, to include attacking insurgent targets and providing close air support to Coalition ground forces during IRAQI FREEDOM. He was among the aircrew that flew the F-14's final combat missions over the skies of Iraq.

Later that spring, shortly after returning to Norfolk and receiving his second star, Rear Admiral Winnefeld became Director of Joint Innovation and



The Commander of Carrier Strike Group Two, Rear Admiral Winnefeld, *left*, greets the Secretary of the Navy, Donald C. Winter, as he arrives for a brief visit on board the *Nimitz*-class aircraft carrier USS *Theodore Roosevelt* (CVN 71) on 30 January 2006.

Experimentation (J-9) at US Joint Forces Command. He shaped the team that deployed Operational Net Assessment and Synthetic Environments for Modeling and Simulation in support of Operation ENDURING FREEDOM; its mission was to provide integrated insights into how people might respond to actions against elements of Afghan society. He also oversaw exercises URBAN RESOLVE and NOBEL RESOLVE, large-scale experiments that tested the efficacy of alternative civil-military responses to various urban terror scenarios.

In 2007, Vice Admiral Winnefeld served as Commander of US Sixth Fleet, NATO Allied Joint Command Lisbon, and Striking and Support Forces NATO. He also served as Deputy Commander of US Naval Forces Europe and commander of US European Command's Joint Task Force. He reorganized the Naval Forces Europe staff along functional lines to better support US African and US European commands, led the Sixth Fleet to maintain its joint task force certification during Exercise AUSTERE CHALLENGE, and established a

viable naval capability along the Eastern Mediterranean when civil violence erupted in Lebanon.

Vice Admiral Winnefeld returned to Washington a year later for a second Joint Staff tour, this time as Director for Strategic Plans and Policy (J-5), and Senior Member of the US delegation to the United Nations Military Staff Committee. He often represented the military at National Security Council meetings and contributed advice on a wide range of strategic issues: counterinsurgency operations in Yemen, responding to ballistic missile tests in North Korea, halting the proliferation of nuclear weapons in Iran, and the withdrawal of US forces from Iraq. He coordinated an in-depth review that informed President Barack H. Obama's decision to surge US forces in Afghanistan, participated in Strategic Arms Reduction Treaty Follow-on negotiations with Russia, and led the effort to update the Chairman's National Military Strategy.

In May 2010, Admiral Winnefeld received his fourth star and assumed leadership, concurrently, of US Northern Command (USNORTHCOM) and North American



Speaking at the Mission Transition Summit in Washington, DC, on 24 June 2015, Admiral Winnefeld explains that hiring military veterans is an all-around win for everyone concerned.

Aerospace Defense Command (NORAD) at Colorado Springs, Colorado. In this dual role, his principal responsibility was to protect the US homeland. To the north, he worked with Canadian allies to develop Arctic capabilities and extended traditional aerospace missions to the land and sea environs. To the south, he strengthened military-to-military relationships with Mexico and increased collaborative efforts to combat transnational crime, such as interdicting the illicit drug trade. He was also responsible for supporting civil authorities during domestic emergencies, ranging from disaster relief operations to countering the effects of weapons of mass destruction. Beyond building rapport with government agencies (Department of Homeland Security, Federal Emergency Management Agency, Drug Enforcement Administration, Customs and Boarder Protection), he

promoted the Contingency Dual-Status Commander concept. That authority significantly enhanced unity of effort during times of crisis by temporarily aligning state-controlled National Guard forces and federal military forces under a single joint task force commander. It also closed a lingering gap between the National Guard and the Active Component.

Admiral Winnefeld became the ninth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 4 August 2011. The next four years were hallmarked by declining fiscal resources and an increasingly uncertain global security environment. In addition to a \$487 billion reduction in defense spending mandated by the Budget Control Act of 2011, congressional failure to agree upon a plan to lessen the Nation's budget deficit the following year triggered yet another \$500 billion cut to the next

decade of funding (it was partially mitigated by the Bipartisan Budget Act of 2013). During this period, he was a principal contributor to the Defense Strategic Guidance, which sought to codify in strategic terms both new global realities and the implications of ongoing budget challenges. Meanwhile, as America began to turn its attention from Afghanistan to the Asia-Pacific region, the Syrian civil war continued to escalate, the Islamic State of Iraq and the Levant (ISIL) threatened Middle East peace, Russian annexation of

Crimea revived Cold War anxieties, and a deadly outbreak of Ebola ravaged West Africa.

As Vice Chairman, Admiral Winnefeld chaired the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC) and cochaired the Defense Acquisition Board (DAB). These enterprises together encompassed the review, validation, and approval of force capabilities necessary to execute the National Security Strategy. In an economy increasingly driven by private innovation, rather than federally funded research and development, he



Admiral Winnefeld speaks with William M. Thornberry, Chairman of the Senate Armed Service Committee, following a hearing on Nuclear Deterrence in the 21st Century, held on 25 June 2015.

stressed the need for a “robust and enduring relationship” between the Defense Department and commercial industry to sustain the country’s diminishing technological superiority.

Like his predecessors, Admiral Winnefeld continued to refine the requirements process. He limited the length of capability documents, accelerated the consideration of alternatives, and restricted which issues ultimately reached the JROC for decision. While firmly regulating attendance at JROC meetings to facilitate deliberation, he included the Under Secretary of Acquisition and the Director of Cost Assessment and Program Evaluation to add perspectives on cost and technology. He emphasized that oversight throughout the requirements, acquisition, and development processes was necessary to enable program adjustments in response to changing circumstances.

After collaborating with Defense officials on a Strategic Choices and Management Review, which evaluated the relevance of the Pentagon’s existing war plans, Admiral Winnefeld helped oversee the development and implementation of the 2014 Quadrennial Defense Review (QDR). Commenting on the current state of affairs, he observed that “the trajectory of the security environment and the ongoing turbulence in defense funding have upset the strategic balance . . . and we need to reset it.” The QDR sought to achieve moderate risk by aligning the ends, ways, and means of national defense. It presented an updated strategy organized around three top priorities: protect the homeland from attack and mitigate the effects of natural disaster; enhance leadership to preserve regional stability; and project power globally, to provide assistance or defeat aggression as necessary. Two related initiatives focused on recalibrating the size and shape of the Joint Force, as well as its supporting infrastructure (including plans to reconfigure budget-draining compensation packages for military personnel and veterans). The persistent message was that left unchecked, sequestration-driven cuts would involve greater risk and could jeopardize even the downscaled strategy. Admiral Winnefeld plainly stated the bottom

line while testifying before Congress: “We simply won’t have enough modernized ready stuff in our force to get all the jobs done, both in the near and long term.”

Admiral Winnefeld also cochaired the Nuclear Weapons Council, a joint Department of Defense and Department of Energy organization tasked with managing America’s nuclear weapons arsenal, and the Electronic Warfare Executive Committee, which was created to protect the nation’s diminishing technical superiority in that realm by coordinating programs, strategy, and acquisition. He maintained that America’s “nuclear deterrent force is the ultimate protection against a nuclear attack on the U.S., the one known existential threat to the nation,” and advised that “we must find a way to pay for simultaneously modernizing all three legs of the triad, our dual capable tactical aircraft, and our nuclear command and control systems.” The preferred approach was to extend the life of existing warheads while narrowing the types of delivery vehicles. He favored geographic extension of a robust and capable missile defense system, not only to protect the homeland, but also to safeguard regional partners in Europe, the Middle East, and East Asia.

He likewise worked to develop sensible and measurable cybersecurity requirements and was lead author of “Cybersecurity’s Human Factor: Lessons from the Pentagon,” which appeared in *Harvard Business Review*. The key to reducing institutional vulnerability, he stressed, was to limit human error by establishing a culture that minimized mistakes.

Admiral Winnefeld retired on 31 July 2015, after forty-one years in uniform. Shortly thereafter, he joined the faculty at the Georgia Institute of Technology, as a Distinguished Professor in the Sam Nunn School of International Affairs, and was welcomed as a senior fellow at Harvard University’s Belfer Center for Science and International Affairs. He remained a strong advocate for a robust Navy, but emphasized the need for innovative approaches to force composition, modernization, and employment during an era characterized by fiscal austerity and global uncertainty.

JAMES ALEXANDER WINNEFELD, JR.		
ADMIRAL ★ UNITED STATES NAVY		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
ENS		07 Jun 78
LTJG		07 Jun 80
LT		01 Jul 82
LCDR		01 Sep 88
CDR		01 Sep 92
CAPT		01 Sep 97
RADM (LH)		01 Oct 03
RADM (UH)	06 May 06	01 Aug 06
VADM		14 Sep 07
ADM		19 May 10

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Division Officer, Naval Station, Annapolis, MD	1978	1978
Student, Naval Aviation Schools Command, Naval Air Station (NAS), Pensacola, FL	1978	1979
Student, Training Squadron SIX (VT-6), NAS Whiting Field, Milton FL	1979	1979
Student, VT-23 and later VT-22, NAS Kingsville, TX	1979	1980
Replacement Pilot, Fighter Squadron 124 (VF-124); Power Plants Branch Officer, VF 24, NAS Miramar, San Diego, CA	1980	1983
Quality Assurance Officer and later Training Officer, Naval Fighter Weapons School, NAS Miramar	1983	1987
Replacement Pilot, VF-124; Operations Officer, VF-1, NAS Miramar	1987	1990
Action Officer, European and Central Commands Branch, Directorate of Operations (J-3), Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1990	1991
Senior Aide-de-Camp to the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	1991	1992
Replacement Pilot, VF-124; Executive Officer and later Commanding Officer, VF-211, NAS Miramar	1992	1995
Student, Naval Nuclear Power Training Command, Orlando, FL	1995	1996
Student, Naval Nuclear Power Training Command, Charleston, SC	1996	1996
Prospective Executive Officer, USS <i>John C. Stennis</i>	1996	1996
Student, Naval Reactors, Department of Energy (DOE), Washington, DC	1996	1996
Executive Officer, USS <i>John C. Stennis</i> , Naval Station (NS) Norfolk, VA	1996	1998
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Cleveland</i> , San Diego, CA	1998	1999
Student, Prospective Commanding Officer Refresher Course, Naval Reactors, DOE Washington, DC	1999	2000
Commanding Officer, USS <i>Enterprise</i> , NS Norfolk, VA	2000	2002
Executive Assistant, Office of the Vice Chief of Naval Operations, Washington, DC	2002	2003
Director, Warfare Programs and Transformational Concepts (N-8), US Fleet Forces Command, Norfolk, VA	2003	2004
Commander, USS <i>Theodore Roosevelt</i> Carrier Strike Group (Carrier Strike Group TWO), Norfolk, VA	2004	2006
Director for Joint Innovation and Experimentation (J-9), US Joint Forces Command, Norfolk, VA	2006	2007
Commander, US SIXTH Fleet, NATO Allied Joint Command Lisbon, and Striking and Support Forces NATO; and Deputy Commander, US Naval Forces Europe	2007	2008
Director for Strategic Plans and Policy (J-5), Joint Staff, Washington, DC, and Senior Member, United States Delegation to the United Nations Military Staff Committee	2008	2010
Commander, US Northern Command and North American Aerospace Defense Command, Peterson Air Force Base, Colorado Springs, CO	2010	2011
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2011	2015

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Distinguished Service Medal

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 gold stars)

Bronze Star

Defense Meritorious Service Medal

Meritorious Service Medal

Air Medal (with First Strike/Flight Award)

Navy Commendation Medal (with gold star)

Joint Service Achievement Medal

Navy Achievement Medal

Naval Aviator



Paul Joseph Selva

31 July 2015–31 July 2019



Paul J. Selva was born on 27 September 1958 in Biloxi, Mississippi. His father, a former non-commissioned officer in the Portuguese Air Force, had trained in electronics at nearby Kessler Air Force Base before becoming an American citizen. The family later relocated to Terceira Island in the Azores, where his father worked at Lajes Field. After graduating from the base's high school, Selva joined his older brother at the US Air Force Academy in Colorado Springs. It was there that he met his future wife, a member of the first class to include women. Elected chairman of the Cadet Professional Ethics Committee, he guided stewardship of the Cadet Honor Code. In the spring of 1980, he earned a bachelor's degree in aeronautical engineering and accepted a commission in the US Air Force.

Second Lieutenant Selva first reported to Reese Air Force Base in Texas for undergraduate pilot training, followed by combat crew training at Castle Air Force Base, California. He excelled at flying the KC-135 Stratotanker, earning the distinction of outstanding graduate before joining the 917th Air Refueling Squadron at Dyess Air Force Base, Texas, in the autumn of 1981. His flying skills matured over the next three years, and he progressed rapidly from copilot to standards and evaluation copilot, and then to aircraft commander. During this same period, he attended Squadron Officer School, completed the Marine Corps Command and Staff College's nonresident program, and earned a master's degree in management and human relations from Abilene Christian University.

Reporting to Barksdale Air Force Base in Louisiana, Captain Selva underwent qualification training in the KC-10 Extender before joining the 32d Air Refueling Squadron in spring 1985. While participating in a variety of global air refueling and cargo missions over the next four years—including supporting strategic reconnaissance operations over the Mediterranean and the naval escort of reflagged Kuwaiti tankers through the Persian Gulf during Operation EARNEST WILL—he grew into the positions of assistant flight commander and deputy director of training. Known for his expertise and experience, Selva coordinated specialized crew training, helped revise contingency war plans, and was selected to represent the 2d Bomb Wing during the integration of the KC-10 into the Single Integrated Operation Plan (the nation's general nuclear response plan).

Consecutive staff assignments followed in 1989 at Strategic Air Command Headquarters, Offutt Air Force Base, Nebraska. Captain Selva initially served as company-grade adviser to the commander. This newly fielded concept provided a conduit for junior officers to express their concerns on a wide range of policy issues. After promotion to major, he managed the conventional and then offensive aircraft systems within the Strategic Programs Directorate. This involved budgetary and programming activities geared toward upgrade of the tanker fleet, modernization of the bomber force, procurement of the B-2 Stealth bomber, and support of counternarcotic trafficking operations. He concluded this tour as Executive Officer to the Deputy Chief of Staff for Plans and Resources.

Major Selva entered Air Command and Staff College at Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, in the summer of 1991. A distinguished graduate of that institution, the faculty recommended his paper “Challenges to Integrity in Our Changing Force” for publication. Concurrently, he earned a master’s degree in political science from Auburn University.

He returned to flight duty in 1992, serving first with the 9th Air Refueling Squadron at March Air Force Base, California. As senior flight commander, Selva designed and executed the squadron’s plan to support Operation RESTORE HOPE in Somalia, and he deployed as Director of Operations for the 4413 Aerial Refueling Squadron (Provisional) during Operation SOUTHERN WATCH, which monitored the airspace over southern Iraq following the Gulf War. Promoted to lieutenant colonel, he assumed command of the 722d Operations Support Squadron and then of the 9th Air Refueling Squadron. The latter assignment involved reconstituting the unit at Travis Air Force Base in California in response to changes mandated by the Base Realignment Committee; this was followed by a brief stint as Deputy Commander of 60th Operations Group.

Lieutenant Colonel Selva subsequently was appointed a National Defense Fellow of the Secretary of Defense’s Strategic Studies Group in 1995. The newly established joint forum was to explore innovative strategic concepts of personal interest to Secretary of Defense William J. Perry, such as “effects based planning” and “knowledge based warfare.” After attending the Armed Forces Staff College the following year, Selva became the assistant to the Director of Net Assessment at the Office of the Secretary of Defense. There he advised senior leaders on the changing nature of warfare and the ongoing Revolution in Military Affairs; his specialties included long-range precision strikes, space warfare, and theater ballistic-missile defense.

Returning to Travis Air Force Base in 1998, newly promoted Colonel Selva assumed command of the 60th Operations Group. This was the largest unit of its kind in the service at that time. While there, he oversaw the global, strategic employment of more than sixty KC-10



Command Master Sergeant Kenneth F. Van Holbeck, *left*, gives the ceremonial key of a C-17A to Colonel Selva, former Commander of the 62nd Airlift Wing, after the aircraft’s delivery flight from Long Beach, California, on 4 December 2001.

and C-5 Galaxy aircraft over the next two years. As air leader, he coordinated deployment of forces supporting Operation ALLIED FORCE, the North Atlantic Treaty Organization’s (NATO’s) bombing campaign to compel Serbian forces to withdraw from Kosovo, and as Deployment Commander he supported Operation DESERT FOX, the bombing of selected targets in Iraq to buttress United Nations (UN) sanctions against the production of weapons of mass destruction.

Command of the 62d Airlift Wing at McCord Air Force Base in Washington followed. Once again, this was Air Mobility Command’s largest unit of its kind at the time. In the wake of the 11 September 2001 terrorist attacks, the wing transported urban search and rescue teams to New York City, dropped humanitarian rations to starving Afghan citizens, and delivered combat troops to prosecute the Global War on Terrorism. Replacement of the C-141B Starlifter transport aircraft with newer C-17A Globemaster III also occurred during this time.

Selected for promotion in 2003, Brigadier General Selva became Vice Commander, and a year later Commander, of the Tanker Airlift Control Center at Scott Air Force Base, Illinois. The center was by this time supporting both Operations ENDURING FREEDOM (OEF) and IRAQI FREEDOM (OIF), which required a record number of worldwide sorties to deliver unprecedented quantities of fuel, cargo, and passengers. To



General Selva, as head of Air Mobility Command, pilots a new C-130J Super Hercules transport aircraft during its delivery to 317th Airlift Group on 25 July 2013. Captain Beau Tresemer of the 39th Airlift Squadron, seated on the right, served as aircraft commander during the flight.

recognize his innovations while operating the global mobility network, he received the Air Force's 2003 Eugene M. Zuckert Management Award. The next year, in what Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff General Richard B. Myers praised as an unrivaled logistics feat, the control center coordinated the rotation of more than 250,000 personnel from US Central Command's area of operations in only sixty days. Remaining at Scott as the Director of Operations and Plans for US Transportation Command, he continued to support operations in Southwest and Central Asia by accelerating the delivery of mine-resistant, ambush-protected vehicles to combat forces then encountering improvised explosive devices on the battlefield. During the 2005 hurricane season, he also led the Department of Defense's rapid response efforts to move supplies, rescue equipment, relief workers, relief equipment, and evacuees.

Advancing to major general in 2006, Selva next reported to the Pentagon for three concurrent staff tours. While assigned to Headquarters Air Force, he served simultaneously as Director of Strategic Planning

for the Deputy Chief of Staff for Strategic Plans and Programs, the Air Force Quadrennial Defense Review for the Vice Chief of Staff, and the Secretary of the Air Force's Air Force Smart Operations 21 program. After receiving his third star two years later, he became the Assistant to Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff Admiral Michael J. Mullen. In that capacity, he served as the principal military advisor to Secretaries of State Condoleezza Rice and Hillary R. Clinton. He strove to enhance interagency coordination during OEF, OIF, and Operation UNIFIED PROTECTOR, and to facilitate multilateral cooperation at NATO Summits, UN General Assemblies, and the G8 ministerial meeting. As Middle East peace process roadmap monitor, he worked to bring disparate leaders together and advance the pursuit of peace between the Palestinian Authority and government of Israel.

Embarking upon a sequence of three command assignments in October 2011, Lieutenant General Selva first served as Vice Commander of Pacific Air Forces at Joint Base Pearl Harbor-Hickam in Hawaii. There he laid the foundation for a more operationally focused

command strategy and oversaw deactivation of the Thirteenth Air Force. A year later, he returned to Scott Air Force Base, received his fourth star, and became commander of Air Mobility Command. The organization flew more than 100,000 sorties over the next sixteen months, including supporting the French military intervention in Mali during Operation JUNIPER MICRON. As the Rapid Global Mobility Core Function Lead, Selva oversaw modernization of the Air Force's Mobility Air Fleet. This involved attaining initial operational capability for the C-5M Super Galaxy transport aircraft, the final design review for the KC-46A Pegasus, a thirty-year investment road map study for the C-130 Hercules, and an assessment of the Civil Air Reserve Fleet.

Remaining at Scott for a follow-on assignment, General Selva became commander of US Transportation Command in May 2014. As one of ten combatant commanders within the Defense Department, it was his responsibility to orchestrate movement of the joint force around the globe via the Air Force's Air Mobility Command, the Navy's Military Sealift Command, and the Army's Surface Deployment and Distribution Command, as well as to sustain the unique abilities of the Joint Enabling Capability Command and Joint Task Force Port opening. The organization was at the time engaged in the ongoing retrograde of US personnel and equipment from Afghanistan, as well as supporting emerging contingencies such as Operation UNITED ASSISTANCE, the US response to the Ebola outbreak in Liberia. The latter case required the rapid sourcing and implementation of a mobile isolation transport system to conduct aerial evacuation of multiple infectious disease patients for treatment. Selva was an ardent supporter of sustaining a viable shipbuilding and maritime shipping industry within the United States, and he similarly worked with commercial airline companies to bring the Civil Reserve Air Fleet in line with twenty-first century requirements.

General Selva became the tenth Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff on 31 July 2015. The United States at that time continued to counter Chinese and

Russian ambitions, oppose nuclear weapons programs in Iran and North Korea, and battle violent extremists in Afghanistan, Iraq, Yemen, and Syria. These were familiar threats, but rising competition with the larger nations was reminiscent of great power struggles of the past. While America and its allies had focused on combating global terrorism during the previous decade, China and Russia had developed asymmetric capabilities targeting a country's ability to project power and sustain alliances.

The Third Offset Strategy, conceived by Defense Department officials during the Barack H. Obama administration, was one means of thwarting global competitors. "It's about figuring out what we do differently that unhinges their advantages," the Vice Chairman explained, "with the goal of maintaining conventional deterrence." The innovation-based initiative sought to remedy strategic shortfalls by harnessing new technologies, operational concepts, and organizational structures. Acknowledging that innovation is neither easy nor quick, Selva observed that "adopting new ways of doing things" requires "people who are willing to bring new ideas to the fore, people who are willing to take risks with those new ideas, and people who are willing to fail."

As Vice Chairman, General Selva was well situated to foster innovation throughout the military-industrial establishment. He chaired the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC), cochaired the Deputy's Management Action Group, and served on the Defense Acquisition Board. These overlapping duties together involved validating the military's strategic requirements, approving major defense acquisitions programs, and advising the Deputy Secretary of Defense on resource, management, and strategic policy issues. He worked to improve upon the cumbersome acquisition process by engaging the armed services before they submitted their requirement packages, shortening the JROC review period to three months, and creating a flexible environment that allowed for the inclusion of ideas from government research agencies and industry leaders. Increased awareness made possible the pursuit



Secretary of Defense Ashton B. Carter congratulates General Selva and his wife Ricki following the ceremony swearing him in as the tenth Vice Chairman of the JCS on 31 July 2015.

of incremental developments in a timelier manner than deliberately searching for perfect solutions.

General Selva also advocated for funding military requirements on regular basis. He distinguished between congressional authorizing committees that allowed for the boosting of capacity in terms of enhanced recruiting, equipment, and operations, and congressional appropriations committees whose delay in funding those activities impacted maintenance and modernization. Citing the destructive power of successive continuing resolutions upon long-term program investments, he advised, “If it has to be subject to the Budget Control Act because that’s the law of the land, then make it so and get it the hell over with.” He was also quick to point out that “every dollar spent on diplomacy and development are immensely more effective than having to deploy soldiers, sailors, airmen, or marines to a crisis where we have to fix a problem.” That was especially true when collaborating with civilian agencies to aid other nations in need and to promote stability during times of crises—a condition exacerbated by climate change and conflict over resources.

The 2018 National Defense Strategy, released by Secretary of Defense James N. Mattis during the Donald J. Trump administration, shared the Third Offset Strategy’s interest in advanced technologies. General Selva supported the development of artificial intelligence and human-machine teaming as a means to process data, predict outcomes, and make better decisions faster. “If we can build a set of algorithms that allows a machine to learn what’s going on,” he explained, “it could change the way we predict weather, it could change the way we plant crops, and it could most certainly change the way we do change-detection in a lethal battlespace.” He prudently advised gradual implementation, debate over related ethical questions, and exercising caution when contemplating advances that posed serious consequences to humanity. Regarding the prospect of employing unmanned, autonomous systems that could launch on an enemy, he remarked, “Once you’ve identified the target, a human has the responsibility to make the decision to prosecute the target.”

As cochair of the Defense Department’s Electronic Warfare Executive Committee, General Selva warned



General Selva addresses graduates of the National Defense University at Fort Lesley J. McNair, Washington DC, on 7 June 2018.

that the United States must discover alternative pathways for its communications and command and control systems. Whereas encryption and precision-timed signals had previously allowed the nation to evade the enemy in the electromagnetic spectrum, China and Russia had learned to circumvent those countermeasures through digitally managed radio frequency manipulation. He stressed the need to be capable of maneuvering in the electromagnetic realm, declaring, “Jammers are emitters and emitters are targets.”

Through the Nuclear Weapons Council, also cochaired by Vice Chairman Selva, the Departments of Defense and Energy managed America’s nuclear arsenal. In his certainty that “nuclear weapons pose the only existential threat to the United States of America and our Allies,” he maintained that “there is no substitute for the prospect of a devastating nuclear response to deter” the threat of an enemy nuclear attack. He staunchly defended each leg of the nation’s traditional triad (land-based nuclear missiles, strategic bombers equipped with nuclear bombs and missiles, and submarines armed with nuclear missiles) and prioritized the modernization or replacement of dated

delivery, warning, and command-and-control systems. To critics who prioritized conventional needs first, he explained, “Our capacity to deter nuclear foes adds credibility to our conventional force, and if we are ever threatened by a nuclear foe who is our equal or our better, then our conventional force loses relevance quickly.” Safeguarding that asset, he stressed, mandated that nuclear command systems remain separate from all other information networks and provide a simple means to absolutely authenticate the legitimacy of any launch order.

The Nuclear Posture Review of 2018 echoed those themes and supported the National Defense Strategy. In an effort to thwart the capabilities and strategic objectives of the nation’s principal competitors, the review called for a more “flexible, tailored nuclear defense strategy.” That included the reintroduction of low-yield nuclear weapons as a means to deter regional aggression. General Selva reasoned that the ability to respond in kind to a limited nuclear strike would deter adversaries from choosing that course of action. Upgrades planned for the next decade included the replacement of silo-based Minuteman III intercontinental ballistic missiles and the introduction of *Columbia*-class ballistic missile submarines and B-21 Raider long-range strike bombers.

Space became an increasingly contested realm during General Selva’s tenure as Vice Chairman. He warned that competitors could now detect and track US space assets using conventional technologies and that China and Russia were developing capabilities to target US satellites. Equally troubling, these countries led in hypersonic missile development—the advent of maneuverable, lower-trajectory missiles traveling at such great speeds that they are difficult to detect and even harder to target. Selva initially questioned the need for a separate Space Force to confront those challenges, however. As he noted, besides “complicating the command and control of the current space constellation,” efforts were already underway to consolidate the responsibility for space defense under a single command at Colorado Springs and for Air Force Space



General Selva, *far left*, and Acting Defense Secretary Patrick M. Shanahan, *left*, watch as President Donald J. Trump signs Space Policy Directive 4 in the Oval Office on 19 February 2019.

Command to manage the Pentagon’s satellites. After the White House announced its intention to establish Space Force as the sixth military service, the Vice Chairman reminded that the initiative would be far from “resources neutral.”

General Selva also oversaw major changes to the Defense Department’s personnel policies. Under the Obama administration, he cochaired a working group tasked with reviewing plans for the integration of women across all military occupational fields and specialties. Although confident that qualified women could successfully fill any billet, he recognized the challenge of recruiting and retaining those individuals. He stressed the need for female leadership in newly opened communities, as well as more support for servicewomen’s family role.

In support of Secretary of Defense Ashton B. Carter’s initiative to allow transgender persons to serve openly in the military, General Selva likewise participated in another study group charged with determining the policy and readiness implications of that

change. When full implementation of the new policy stalled, Selva explained to congressional members that there remained disagreement among the Joint Chiefs regarding how health care and therapy would resolve medical issues associated with gender dysphoria. Later, when the Trump administration sought to reintroduce the controversial ban, he cochaired a subsequent panel to provide Secretary of Defense Mattis with evidence-based recommendations on the way forward. The panel advised that “transgender persons without a history or diagnosis of gender dysphoria, who are otherwise qualified for service, may serve, like all other Service members, in their biological sex.”

Despite these myriad responsibilities, General Selva remained flight qualified while holding the post as the second-ranking officer of the joint force. In late January 2019, he assisted in the delivery of a new KC-46A aerial refueling aircraft by piloting the tanker from Washington State to McConnell Air Force Base, Kansas. On 31 July 2019, General Selva retired from the US Air Force after more than thirty-nine years in uniform.

PAUL JOSEPH SELVA		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		28 May 80
1LT		28 May 82
CPT		28 May 84
MAJ		01 Jan 90
LTC		01 Mar 94
COL		01 Sep 98
BG		01 Jan 04
MG		02 Jun 07
LTG		08 Oct 08
GEN		29 Nov 12

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Student, Pilot Training, Reese Air Force Base (AFB), TX	1980	1981
Copilot and Aircraft Commander, 917th Air Refueling Squadron, Dyess AFB, TX	1981	1984
Copilot, Aircraft Commander, Instructor Pilot, and Flight Commander, 32d Air Refueling Squadron, Barksdale AFB, LA	1984	1988
Company-Grade Adviser to Commander, Strategic Air Command (SAC); later, Manager of Offensive Aircraft Systems Panel and Executive Officer, Deputy Chief of Staff, Plans and Resources, Headquarters SAC, Offutt AFB, NB	1989	1991
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell AFB, AL	1991	1992
Instructor Pilot and Flight Commander, 9th Air Refueling Squadron; later, Commander, 722d Operations Support Squadron, March AFB, CA	1992	1994
Commander, 9th Air Refueling Squadron; later, Deputy Commander, 60th Operations Group, Travis AFB, CA	1994	1995
National Defense Fellow, Secretary of Defense Strategic Studies Group, Rosslyn, VA.	1995	1996
Assistant to the Director, Office of the Secretary of Defense for Net Assessment, Washington, DC	1996	1998
Commander, 60th Operations Group, Travis AFB, CA	1998	2000
Commander, 62d Airlift Wing, McChord AFB, WA	2000	2002
Vice Commander, Tanker Airlift Control Center, Scott AFB, IL	2002	2003
Commander, Tanker Airlift Control Center, Scott AFB, IL	2003	2004
Director of Operations, US Transportation Command (USTRANSCOM), Scott AFB, IL	2004	2006
Director, Air Force Strategic Planning, Deputy Chief of Staff for Strategic Plans and Programs, Headquarters US Air Force (USAF),	2006	2007
Director, Air Force Strategic Planning, Deputy Chief of Staff for Strategic Plans and Programs, Headquarters USAF, and Director, Air Force QDR, Office of the Vice Chief of Staff, Washington, DC	2007	2008
Assistant to the Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2008	2011
Vice Commander, Pacific Air Forces, Joint-Base Pearl Harbor–Hickam, HI	2011	2012
Commander, Air Mobility Command, Scott AFB, IL	2012	2014
Commander, USTRANSCOM, Scott AFB, IL	2014	2015
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington, DC	2015	2019

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Defense Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Defense Superior Service Medal

Legion of Merit (with 2 oak leaf cluster)

Defense Meritorious Service Medal

Meritorious Service Medal (with 3 oak leaf clusters)

Air Force Commendation Medal

Air Force Achievement Medal

Command Pilot

Parachutist



John Earl Hyten

21 November 2019–Present



John Hyten was born in Torrance, California, on 18 July 1959, the eldest of three siblings. Their father, an engineer affiliated with the Apollo spaceflight program, later relocated the family to Huntsville, Alabama, where he worked on the Saturn V rocket. This afforded John an opportunity to attend Chaffee Elementary and Grissom High School—named in memory of astronauts who had perished in the ill-fated Apollo 1 mission—which emphasized math and science curricula. He then entered Harvard University on an Air Force Reserve Officer Training Corps scholarship, participating in the officer training program at nearby Massachusetts Institute of Technology. In May 1981, he received a bachelor's degree in engineering and applied sciences and was commissioned a second lieutenant.

Second Lieutenant Hyten reported to his first duty station at Gunter Air Force Station, Alabama, in November 1981. There he worked as a configuration management officer in the Automated Systems Project Office. This entailed the research, development, acquisition, and implementation of such key communications projects as the Inter-Service/Agency Automated Message Processing Exchange Program, a congressionally mandated effort to consolidate and automate Defense Department telecommunication centers. Other important projects included procurement of the Tactical Shelter System, a transportable data processing capability, and Phase IV modernization of the service's base-level automation programs. Proving adept at negotiating the requirements process, Hyten advanced in rank to captain and was made Chief of the

Configuration Management Division. During that same period, he was a distinguished graduate of the Squadron Officer School and in 1985 earned his master's degree in business administration from Auburn University at Montgomery.

An opportunity to become involved in the space and missile defense program in late 1985 enticed Captain Hyten to remain in the service. For two years he led the Software Development Branch of the Space Defense Programs Office at Los Angeles Air Force Base (AFB), California. In that capacity he was responsible for overseeing the development of ground and flight software for the F-15-launched antisatellite weapons system, to include launch tests involving low- and medium-altitude probes. Later, as Chief of the Engineering and Acquisition Division, he began planning for development of the next generation of antisatellite weapons systems.

This position led to a follow-on assignment during the summer of 1988 with the Strategic Defense Initiative (SDI) Program Office of the Space Systems Division. As Chief of its Analysis Division, Captain Hyten oversaw studies pertaining to the cost, schedule, and performance requirements for the Air Force's space-based surveillance and weapons systems. A year later, while serving as a joint advisor to Army Strategic Defense Command in Huntsville, he led development of a battle management architecture for its ground-based Kinetic Energy Anti-Satellite Program. Upon returning to Los Angeles, he was made deputy for engineering. In addition to coordinating integration of the



Second Lieutenant Hyten received a commission in the US Air Force upon his graduation from Harvard University in 1981.

Air Force's SDI programs, he led the "Brilliant Eyes" space surveillance sensor development team. During the Gulf War, he chaired a panel reporting on the use of ground, air, and space systems to thwart theater ballistic missile threats. In recognition of his excellence in public administration throughout that period, he received the 1991 William A. Jump Memorial Foundation Award.

In the spring of 1991, Captain Hyten reported to his first Pentagon assignment in the Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition. Taking on the dual mantle of executive speechwriter and systems analyst, he conducted inquiries and prepared papers articulating the service's position on a wide variety of technical issues, often in support of congressional testimony. He also assisted in the evaluation of Defense Acquisition Board programs, represented the SDI before other services and agencies, and helped develop the program

plan for theater missile defense. During his second year, he was assigned as an advanced technology program element monitor in the Space Command, Control, Communications, and Intelligence Division of the Directorate of Space Programs. He analyzed program progress and performance, and developed, coordinated, and advocated before congressional staffers for space acquisition and operations policy. In 1992, he was the youngest member of the Air Force's Blue Ribbon Panel that defined the military's future role in space.

Major Hyten next attended the Air Command and Staff College at Maxwell AFB, Alabama. A member of the 1994 class, he again achieved distinguished graduate status and contributed significantly to Air University's SPACECAST 2020 research project. This Air Force Chief of Staff-driven initiative sought to envision the technologies and capabilities the United States would require to exploit space in pursuit of national security objectives during the twenty-first century.

Joint assignments as a space operations officer and then mission commander at the Cheyenne Mountain Operations Center in Colorado followed. Major Hyten, operating under the auspices of both the North American Aerospace Defense and US Space Commands, monitored global events from the missile warning and space control center, providing real-time threat assessments to senior leaders during foreign and domestic space launches, intercontinental and short-range ballistic missile tests, and high-interest activity involving sensitive national interests. In 1994, he also served as primary liaison to US Central Command during Operation VIGILANT WARRIOR, helping to dissuade Iraqi Republican Guard divisions from approaching the Kuwaiti border, and US Atlantic Command during Operation UPHOLD DEMOCRACY, which restored Haiti's duly elected government to power.

During the summer of 1996, Major Hyten took command of the 6th Space Operations Squadron, Offutt AFB, Nebraska. He supervised operation of a six-satellite constellation and extended command and control system of the Defense Meteorological Satellite Program (DMSP). At the same time his unit



Major Hyten, *front row, second from right*, with members of his Seminar B-23 at Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell Air Force Base, Alabama, in 1994.

coordinated merging the DMSP and National Oceanic and Atmospheric Administration systems, provided weather imagery requests in support of contingency operations in Bosnia and the Middle East, and facilitated tactical support for cruise missile attacks during Operation DESERT STRIKE, America's response to the Iraqi military's 1996 incursion into Kurdistan. In recognition of being the best space operations squadron of 1997, the unit received the General Richard C. Henry Award. For his contribution to the field of aerospace, *Aviation Week & Space Technology* magazine selected him as a 1998 Laurels Award recipient.

In 1998, the Air Force selected Lieutenant Colonel Hyten to become a National Defense Fellow in the Arms Control, Disarmament, and International Security program at the University of Illinois at Champaign-Urbana. During this time, he wrote the occasional

paper "A Sea of Peace or Theater of War: Dealing with Inevitable Conflict in Space." The well-received study considered the need for a revitalized space policy that would best serve our national interests in the twenty-first century, to include shaping the context of future conflicts and thereby circumventing the prospect of full-fledged space warfare. A recognized subject matter expert, he also participated in panel discussions on ballistic missile defense with Donald H. Rumsfeld, former secretary of defense during the Gerald R. Ford presidential administration, and nuclear disarmament with Admiral Stansfield Turner, former Director of the Central Intelligence Agency.

A succession of three staff assignments followed in the summer of 1999. He first joined the Joint Staff's Operations Directorate (J-3) and for two years oversaw the Space Branch of its Space and Missile Defense Division. The scope of duties he encountered in that

billet ranged widely, from serving as an action officer in support of Operations ALLIED FORCE, NOBLE ANVIL, JOINT GUARDIAN, and ALLIED HARBOR in Albania, Macedonia, and Kosovo in 1999, to facilitating development of the *Joint Doctrine for Space Operations* (Joint Publication 3-14). He also managed participation in the Tactical Exploitation of National Capabilities program, led the Space Crisis Action/Contingency Response cell, chaired the Multinational Interoperability Council working group, and orchestrated efforts to reset the Global Positioning System's selective availability to zero. Perhaps his greatest success was in working with agency, service, and combatant command representatives to identify and then articulate Joint Mission Areas into an overarching Joint Operational Architecture. The architecture helped guide the Joint Requirements Oversight Council in meeting modernization goals set by General Hugh Shelton, Chairman of the JCS, in *Joint Vision 2020: America's Military—Preparing for Tomorrow*.

Next, Lieutenant Colonel Hyten led the Space Control Division of the newly established Directorate of Space Operations and Integration at Headquarters US Air Force. Beyond providing routine guidance and oversight to Air Force space control operations, as chief of the Space Control Integrated Process Team in support of the Space Superiority Panel, he regularly advocated for space policy and strategy before Congress, the Secretary of Defense, the National Security Agency, and the George W. Bush administration. This included development of the first Space Control concept of operations, which defined the relationships between space offense, defense, and situational awareness, and led to the formation of an integrated program plan for all of space control. Putting ideas into action during Operations ENDURING FREEDOM in Afghanistan in 2001 and IRAQI FREEDOM in Iraq in 2003, he coordinated space control operational support for classified missions and assisted the theater air component in providing timely support to fielded forces.

Third in this sequence of staff assignments was a one-year tour beginning in spring 2003 as Director of

the Commander's Action Group at Air Force Space Command, Peterson AFB, Colorado. While leading a select advisory team, Colonel Hyten authored papers on key issues, presented advocacy briefings to key leaders, and formulated policy recommendations shaping the command's future. He was credited with providing the intellectual vigor behind *Commanding the Future*, the organization's transformational vision for space power, technology, and personnel in the twenty-first century. It provided a framework and set priorities for a full-spectrum combat command capable of employing kinetic or nonkinetic assets to affect tactical and strategic operations involving air, land, sea, and space.

This all-inclusive concept influenced Air Force Chief of Staff General John P. Jumper's Joint Warfighting Space (a networked space constellation dedicated to the joint force commander and integrated within National Security Space) and also service components in support of US Strategic Command. Colonel Hyten's views on the "Moral and Ethical Decisions Regarding Space Warfare" appeared in the summer 2004 issue of *Air and Space Power Journal*. He advocated preparedness for all contingencies but also encouraged a thoughtful application of space power to address national security threats while still preserving the space commons.

Colonel Hyten then reported to Schriever AFB, Colorado, to command the 595th Space Group. Working in support of the Space Warfare Center, its unique mission was to enhance operational readiness and further the military application of space assets. That included providing advanced space training, assessing reactions to adversary threat replication, and the active testing of space systems and intercontinental ballistic missiles (Peacekeeper and Minuteman III). He implemented a revolutionary bottom-up tactical approach that focused on developing individual units and weapons systems. He also certified the first officers to oversee space ranges, more fully integrated reserve elements in the testing process, and expanded collaboration with joint and interagency partners.

In the spring of 2005, Colonel Hyten assumed command of the 50th Space Wing, also located at

Schriever AFB. Responsible for operating six different satellite constellations, his crews oversaw more than 170 satellites linked to such system networks as timing, navigation, secure communication, early warning, weather, and space control. In his article “The First Line of Defense,” Hyten reiterated the need for space operators to embrace a tactical mindset and for crew commanders to become “full-fledged mission commander[s] delivering combat effects and fighting their weapons systems” via Integrated Operations Centers. Again, putting theory to practice, he deployed to Southwest Asia in 2006 as the Director of Space Forces, US Central Command Air Forces. From within its theater-based Combined Air and Operations Center, he interfaced with the Joint Space Operations Center at Vandenberg AFB in California to



Colonel Hyten, *center*, the commander of 50th Space Wing, cuts a ribbon to celebrate the opening of the wing's Integrated Operations Center at Schriever Air Force Base, Colorado, on 16 May 2007. The operations center represented the unit's first step toward enhancing situational awareness over space assets and communications and support resources. Major Chad Riden, *left*, served as the operations center's first director, and Lieutenant Colonel Rory Welch, *right*, served as director of operations for the 3d Space Operations Squadron.

provide synchronized space effects in support of the Global War on Terrorism.

Hyten advanced to flag rank in October 2007, several months after returning to Peterson AFB as Director of Plans and Requirements (A-5) at Headquarters Air Force Space Command. Responsible for coordinating the analysis, planning, and development of space capabilities, he cultivated a variety of strategic initiatives over the next two years. This included developing the first-ever National Space Situational Roadmap and Architecture in 2008, thereby setting a course for acquiring a more predictive and responsive overwatch system, and in 2009, standing up both the 24th Air Force to execute the service's cyber warfare mission and Global Strike Command to unite the service's long-range nuclear capable bomber and intercontinental ballistic missile forces into in a more lethal combat-ready force. The development of a Global System Enabling Concept would provide the operational foundation for the next decade's requirements. For his “vision and leadership in pursuit of space excellence,” he received the Air Force Association's 2009 General Jerome F. O'Malley Distinguished Space Leadership Award.

A short stint as special assistant to the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs, General James E. Cartwright, USMC, capped Hyten's Space Command assignment during the summer of 2009. At the Pentagon, he represented the Joint Staff during the congressionally directed Space Posture Review and the presidentially directed study on space policy. That fall he served briefly as Director of Cyber and Space Operations, Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, Plans, and Requirements, Headquarters Air Force. Upon reporting he successfully directed the Air Force's crisis action team during the opening weeks of Operation UNIFIED RESPONSE to provide humanitarian assistance to an earthquake-ravaged Haiti. Next, in early 2010, he began a second assignment with the Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition, this time as Director of Space Programs.

Later, as a major general, he crafted key elements of the 2011 National Security Space Strategy

for operating in a “contested, congested, and competitive space environment” and secured through the National Reconnaissance Office launch capabilities for the Defense Department and intelligence community. Hyten also led a joint Air Force and Defense Department effort to establish a multinational partnership in wideband global satellite communication that saved money, maintained an active production line, and enhanced collaboration with coalition partners.

Promotion to lieutenant general in May 2012 accompanied Hyten’s appointment as Vice Commander of Air Force Space Command. As the Cyber Core Function Lead Integrator, he supported the Defense Department’s Joint Information Environment initiative that sought to standardize the varied organizational networks into a more streamlined and secure infrastructure, yet he remained concerned that participants avoid undoing progress already made in cyber normalization and network defense. Therefore, he stressed the need for a common language to discuss problems, followed by resourcing and then rigorous testing of proposed solutions.

In August 2014, General Hyten earned his fourth star while advancing to lead Air Force Space Command. Responsible for providing mission-capable space and cyber forces to the President, Secretary of Defense, and combatant commanders, he listed his top three priorities: winning today’s fight, preparing for tomorrow’s fight, and taking care of airmen and their families. Consistent with his earlier views, he continued to advocate for greater agility and resilience during multi-domain operations and focused the command’s previously independent capability platforms into a Threat-Focused Space Enterprise Vision that integrated land, sea, air, space, and cyberspace to affect the battlefield by the most effective and efficient means possible.

Establishment of Space Mission Force—analogue to the service’s Air Expeditionary Force—was a key aspect of General Hyten’s vision. By aligning the mission force with command and control constructs

employed by Air Force combat units, he strove to increase the combatant commanders’ appreciation for readiness and the availability of various space capabilities. As in the combat commands, the mission force was comprised of twin components designed to rotate between garrison duties and operational assignments at six-month intervals. The Ready Spacecrew Program offered advanced tactical training to seasoned operators, preparing them to fight and win in contested, degraded, and operationally limited environments. The Space Mission Task Force provided mission qualified crews to US Strategic Command. Integration of junior and more senior personnel further enhanced the crew’s operational responsiveness by increasing the breadth and depth of their experience.

In 2015, the Air Force Space Command partnered with other Defense Department entities and the National Reconnaissance Office to launch the Joint Interagency Combined Space Operations Center, subsequently the National Space Defense Center. Designed to provide command and control over space battles, it complemented the Joint Space Operations Center, which focused on terrestrial operations. Collateral programs sought to streamline procurement processes, shift routine space traffic management tasks to industry partners, and update launch ranges with automated flight safety systems. The Enterprise Ground Services initiative endeavored to evolve satellite ground control systems into a common platform compatible with multiple satellite constellations, while the Space Fence initiative involved development of radar system capable of tracking 200,000 space objects. Also desirable was a shift to smaller satellites with shorter lifespans that could be quickly acquired, technologically refreshed, and launched according to tactical timelines, along with additional maneuverability and propulsion for the Advance Extremely High Frequency communications satellite and Space Based Infrared System missile-warning satellite. For his contributions to advancing the nation’s space and cyberspace programs, General Hyten received the National Space Club’s 2014 Dr. Wernher Von Braun Space Flight



Tactical Objectives:
1: Characterize potential suspicious activity on Nuclear Enterprise N

Tactical Tasks:
1: Verify Network Map (Gen/Ma)
2: Conduct Vulnerability Scan (M, H, Merz)
3: Analyze Vulnerability Scan Results (all)
4: Execute host ops on suspect hosts

General Hyten, then leading Air Force Space Command, receives a simulated intelligence report from Captain William Garvey, an analyst assigned to the 318th Operations Support Squadron, while participating in a simulated cyber mission at Joint Base San Antonio–Lackland in Texas on 2 June 2015.

Trophy, the Air Force Association's 2014 General Thomas D. White Space Award, and the National Defense Industrial Association's 2015 Hartinger Award.

On 3 November 2016, General Hyten became the tenth Commander of US Strategic Command located at Offutt AFB. One of nine unified combatant commands at the time, it was successor to the Air Force's Strategic Air Command, and Hyten emphasized the former organization's motto "Peace is our Profession," underscoring the command's principal missions of deterring adversaries, detecting threats, and responding to a strategic

attack on the United States and its allies. Its tasks include maintaining the nation's nuclear arsenal, conducting space and cyberspace operations, countering weapons of mass destruction (WMDs), and coordinating targeting and analysis: global strike, missile defense, joint electronic warfare, as well as joint intelligence, surveillance, and reconnaissance (ISR).

In his *Commander's Vision and Intent*, General Hyten listed his top three priorities as strategic deterrence, decisive response, and combat readiness. Stressing that "neither strategic deterrence nor decisive



General Hyten salutes an Australian honor guard upon arriving in Canberra on 17 January 2017. This marked the opening of a bilateral engagement between US Strategic Command and the Australian Defense Department to enhance interoperability and cooperation on space, cyberspace, intelligence, and missile defense issues.

response will function without a resilient, equipped, trained, and combat-ready force,” he charged Strategic Command personnel to embrace a warfighting mentality and to reconfigure command relationships, staff processes, and organization constructs to correspond with other warfighting commands. Thus, the Air Force’s Global Strike and Space Commands became Joint Force Air and Space Component Commands, US Fleet Forces Command became Joint Forces Maritime Component Command, and the Army’s Space and Missile Defense Command/Army Forces Strategic Command retained control of Joint Forces Component Command Integrated Missile Defense.

General Hyten contributed to the 2018 Nuclear Posture Review. It marked a return to threat-based planning in order to counter the reemergence of great power competition between the United States and its principal adversaries, Russia and China, as well as rogue regimes and violent extremist organizations. He considered strategic deterrence the Department of Defense’s most important mission and advocated for the use of nuclear weapons in that role. Because deterrence must be tailored to each adversary, a broad mix of yields and platforms is required to address the full spectrum of potential threats, including low-yield nuclear weapons to offset emerging regional contests. He stressed the need for a modernized nuclear triad by 2032 if the country was to sustain its dominance over traditional foes, and he supported the production of B-21 Raider bombers (most responsive); Ground Based Strategic Deterrent intercontinental ballistic missiles (most ready); Columbia-class nuclear submarines (most survivable); Long Range Standoff cruise missiles; life-extended nuclear warheads; and robust nuclear command, control, and communications systems. For

this enterprise to succeed, he declared, it required defense-wide acquisition reform in order to outpace our adversaries and training operators to cope with risk in contested environments.

Gradually, Strategic Command transferred its responsibilities for ISR to the Joint Staff (2017), countering WMDs to US Special Operations Command (2018), cyberspace to US Cyber Command (2018), and space to US Space Command (2019). General Hyten did not see an immediate need for a completely independent space force, but he recognized the importance and inevitability of creating a specialized service to operate in that domain and acknowledged the advantage of having a dedicated chief to focus solely on space issues. He favored establishing the new service as a subsidiary of the Department of the Air Force, rather than creating a new military department. The space community was too small to support a department-sized entity, he said, and attempting to do so would add to an already convoluted bureaucracy. In recognition of his leadership in groundbreaking space and aeronautics capabilities, the National Space Club and Foundation awarded him their 2018 Dr. Robert H. Goddard Memorial Trophy.

General Hyten returned to Washington, DC, and on 21 November 2019 became the eleventh Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. His prior experience had well prepared him for his new duties, which include chairing the Joint Requirements Oversight Council and Defense Acquisition Board, and cochairing the Deputies Management Action Group, Nuclear Weapons Council, and the Electronic Warfare Executive Committee, activities that involve the review, validation, approval, and employment of joint force capabilities necessary to execute the National Defense Strategy.

JOHN EARL HYTEN		
GENERAL ★ UNITED STATES AIR FORCE		
PROMOTIONS	DATES	
	TEMPORARY	PERMANENT
2LT		23 Aug 81
1LT		23 Aug 83
CPT		23 Aug 85
MAJ		01 May 93
LTC		01 Jan 97
COL		01 Jun 02
BG		01 Oct 07
MG		10 Nov 10
LTG		18 May 12
GEN		15 Aug 14

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Configuration Management Officer and Chief, Configuration Management Division, Automated Systems Program Office, Gunter Air Force Station (AFS), AL	1981	1985
Chief, Software Development Branch; and Chief, Engineering and Acquisition Division, Space Defense Programs Office, Los Angeles Air Force Base (AFB), CA	1985	1988
Chief, Analysis Division, Strategic Defense Initiative Programs Office, Space Systems Division, Los Angeles AFB, CA	1988	1989
Special Adviser to the US Army, Kinetic Energy Anti-Satellite Program Office, US Army Strategic Defense Command, Huntsville, AL	1989	1990
Deputy for Engineering, Strategic Defense Initiatives Program Office, Los Angeles AFB, CA	1990	1991
Executive Speechwriter and Systems Analyst, Assistant Secretary of the Air Force (Acquisition), Washington, DC	1991	1992
Special Projects Program Element Monitor, Space Command, Control, Communications, and Intelligence Division, Directorate of Space Programs, Assistant Secretary of the Air Force (Acquisition), Washington, DC	1992	1993
Student, Air Command and Staff College, Maxwell AFB, AL	1993	1994
Space Operations Officer; later Mission Director and Chief of Command Center Training, North American Aerospace Command/US Space Command, Cheyenne Mountain AFS, CO	1994	1996
Commander, 6th Space Operations Squadron, 50th Space Wing, Offutt AFB, NE	1996	1998
National Defense Fellow, Program in Arms Control, Disarmament, and International Security, University of Illinois, Champaign, IL	1998	1999
Chief, Space Branch, Space and Missile Defense Division, Deputy Director for Operations (Current Readiness and Capabilities), J-3, Joint Staff, Washington, DC	1999	2001
Chief, Space Control Division, Directorate for Space Operations and Integration, Deputy Chief of Staff for Air and Space Operations, Headquarters US Air Force, Arlington, VA	2001	2003
Director, Commander's Action Group, Headquarters Air Force Space Command, Peterson AFB, CO	2003	2004
Commander, 595th Space Group, Space Warfare Center, Schriever AFB, CO	2004	2005
Commander, 50th Space Wing, Air Force Space Command, Schriever AFB, CO (Director, Space Forces, US Central Command Air Forces, Southwest Asia, Global War on Terrorism, May–Oct 2006)	2005	2007
Director of Requirements, Headquarters Air Force Space Command, Peterson AFB, CO (Special Assistant to the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Jun–Sep 2009)	2007	2009
Director, Cyber and Space Operations, Directorate of Operations, and Deputy Chief of Staff for Operations, Plans and Requirements, Headquarters US Air Force, Arlington, VA	2009	2010
Director, Space Acquisition, Office of the Assistant Secretary of the Air Force for Acquisition, Washington, DC	2010	2012
Vice Commander, Air Force Space Command, Peterson AFB, CO	2012	2014

ASSIGNMENTS	FROM	TO
Commander, Air Force Space Command, Peterson AFB, CO	2014	2016
Commander, US Strategic Command, Offutt AFB, NE	2016	2019
Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff, Washington DC	2019	Present

PRINCIPAL US MILITARY DECORATIONS AND QUALIFICATIONS

Distinguished Service Medal (with oak leaf cluster)

Legion of Merit (with oak leaf cluster)

Defense Meritorious Service Medal (with 2 oak leaf clusters)

Meritorious Service Medal (with 4 oak leaf clusters)

Air Force Commendation Medal

Army Commendation Medal

Joint Staff Achievement Medal

Air Force Achievement Medal

Master Space Operations

Master Cyberspace Operator



The Combined Chiefs of Staff meet in the original JCS Conference Room, 23 October 1942.



General Mark A. Milley and the Joint Chiefs, December 2020. *Left to right:* General John E. Hyten, Vice Chairman; General Milley, Chairman; General James C. McConville, Chief of Staff, USA; General David H. Berger, Commandant of the Marine Corps; Admiral Michael M. Gilday, Chief of Naval Operations; General Charles Q. Brown Jr., Chief of Staff, USAF; General Daniel R. Hokanson, Chief of National Guard Bureau; and General John W. Raymond, Chief of Space Operations.

“The Tank”

In early 1942 the new US Joint Chiefs of Staff and US-British Combined Chiefs of Staff organizations moved into the US Public Health Building in Washington, DC, on Constitution Avenue between 19th and 20th Streets, NW. The building was soon redesignated the Combined Chiefs of Staff Building. Here the Joint Chiefs of Staff held their first formal meeting on 9 February 1942 in a conference room on the second floor (restored by the building's later occupant, the Interior Department, in 1992). They continued to use this room throughout World War II.

The conference room, or “presentation” room as it was initially called, soon became known as “The Tank.” A popular explanation of the origin of this nickname is that access to the entrance used by staff officers was down a flight of stairs through an arched

portal, supposedly giving the impression of entering a tank.

The nickname survived the JCS Conference Room's moves to various locations. In January 1946 “The Tank” moved with the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the New War Department Building at 21st Street and Virginia Avenue, NW (later the US Department of State Building). In April 1947 the conference room moved with the Office of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to the Pentagon, where it has occupied several locations on the second floor. From April 1947 until October 1949 it was located on corridor 2 in the D ring. The JCS Conference Room then moved to corridor 9 in the C ring. Since August 1957 “The Tank” has been on corridor 9 in the E ring. In addition to the Joint Chiefs of Staff, the Operations Deputies and the Deputy Operations Deputies may meet there.



The JCS Conference Room, 2012.



The Flag of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The Flag of the Chairman

Soon after General Omar N. Bradley took office as the first Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in August 1949, Secretary of Defense Louis A. Johnson asked the Secretary of the Army to prepare designs for a distinguishing flag for the Chairman. The Heraldic Branch of the Army Quartermaster General's Office (later the US Army Institute of Heraldry) drew up two designs, which the Secretary of the Army submitted to Secretary Johnson on 17 November. On 6 December, Johnson approved the design preferred by General Bradley and requested that the Secretary of the Army provide the Chairman with such a flag.

The Manufacturing Division of the Philadelphia Quartermaster Depot made the flag, and it was delivered to General Bradley on 19 January 1950 and displayed in his office for the first time on 26 January. He also received a flag made of bunting for field use, small boat and automobile flags, and the flag reproduced on aluminum plates for use on aircraft.

The flag of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs is of medium blue (officially called "Defenders blue") and white, incorporating the colors of the flags of the Secretary and Deputy Secretary of Defense, respectively. The blue represents constancy and loyalty, and the white symbolizes truth and honesty. The flag is divided diagonally from upper hoist to lower fly, blue above and white below. The central design consists of an American eagle facing to the right with wings spread horizontally.

On the eagle's chest is a shield consisting of thirteen stripes—seven white and six red—representing the thirteen original colonies, with blue in chief (the upper part

of the field), representing Congress joining the colonies into unity. The eagle faces the pike, the point of honor in heraldry, and holds three crossed gold arrows in its talons, representing the Army, Navy, and Air Force.

The position of the Chairman of the JCS is indicated by four stars, each with one point upward, placed on a diagonal line from upper fly to lower hoist, two to each side of the eagle. The stars on the blue field are white; those on the white field are blue. The placement of the stars on a diagonal line is intended to be representative of all three services. In Army and Air Force flags, stars are placed in a horizontal center line, while in the Navy a vertical center line is used for two stars, an imaginary triangle for three stars, and an imaginary lozenge for four stars.

The eagle and stars of the Chairman's flag are hand-embroidered, and three edges of the flag are trimmed with a knotted fringe of yellow silk. In addition, the flag has a cord and tassels of medium blue and white silk strands attached below the spearhead of the pike. The Chairman's flag is displayed in his office and carried in honors ceremonies when he is present.

In September 1950, when General Bradley was promoted to five-star rank, the Secretary of the Army asked whether an additional flag should be designed for use when the Chairman was a five-star officer. General Bradley did not think an additional flag was needed. He believed that the flag represented the position, not the rank of the individual occupant, and should not be changed to show the rank of the incumbent. The Secretary of Defense acceded to General Bradley's wishes and a five-star Chairman's flag was not designed.



The Flag of the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.

The Flag of the Vice Chairman

After Congress created the position of Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff as part of the Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986, there emerged a concurrent need to create a specific positional flag. The US Army Institute of Heraldry design incorporated the colors and centered eagle from the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff's flag. Like the Chairman's flag, the Vice Chairman's flag also is trimmed with a knotted yellow fringe and has medium blue and white cord and

tassels attached below the pike's spearhead. How the Vice Chairman's flag differs from that of the Chairman's is the background: the dominant color is white, with a medium blue stripe crossing diagonally from upper hoist to lower fly. Also different from the Chairman's flag is a diagonal display of four medium blue, five-pointed stars, arrayed from upper fly to lower hoist, with two above the eagle and two below. Secretary of Defense Caspar W. Weinberger approved this design on 20 January 1987.



The Joint Chiefs of Staff Identification Badge.

Identification Badge

Until 1963 the Joint Chiefs of Staff had no unique seal, emblem, or other identification device. From March 1949, personnel serving on a full-time duty status in the Organization of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (OJCS) and associated boards and staffs were authorized to wear the National Military Establishment Identification Badge (subsequently renamed the Department of Defense [DOD] Identification Badge). Military personnel assigned to the OJCS wore the DOD Identification Badge until January 1961, when Secretary of Defense Thomas S. Gates suspended further issuance of the badge.

On 5 February 1962 Lieutenant General Earle G. Wheeler, who was just completing his tour of duty as Director of the Joint Staff, wrote to the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Manpower on the matter of the identification badge. Wheeler favored reinstatement of the badge or a similar device for military personnel on the Joint Staff. In December 1962, when Deputy Secretary of Defense Roswell L. Gilpatric reinstated the DOD Identification Badge as the Office of the Secretary of Defense Identification Badge but limited its issuance to individuals assigned to OSD, he informed the Director of the Joint Staff that he did not object to institution of a similar device for Joint Staff personnel.

After the Personnel Directorate of the Joint Staff recommended adoption of a JCS identification badge, the US Army Institute of Heraldry designed an appropriate device. On 2 April 1963 the JCS approved the establishment of the JCS Identification Badge and on

3 April issued JCS Memorandum of Policy 142 authorizing award of the badge to members of the US Armed Forces assigned to the OJCS. Subsequently, the criteria were expanded to include military personnel assigned to agencies in direct support of the OJCS and later the Joint Staff. Over the years the badge has been used as the seal of the JCS, although no official action has ever designated it as such.

The design features, within an oval silver metal wreath of laurel two and one-half inches in height and two inches in width overall, the shield of the United States. The chief (the upper one-third of the shield) in blue enamel and the base (the lower two-thirds of the shield) of thirteen stripes in alternating white and red enamel are superimposed on four gold metal unsheathed swords, two in pale (vertical) and two in saltire (crossed). The points and pommels of the swords are resting on the wreath; the blades and grips are entwined with a gold metal continuous scroll surrounding the shield with the word "Joint" at the top and the words "Chiefs of Staff" at the bottom, all in blue enamel letters.

The symbolism of the badge includes the laurel for achievement, courage, and victory, and the four unsheathed swords for the armed might of the Army, Navy, Air Force, and Marine Corps and their combined constant vigilance and readiness in the defense of the United States. Patented on 1 December 1964 (Patent No. Des. 199,678), the JCS Identification Badge appears on the covers of all JCS publications, plans, and official files.



Quarters Six, Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall, Arlington, Virginia. Flags of the United States and the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff adorn the driveway portico.



The front porch provides a quiet setting to take in fresh air.

The Chairman's Residence

Quarters Six, Joint Base Myer-Henderson Hall, Virginia, official residence of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, was constructed in 1908, the same year that Orville Wright made the world's first military test flight at Fort Myer. It was built from standard plan 120-H, designed by the Office of the Army's Quartermaster General in Washington, DC.

The 120 plan series, issued in 1898, was based on standard plans designed in the 1870s under Quartermaster General Montgomery C. Meigs. A distinguished engineer officer and an able administrator, Meigs designed many of the public structures in the Washington, DC, area. His efforts to improve the efficiency of his department included the introduction of standardized plans for the various types of buildings built for the Army.

The 120 series of plans for family housing was widely used during the major building boom that started at Fort Myer after it became a permanent post in 1896. At that time Fort Myer was not only a bustling Signal Corps center but also a cavalry station. The spurt in construction gathered even more momentum after Secretary of War Elihu Root's reorganization of the expanded Army at the beginning of the twentieth century. The plan variation known as 120-H was issued in 1907 toward the end of this period of expansion. The dwellings built to this plan rose at the heart of Fort Myer. Their brick facades stand on granite block foundations and are representative of officers' quarters built on numerous military posts during this period.

Quarters Six, consisting of three stories and a basement, was originally built as a duplex. It was the largest building among the stately homes of Officers' Row. Housing two junior officers and their families, the neo-Federal style building had eleven rooms and cost \$19,202 to build. It was among the first homes at Myer to be built with provision for electrical lighting, although installation of indoor plumbing was still three years away.

The design of the house reflects an architectural transition from the complicated and elaborate forms and features of Victorian residential construction to the simpler, more classical character of the Colonial Revival. The use of stone below the water table is characteristic of the former, while the plain windows and pedimented facade are characteristic of the latter.

In 1960 planning began for conversion of the duplex into a single residence for the Chairman of the JCS. The Chief of Staff of the Army and the Chief of Naval Operations had long had official residences, and in June 1960 an official home had been designated for the Chief of Staff of the Air Force. There was, however, no specific set of quarters set aside for the Chairman. During congressional consideration of the proposal for official quarters for the Air Force Chief, Senator John C. Stennis asked if there were plans for permanent quarters for the Chairman. President Dwight D. Eisenhower called the Army Chief of Staff, General Lyman L. Lemnitzer, whom he had selected to be the next Chairman, to the White House to discuss the matter. As the Chairman, Lemnitzer would have had



The spacious foyer provides access to the living room, library, and kitchen; a staircase leads to the second floor.



The large living room provides ample space for entertaining guests. Personal items decorate the area, representing several generations of military service by the Milley family.



The library provides a casual space to relax.

the prerogative of remaining at Quarters One at Fort Myer, the official residence of the Chief of Staff of the Army, as General Omar N. Bradley, another former Army Chief, had done during his tenure as Chairman. However, the President wished Quarters One to be available for the new Army Chief of Staff. He asked Lemnitzer to arrange for a permanent residence for the Chairman.

In September 1960 the Army reviewed quarters at Fort Myer that might be suitable for conversion into permanent housing for the Chairman. General Lemnitzer selected Quarters Six, which was a few doors from Quarters One and next door to Quarters Seven, recently designated as the official residence of the Air Force Chief of Staff. The projected cost of converting the duplex to a single dwelling was \$75,000. Secretary of the Army Wilber M. Brucker recommended Quarters Six's conversion to Secretary of Defense Thomas S. Gates, Jr., and both

Secretary Gates and President Eisenhower approved the choice.

Renovation of the house began in early 1961. The project included major exterior and interior changes and new mechanical and electric systems. Among the additions were a sun room and a carport. The final cost of the renovation was \$105,487. As remodeled, the house has 7,365 square feet of living space. General Lemnitzer and his wife moved into Quarters Six in early January 1962 and remained until his service as Chairman ended.

Since then, most of the Chairman have resided in Quarters Six during their tenure. The first floor is used primarily for official entertaining, while the family quarters are on the second and third floors.

On Grant Avenue on a bluff looking north across the Potomac River, the house faces the flagpole on Whipple Field and has a panoramic view of the monuments along the Washington Mall. As part of Generals' Row, Quarters Six belongs to the Fort Myer National Historic District.



The sunroom, with its spectacular view of Washington, DC, is a favorite spot.



The formal dining room's extended table seats up to twenty-eight guests. Crystal, silverware, and china belonging to the Office of the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff are used for official entertaining.



The official guest suite in Quarters Six.



The Stars and Stripes bedroom.



The Hawaii bedroom, reflecting the Milleys' tour of duty at Schofield Barracks.



The capital city as viewed from Quarters Six.



APPENDICES

Extracts of Public Law 81-216, 10 August 1949 National Security Act Amendments of 1949

Section 211 of the National Security Act of 1947 is amended to read as follows:

Sec. 211.

- (a) There is hereby established within the Department of Defense the Joint Chiefs of Staff, which shall consist of the Chairman, who shall be the presiding officer thereof but who shall have no vote; the Chief of Staff, United States Army; the Chief of Naval Operations; and the Chief of Staff, United States Air Force. The Joint Chiefs of Staff shall be the principal military advisers to the President, the National Security Council, and the Secretary of Defense.
- (b) Subject to the authority and direction of the President and the Secretary of Defense, the Joint Chiefs of Staff shall perform the following duties, in addition to such other duties as the President or the Secretary of Defense may direct:
- (1) preparation of strategic plans and provision for the strategic direction of the military forces;
 - (2) preparation of joint logistic plans and assignment to the military services of logistic responsibilities in accordance with such plans;
 - (3) establishment of unified commands in strategic areas;
 - (4) review of major material and personnel requirements of the military forces in accordance with strategic and logistic plans;
 - (5) formulation of policies for joint training of the military forces;
 - (6) formulation of policies for coordinating the military education of members of the military forces; and
 - (7) providing United States representation on the Military Staff Committee of the United Nations in accordance with the provisions of the Charter of the United Nations.
- (c) The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (hereinafter referred to as the 'Chairman') shall be appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, from among the Regular officers of the armed services to serve at the pleasure of the President for a term of two years and shall be eligible for one reappointment, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, except in time of war hereafter declared by the Congress when there shall be no limitation on the number of such reappointments. The Chairman shall receive the basic pay and basic and personal money allowances prescribed by law for the Chief of Staff, United States Army, and such special pays and hazardous duty pays to which he may be entitled under other provisions of law.
- (d) The Chairman, if in the grade of general, shall be additional to the number of officers in the grade of general provided in the third proviso of section 504(b) of the Officer Personnel Act of 1947 (Public Law 381, Eightieth Congress) or, if in the rank of admiral, shall be additional to the number of

officers having the rank of admiral provided in section 413(a) of such Act. While holding such office he shall take precedence over all other officers of the armed services: *Provided*, That the Chairman shall not exercise military command over the Joint Chiefs of Staff or over any of the military services.

- (e) In addition to participating as a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff in the performance of the duties assigned in subsection (b) of this section, the Chairman shall, subject to the authority and direction of the President and the Secretary of Defense, perform the following duties:
- (1) serve as the presiding officer of the Joint Chiefs of Staff;
 - (2) provide agenda for meetings of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and assist the Joint Chiefs of Staff to prosecute their business as promptly as practicable; and
 - (3) inform the Secretary of Defense and, when appropriate as determined by the President or the Secretary of Defense, the President, of those issues upon which agreement among the Joint Chiefs of Staff has not been reached.

Extracts of Public Law 99-433, 1 October 1986

Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986

Chapter 5—Joint Chiefs of Staff

Sec.

151. Joint Chiefs of Staff: composition; functions.

152. Chairman: appointment; grade and rank.

153. Chairman: functions.

154. Vice Chairman.

155. Joint Staff.

.....

Sec. 151. Joint Chiefs of Staff: composition; functions

(a) **Composition.**—There are in the Department of Defense the Joint Chiefs of Staff, headed by the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff. The Joint Chiefs of Staff consist of the following:

- (1) The Chairman.*
- (2) The Chief of Staff of the Army.
- (3) The Chief of Naval Operations.
- (4) The Chief of Staff of the Air Force.
- (5) The Commandant of the Marine Corps.

(b) **Function as military advisers.**—

- (1) The Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff is the principal military adviser to the President, the National Security Council, and the Secretary of Defense.
- (2) The other members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff are military advisers to the President, the

National Security Council, and the Secretary of Defense as specified in subsections (d) and (e).

(c) **Consultation by Chairman.**—

- (1) In carrying out his functions, duties, and responsibilities, the Chairman shall, as he considers appropriate, consult with and seek the advice of—

- (A) the other members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff; and
- (B) the commanders of the unified and specified combatant commands.

- (2) Subject to subsection (d), in presenting advice with respect to any matter to the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense, the Chairman shall, as he considers appropriate, inform the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense, as the case may be, of the range of military advice and opinion with respect to that matter.

(d) **Advice and opinions of members other than Chairman.**—

- (1) A member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (other than the Chairman) may submit to the Chairman advice or an opinion in disagreement with, or advice or an opinion in addition to, the advice presented by the Chairman to the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense. If a member submits such advice or opinion, the Chairman shall present the advice or opinion of such member at the same time he presents his own advice to

* 1992 Amendment (Public Law 102-484, 23 October 1992) added subparagraph“(2) The Vice Chairman”; the following subparagraphs were renumbered.

the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense, as the case may be.

- (2) The Chairman shall establish procedures to ensure that the presentation of his own advice to the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense is not unduly delayed by reason of the submission of the individual advice or opinion of another member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.
- (e) **Advice on request.**—The members of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, individually or collectively, in their capacity as military advisers, shall provide advice to the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary of Defense on a particular matter when the President, the National Security Council, or the Secretary requests such advice.
- (f) **Recommendations to Congress.**—After first informing the Secretary of Defense, a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff may make such recommendations to Congress relating to the Department of Defense as he considers appropriate.
- (g) **Meetings of JCS.**—
 - (1) The Chairman shall convene regular meetings of the Joint Chiefs of Staff.
 - (2) Subject to the authority, direction, and control of the President and the Secretary of Defense, the Chairman shall—
 - (A) preside over the Joint Chiefs of Staff;
 - (B) provide agenda for the meetings of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (including, as the Chairman considers appropriate, any subject for the agenda recommended by any other member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff);
 - (C) assist the Joint Chiefs of Staff in carrying on their business as promptly as practicable; and
 - (D) determine when issues under consideration by the Joint Chiefs of Staff shall be decided.

.....

Sec. 152. Chairman: appointment; grade and rank*

(a) Appointment; term of office.—

- (1) There is a Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, from the officers of the regular components of the armed forces. The Chairman serves at the pleasure of the President for a term of two years, beginning on October 1 of odd-numbered years. Subject to paragraph (3), an officer serving as Chairman may be reappointed in the same manner for two additional terms. However, in time of war there is no limit on the number of reappointments.
- (2) In the event of the death, retirement, resignation, or reassignment of the officer serving as Chairman before the end of the term for which the officer was appointed, an officer appointed to fill the vacancy shall serve as Chairman only for the remainder of the original term, but may be reappointed as provided in paragraph (1).
- (3) An officer may not serve as Chairman or Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff if the combined period of service of such officer in such positions exceeds six years. However, the President may extend to eight years the combined period of service an officer may serve in such positions if he determines such action is in the national interest. The limitations of this paragraph do not apply in time of war.

(b) Requirement for appointment.—

- (1) The President may appoint an officer as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff only if the officer has served as—
 - (A) the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff;
 - (B) the Chief of Staff of the Army, the Chief of Naval Operations, the Chief of Staff of the

*1987 Amendment (Public Law 100-180, 4 December 1982) substituted “grade and rank” for “rank.”

Air Force, or the Commandant of the Marine Corps; or

(C) the commander of a unified or specified combatant command.

(2) The President may waive paragraph (1) in case of an officer if the President determines such action is necessary in the national interest.

(c) **Grade and Rank.**—The Chairman, while so serving, holds the grade of general or, in the case of an officer of the Navy, admiral and outranks all other officers of the armed forces. However, he may not exercise military command over the Joint Chiefs of Staff or any of the armed forces.

.....

Sec 153. Chairman: functions

(a) **Planning; advice; policy formulation.**—Subject to the authority, direction, and control of the President and the Secretary of Defense, the Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff shall be responsible for the following:

(1) **Strategic direction.** Assisting the President and the Secretary of Defense in providing for the strategic direction of the armed forces.

(2) **Strategic planning.**—

(A) Preparing strategic plans, including plans which conform with resource levels projected by the Secretary of Defense to be available for the period of time for which the plans are to be effective.

(B) Preparing joint logistic and mobility plans to support those strategic plans and recommending the assignment of logistic and mobility responsibilities to the armed forces in accordance with those logistic and mobility plans.

(C) Performing net assessments to determine the capabilities of the armed forces of the United States and its allies as compared with those of their potential adversaries.

(3) **Contingency planning; preparedness.**—

(A) Providing for the preparation and review of contingency plans which conform to policy guidance from the President and the Secretary of Defense.

(B) Preparing joint logistic and mobility plans to support those contingency plans and recommending the assignment of logistic and mobility responsibilities to the armed forces in accordance with those logistic and mobility plans.

(C) Advising the Secretary on critical deficiencies and strengths in force capabilities (including manpower, logistic, and mobility support) identified during the preparation and review of contingency plans and assessing the effect of such deficiencies and strengths on meeting national security objectives and policy and on strategic plans.

(D) Establishing and maintaining, after consultation with the commanders of the unified and specified combatant commands, a uniform system of evaluating the preparedness of each such command to carry out missions assigned to the command.

(4) **Advice on requirements, programs, and budget.**—

(A) Advising the Secretary, under section 163(b)(2) of this title, on the priorities of the requirements identified by the commanders of the unified and specified combatant commands.

(B) Advising the Secretary on the extent to which the program recommendations and budget proposals of the military departments and other components of the Department of Defense for a fiscal year conform with the priorities established in strategic plans and with the

priorities established for the requirements of the unified and specified combatant commands.

- (C) Submitting to the Secretary alternative program recommendations and budget proposals, within projected resource levels and guidance provided by the Secretary, in order to achieve greater conformance with the priorities referred to in clause (B).
 - (D) Recommending to the Secretary, in accordance with section 166 of this title, a budget proposal for activities of each unified and specified combatant command.
 - (E) Advising the Secretary on the extent to which the major programs and policies of the armed forces in the area of manpower conform with strategic plans.
 - (F) Assessing military requirements for defense acquisition programs.
- (5) **Doctrine, training, and education.—**
- (A) Developing doctrine for the joint employment of the armed forces.
 - (B) Formulating policies for the joint training of the armed forces.
 - (C) Formulating policies for coordinating the military education and training of members of the armed forces.
- (6) **Other matters.—**
- (A) providing for representation of the United States on the Military Staff Committee of the United Nations in accordance with the Charter of the United Nations.
 - (B) Performing such other duties as may be prescribed by law or by the President or the Secretary of Defense.*

.....

*Additional legislation in 1986 (Public Law 99-433, 1 October 1986) added a section (b) requiring a report on assignment of roles and missions.

Sec. 154. Vice Chairman

(a) Appointment.—

- (1) There is a Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, appointed by the President, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate, from the officers of the regular components of the armed forces.
- (2) The Chairman and Vice Chairman may not be members of the same armed force. However, the President may waive the restriction in the preceding sentence for a limited period of time in order to provide for the orderly transition of officers appointed to serve in the positions of Chairman and Vice Chairman.
- (3) The Vice Chairman serves at the pleasure of the President for a term of two years and may be reappointed in the same manner for two additional terms. However, in time of war there is no limit on the number of reappointments.

(b) Requirement for appointment.—

- (1) The President may appoint an officer as Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff only if the officer—
 - (A) has the joint specialty under section 661 of this title; and
 - (B) has served in at least one joint duty assignment . . . as a general or flag officer.*
- (2) **The President may waive paragraph—**
 - (1) in the case of an officer if the President determines such action is necessary in the national interest.

*1988 Amendment (Public Law 100-456, 29 September 1988) substituted “completed a full tour of duty in a joint duty assignment (as defined in section 664(f) of this title)” for “served in at least one joint duty assignment (as defined under section 668(b) of this title).”

- (c) **Duties.**—The Vice Chairman performs such duties as may be prescribed by the Chairman with the approval of the Secretary of Defense.*
- (d) **Function as acting Chairman.**—When there is a vacancy in the office of Chairman or in the absence or disability of the Chairman, the Vice Chairman acts as Chairman and performs the duties of the Chairman until a successor is appointed or the absence or disability ceases.
- (e) **Succession after Chairman and Vice Chairman.**—When there is a vacancy in the offices of both Chairman and Vice Chairman, or when there is a vacancy in one such office and in the absence or disability of the officer holding the other, the President shall designate a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff to act as and perform the duties of the Chairman until a successor to the Chairman or Vice Chairman is appointed or the absence or disability of the Chairman or Vice Chairman ceases.
- (f) **Participation in JCS meetings.**—The Vice Chairman may participate in all meetings of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, but may not vote on a matter before the Joint Chiefs of Staff except when acting as Chairman.**
- (g) **Grade and rank.**—The Vice Chairman, while so serving, holds the grade of general or, in the case of an officer of the Navy, admiral and outranks all other officers of the armed forces except the Chairman. The Vice Chairman may not exercise military command over the Joint Chiefs of Staff or any of the armed forces.

.....

*1992 Amendment changed this section to read “Duties.—The Vice Chairman performs the duties prescribed for him as a member of the Joint Chiefs of Staff and such other duties as may be prescribed by the Chairman with the approval of the Secretary of Defense.”

**1992 Amendment struck this subsection that prohibited the Vice Chairman from voting except when acting as Chairman and redesignated subsection (g) as subsection (f).

Sec. 203. Participation in the National Security Council meetings

Section 101 of the National Security Act of 1947 (50 U.S.C. 402) is amended by adding at the end the following new subsection:

- (e) The Chairman (or in his absence the Vice Chairman) of the Joint Chiefs of Staff may, in his role as principal military adviser to the National Security Council and subject to the direction of the President, attend and participate in meetings of the National Security Council.

Chronological Listing of Presidents of the United States, Secretaries of Defense, and Chairmen of the Joint Chiefs of Staff

PRESIDENT	SECRETARY OF DEFENSE	CHAIRMAN, JCS
HARRY S. TRUMAN	JAMES V. FORRESTAL	GEN. OF THE ARMY OMAR N. BRADLEY, USA
12 Apr 45–20 Jan 53	17 Sep 47–27 Mar 49	
	LOUIS A. JOHNSON	16 Aug 49
	28 Mar 49–19 Sep 50	
	GEORGE C. MARSHALL	
	21 Sep 50–12 Sep 51	
	ROBERT A. LOVETT	
	17 Sep 51–20 Jan 53	
DWIGHT D. EISENHOWER	CHARLES E. WILSON	GEN. OF THE ARMY OMAR N. BRADLEY, USA
20 Jan 53–20 Jan 61	28 Jan 53–08 Oct 57	
	NEIL H. MCELROY	–15 Aug 53
	09 Oct 57–01 Dec 59	ADM. ARTHUR W. RADFORD, USN
	THOMAS S. GATES, JR.	15 Aug 53–15 Aug 57
	02 Dec 59–20 Jan 61	GEN. NATHAN F. TWINING, USAF
		15 Aug 57–30 Sep 60
		GEN. LYMAN L. LEMNITZER, USA
		01 Oct 60–
JOHN F. KENNEDY	ROBERT S. MCNAMARA	GEN. LYMAN L. LEMNITZER, USA
20 Jan 61–22 Nov 63	21 Jan 61–	–30 Sep 62
		GEN. MAXWELL D. TAYLOR, USA
		01 Oct 62–
LYNDON B. JOHNSON	ROBERT S. MCNAMARA	GEN. MAXWELL D. TAYLOR, USA
22 Nov 63–20 Jan 69	–29 Feb 68	–01 Jul 64
	CLARK M. CLIFFORD	GEN. EARLE G. WHEELER, USA
	01 Mar 68–20 Jan 69	03 Jul 64–

PRESIDENT	SECRETARY OF DEFENSE	CHAIRMAN, JCS
RICHARD M. NIXON	MELVIN R. LAIRD	GEN. EARLE G. WHEELER, USA
20 Jan 69–09 Aug 74	22 Jan 69–29 Jan 73	–02 Jul 70
	ELLIOT L. RICHARDSON	ADM. THOMAS H. MOORER, USN
	30 Jan 73–24 May 73	02 Jul 70–01 Jul 74
	DR. JAMES R. SCHLESINGER	GEN. GEORGE S. BROWN, USAF
	02 Jul 73–	01 Jul 74–
GERALD R. FORD		
GERALD R. FORD	DR. JAMES R. SCHLESINGER	GEN. GEORGE S. BROWN, USAF
09 Aug 74–20 Jan 77	–19 Nov 75	
	DONALD H. RUMSFELD	
	20 Nov 75–20 Jan 77	
JAMES E. “JIMMY” CARTER, JR.		
JAMES E. “JIMMY” CARTER, JR.	DR. HAROLD BROWN	GEN. GEORGE S. BROWN, USAF
20 Jan 77–20 Jan 81	21 Jan 77–20 Jan 81	–20 Jun 78
		GEN. DAVID C. JONES, USAF
		21 Jun 78–
RONALD W. REAGAN		
RONALD W. REAGAN	CASPAR W. WEINBERGER	GEN. DAVID C. JONES, USAF
20 Jan 81–20 Jan 89	21 Jan 81–23 Nov 87	–18 Jun 82
	FRANK C. CARLUCCI	GEN. JOHN W. VESSEY, JR., USA
	23 Nov 87–20 Jan 89	18 Jun 82–30 Sep 85
		ADM. WILLIAM J. CROWE, JR., USN
		01 Oct 85–
GEORGE H. W. BUSH		
GEORGE H. W. BUSH	RICHARD B. “DICK” CHENEY	ADM. WILLIAM J. CROWE, JR., USN
20 Jan 89–20 Jan 93	21 Mar 89–20 Jan 93	–30 Sep 89
		GEN. COLIN L. POWELL, USA
		01 Oct 89–
WILLIAM J. “BILL” CLINTON		
WILLIAM J. “BILL” CLINTON	DR. LES ASPIN	GEN. COLIN L. POWELL, USA
20 Jan 93–20 Jan 01	20 Jan 93–3 Feb 94	–30 Sep 93
	DR. WILLIAM J. PERRY	GEN. JOHN M. SHALIKASHVILI, USA
	03 Feb 94–24 Jan 97	25 Oct 93–30 Sep 97*
	WILLIAM S. COHEN	GEN. HENRY H. SHELTON, USA
	24 Jan 97–20 Jan 01	01 Oct 97—

* Admiral David E. Jeremiah, the Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, served as Acting Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff from 1 to 24 October 1993.

PRESIDENT	SECRETARY OF DEFENSE	CHAIRMAN, JCS
GEORGE W. BUSH	DONALD H. RUMSFELD	GEN. HENRY H. SHELTON, USA
20 Jan 01–20 Jan 09	20 Jan 01–18 Dec 06	–30 Sep 01
	DR. ROBERT M. GATES	GEN. RICHARD B. MYERS, USAF
	18 Dec 06–	01 Oct 01–30 Sep 05
		GEN. PETER PACE, USMC
		01 Oct 05–30 Sep 07
		ADM. MICHAEL G. MULLEN, USN
		01 Oct 07–
BARACK H. OBAMA		
BARACK H. OBAMA	DR. ROBERT M. GATES	ADM. MICHAEL G. MULLEN, USN
20 Jan 09–20 Jan 17	–30 Jun 11	–30 Sep 11
	LEON E. PANETTA	GEN. MARTIN E. DEMPSEY, USA
	01 Jul 11–26 Feb 13	01 Oct 11–30 Sep 15
	CHARLES T. HAGEL	GEN. JOSEPH F. DUNFORD, USMC
	27 Feb 13–17 Feb 15	01 Oct 15–30 Sept 19
	DR. ASHTON B. CARTER	
	17 Feb 15–19 Jan 17	
DONALD J. TRUMP		
DONALD J. TRUMP	JAMES N. MATTIS	GEN. MARK A. MILLEY, USA
20 Jan 17–	20 Jan 17–31 Dec 18	01 Oct 19–
	MARK T. ESPER	
	23 July 19–	

¹ JCS Historical Div., *Organizational Development of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1942–1987* (Washington, DC, 1988), 1–4.

² *The Papers of George Catlett Marshall*, vol. 3, ed. Larry Bland and Sharon Ritenour Stevens (Baltimore: Johns Hopkins University Press, 1991), 285; Forrest C. Pogue, *George C. Marshall: Ordeal and Hope, 1939–1942* (New York: Viking, 1966), 299–300. In September 1941 the President had written to GEN Marshall and ADM Stark, “The Chief of Staff of the Army is the Chief of Staff of the Commander-in-Chief, and the Chief of Naval Operations is, in effect, the Chief of Staff of the Commander-in-Chief in respect to naval operations.” Vernon E. Davis, *Origin of the Joint and Combined Chiefs of Staff*, vol. 1, TS (Washington, DC, 1972), 55.

³ William D. Leahy, *I Was There* (New York: Whittlesey, 1950), 101. Leahy describes his working routine on pages 98–99. Leahy had only a very small staff. Marshall’s description of him, in September 1942, as heading an organization that included the joint secretariat and various joint committees remained purely theoretical. Bland, *Marshall*, 338; Pogue, *Marshall: Ordeal and Hope*, 298.

⁴ John Ehrman, *Grand Strategy*, vol. 6 (London: Her Majesty’s Stationery Office, 1956), 341; CCS 409, 25 Nov 43; Minutes of the 132nd Mtg of the CCS, 0930, 30 Nov 43, 459; *Papers and Minutes of Meetings, SEXTANT and EUREKA Conferences* (Joint History Office [JHO]). (Joint History Office [JHO]), https://www.jcs.mil/Portals/36/Documents/History/WWII/Sextant_Eureka3.pdf.

⁵ Alex Danchev, *Very Special Relationship* (London: Brassey’s, 1986), 58; Ehrman, *Grand Strategy*, vol. 6, 341; Leahy, *I Was There*, 297, 315–316. Roosevelt’s failing health placed greater responsibilities upon subordinates. On 6 April 1945 Leahy drafted and Roosevelt quickly approved without comment a message to Churchill that seemed to imply a major policy change: “Our Armies will in a very few days be in a position that will permit us to become ‘tougher’ [toward Stalin] than has heretofore appeared advantageous to the war effort.” *Churchill and Roosevelt: The Complete Correspondence*, ed. Warren F. Kimball, vol. 3 (Princeton, NJ: Princeton Univ. Press, 1984), 617.

⁶ Leahy, *I Was There*, 434–435; David Robertson, *Sly and Able: A Political Biography of James F. Byrnes* (New York: Norton, 1994), 434–436. Truman’s decision had large consequences. In Asia, communists gained power when they were able, as in China

and Vietnam, to identify with nationalist aspirations. In Japan, the imperial institution remained the focus of national loyalty.

⁷ James F. Schnabel, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1945–1947* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1996), 202–203.

⁸ Diary of ADM W. D. Leahy, Entry for 5 Mar 46, Leahy Papers, Library of Congress; Kenneth W. Condit, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1947–1949* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1996), 128–137.

⁹ National Security Act of 1947, *Statutes at Large* 61, sec. 1, 495 (1948).

¹⁰ Steven L. Rearden, *History of the Office of the Secretary of Defense*, vol. 1, *The Formative Years, 1947–1950* (Washington, DC: Historical Office, Office of the Secretary of Defense, 1984), 37–38, cited hereafter as OSD.

¹¹ Omar N. Bradley and Clay Blair, *A General’s Life* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1983), 494–495; National Military Establishment, *First Annual Report of the Secretary of Defense* (Washington, DC 1948), 3–4.

¹² Bradley and Blair, *A General’s Life*, 500–501; Condit, *JCS and National Policy: 1947–1949*, 142–149; Rearden, *OSD: Formative Years*, 364–374.

¹³ Commission on Organization of the Executive Branch of the Government, *Report to Congress on National Security Organization*, 15 Feb 49.

¹⁴ Congress, Senate, Committee on Armed Services, *National Security Act Amendments of 1949*, 81st Cong., 1st sess., 1–6, 10, 14–15, 22, 108–125; Memo, JCS to SecDef, “National Security Act Amendments of 1949,” 25 Mar 49, CCS 040 (11–2–43), sec. 6.

¹⁵ Congress, Senate, “National Security Act Amendments of 1949,” Senate Report 81–306, 81st Cong., 1st sess., 12 May 49; Congress, House, Committee on Armed Services, Hearings on S. 1843, 81st Cong., 1st sess., 2842–2857, 2883.

¹⁶ *Congressional Record*, 95, pt. 5 (26 May 1949), 6879, and pt. 7 (14 July 1949), 9526; National Security Act Amendments of 1949, *Statutes at Large* 63, sec. 1, 578 (1950).

¹⁷ Congress, House, *The National Defense Program: Unification and Strategy*, Committee on Armed Services, 81st Cong., 1st sess., 528–529, 535–536.

¹⁸ Bradley and Blair, *A General’s Life*, 507–512; Congress, House, Committee on Armed Services, *The National Defense Program: Unification and Strategy*, 81st Cong., 1st sess., 528–529,

535–536. For a strongly Navy view, see Jeffrey G. Barlow, *Revolt of the Admirals*, (Washington, DC: Naval Historical Foundation, 1994).

¹⁹ Maxwell D. Taylor, “Reflections on the American Military Establishment,” *Evolution of the American Military Establishment Since World War II*, ed. Paul D. Schratz (Lexington, VA: George C. Marshall Research Center, 1978), 11; Walter S. Poole, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1950–1952* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1998), 49–53.

²⁰ Poole, *JCS and National Policy: 1950–1952*, 145–147.

²¹ Taylor, “Reflections on the American Military Establishment,” in *Evolution of the American Military*, ed. by Schratz, 11; Maxwell D. Taylor, *The Uncertain Trumpet* (New York: Harper, 1959), 110; Poole, *JCS and National Policy: 1950–1952*, 145–147; Dept. of State, *Foreign Relations of the United States: 1950*, vol. 7 (Washington, DC, 1976), 1431, cited hereafter as *FRUS*.

²² British Joint Services Mission, “Record of Meeting in Pentagon at 1630 hours, 15 Jan 51,” 17 Jan 51, copy in JHO.

²³ SM-202-51 to JCS, “State-JCS Discussion on 24 Jan 51,” 24 Jan 51, CCS 337 (1-24-51), sec. 1.

²⁴ Congress, Senate, *Military Situation in the Far East*, Committees on Armed Services and Foreign Relations, 82nd Cong., 1st sess., 729–734; Bradley and Blair, *A General’s Life*, 653–654.

²⁵ Robert J. Watson, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1953–1954*, (Washington, DC: JCS Historical Div., 1986), 5–7.

²⁶ *Public Papers of the Presidents: Dwight D. Eisenhower, 1953* (Washington, DC, 1960), 225–228; JCS Historical Div., *Organizational Development of the Joint Chiefs of Staff: 1942–1987*, 35–41.

²⁷ *From Pearl Harbor to Vietnam: The Memoirs of Admiral Arthur W. Radford*, ed. Stephen Jurika (Stanford: Hoover Institution Press, 1980), 181–182, 317–319.

²⁸ Kenneth W. Condit, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1955–1956* (Washington, DC: Historical Office, Joint Staff, 1992), 32–37; Byron R. Fairchild and Walter S. Poole, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and National Policy: 1957–1960* (Washington, DC: JHO, 2000), 31–36.

²⁹ Watson, *JCS and National Policy, 1953–1954*, 253–254; Condit, *JCS and National Policy, 1955–1956*, 178–192, 202–209; *FRUS: 1955–1957*, vol. 16 (Washington, DC, 1990), 1080.

³⁰ Memorandum of Conference with the President by BG Goodpaster, May 13, 1959, 14 May 59, Ann Whitman File, Dwight D. Eisenhower Diary, Staff Notes, May ’59, Eisenhower Library; *New York Times*, 19 May 1959, 18.

³¹ *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Dwight D. Eisenhower, 1958* (Washington, DC, 1959), 274–290.

³² Congress, House, *Reorganization of the Department of Defense*, Committee on Armed Services, 85th Cong., 2d sess., 6176–6177.

³³ As examples, during the 1954 Dien Bien Phu crisis, South Korean President Syngman Rhee offered to send a division to Laos. ADM Radford informed the NSC that he favored rejecting the offer on military grounds “but that the Chiefs had outvoted him on the issue.” In 1974 the Chief of Naval Operations (CNO), ADM Elmo R. Zumwalt, Jr., wanted a JCS memorandum to state that there was “no military rationale” for endorsing a treaty imposing an upper limit or threshold on the size of nuclear devices that

could be tested. “The Army and the Air Force particularly felt that that statement was counterproductive,” Zumwalt wrote later, but “I had the votes. The Marines went along with the Navy and I, as acting Chairman, was the tiebreaker. However, the spirit of compromise prevailed. . . .” *FRUS: 1952–1954*, vol. 13 (Washington, DC, 1982), 1095; Elmo R. Zumwalt, Jr., *On Watch* (New York: Quadrangle, 1976), 497–498.

³⁴ JCS Historical Div., *Organizational Development of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, 1942–1989* (Washington, DC, 1989), 35–45.

³⁵ CM 423–59 to CNO et al., 10 Nov 59, Information Management Div., Office of the Secretary, Joint Staff.

³⁶ *From Pearl Harbor to Vietnam*, ed. Jurika, 318.

³⁷ “Memorandum of Conference with the President, July 14, 1959,” by BG A. J. Goodpaster, Staff Notes, July ’59 (3), Eisenhower Library.

³⁸ Condit, *JCS and National Policy: 1955–1956*, 59–78; *FRUS: 1958–1960*, vol. 3 (Washington, DC, 1996), 444–445.

³⁹ Maxwell D. Taylor, *Swords and Plowshares* (New York: Norton, 1972), 197.

⁴⁰ *FRUS: 1961–1963*, vol. 8 (Washington, DC, 1996), 109–110.

⁴¹ Taylor, *Swords*, 196–203, 225–244; *FRUS: 1961–1963*, vol. 14 (Washington, DC, 1993), 398–399; CM-358–61 to SecDef, 11 Sep 61, JCS 1970/395; JCSM 641–61 to SecDef, 22 Sep 61, JCS 1907/396; 9172 Berlin/3100 (8 Sep 61).

⁴² JCS 2143/148, 15 Feb 62; Note to Control Div., “JCS 2143/148,” 21 Feb 62; CM-734–62 to JCS, 13 Jun 62; CM-859–62 to JCS, 2 Aug 62; JCSM-654–62 to SecDef, 27 Aug 62, JCS 2143/170; all in JCS 3130 (24 Oct 61).

⁴³ GEN Lyman L. Lemnitzer, interview by Walter S. Poole, JCS Historical Div., 12 Feb 1976, JHO; GEN Lemnitzer, speech to National Security Industrial Assn., 27 Oct 1962, JHO.

⁴⁴ Congress, Senate, *Nominations of GEN Maxwell D. Taylor and GEN Earle G. Wheeler*, Committee on Armed Services, 87th Cong., 2d sess., 9 Aug 62, 1–21; Taylor, *Swords*, 252. The number of JCS papers with “split” recommendations rose from thirteen in 1962 to forty-two in 1963. “JCS Decision Statistics, 1958–1982,” prepared by Action Management Div., JCS Secretariat.

⁴⁵ “Notes Taken from Transcripts of Meetings of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, October–November 1962, Dealing with the Cuban Missile Crisis,” JHO; Benjamin F. Bradlee, *Conversations with Kennedy* (New York: Norton, 1975), 122.

⁴⁶ Draft JCSM-543–63 to SecDef, n.d. [16 Jul 63], 3050 (5 Jul 63) sec. 2; “Memo of Conference with the President, July 24, 1963, 10:00 AM,” Chairman’s File 031.1 Meetings with President; CM-802–63 to JCS, 10 Aug 63; Note to Control Div., “CM-802–63,” 12 Aug 63, 3050 (26 Jul 63) sec. 3.

⁴⁷ CM-109–62 to DJS, 14 Nov 62, JCS 2143/177, 3130 (14 Nov 62) sec. 1; CM-524–63 to SecDef, 17 Apr 63, JCS 2143/201, same file, sec. 2B; CM-1111–64 to JCS, 9 Jan 64, JCS 2143/205–13; 3130 (5 Jul 63); CM-1124–64 to SecDef, 20 Mar 64, 3130 (16 Sep 63) sec. 4A; CM-1009–63 to SecDef, 12 Nov 63, JCS 1800/775–2, 7000 (10 Oct 63) sec. 3.

⁴⁸ JCSM-471–64 to SecDef, 2 Jun 64; CM-1451–64 to SecDef, 5 Jun 64; JCS 2343/394–1, 9155.3 (28 May 64); Memorandum for Record (MFR) by GEN Wallace M. Greene, Jr., USMC, “Chairman’s

Action on JCS Paper, 'Objectives and Courses of Action-Southeast Asia,' 1 Jun 64, Nicholas J. Schlosser, ed., *The Greene Papers: January 1964-March 1965* (Quantico, VA: Marine Corps History Division, 2015), 127-128; *Taking Charge*, ed. Michael R. Beschloss (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1997), 407-411, 415-416.

⁴⁹ GEN Harold K. Johnson, USA (Ret), interview by Walter S. Poole, 21 Mar 1979, JHO. The number of JCS splits fell from forty during 1965 to seven in 1966 and remained in single figures throughout Wheeler's tenure. "JCS Decision Statistics, 1958-1982."

⁵⁰ GEN Earle G. Wheeler, interview by Dorothy P. McSweeney, 21 Aug 1969, Johnson Library.

⁵¹ As of 30 September 1966, four of eleven significant airfields and nine of twenty thermal power plants listed in the ninety-four target program had not been attacked. The port at Haiphong, which Wheeler regarded as particularly important, remained untouched. JHO, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and the War in Vietnam*, pt. 3 (Washington, DC 1970), 36-11; Robert S. McNamara, *In Retrospect* (New York: Times Books/Random House, 1995), 189.

⁵² McNamara, *In Retrospect*, 291; *FRUS*: 1964-1968, vol. 3 (Washington, DC 1996), 646; Congress, Senate, *Air War against North Vietnam, Committee on Armed Services*, 90th Cong., 1st sess., 127-128.

⁵³ Willard J. Webb, "The Single Manager Problem," unpublished manuscript, JHO; Jack Shulimson et al., *U.S. Marines in Vietnam: The Defining Year, 1968* (Washington, DC: History and Museums Division, Headquarters, U.S. Marine Corps, 1997), 487-515.

⁵⁴ "Notes by Tom Johnson of the President's Meeting with GENs Wheeler and Abrams in the White House Family Dining Room, 1130-1215 hours, 26 March 1968," Tom Johnson's Notes of Meetings Collection, Johnson Library. Clark M. Clifford had succeeded McNamara on 1 March 1968.

⁵⁵ Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (CJCS), reappointment, *Statutes at Large* 82, 180 (1969).

⁵⁶ Memorandum of TELCONS with The Honorable Melvin Laird on 8 June 1999 by David A. Armstrong, JHO.

⁵⁷ "Notes by Tom Johnson of the President's Meeting with Secretary Rusk, Secretary Clifford, the Joint Chiefs of Staff, and Sen. Richard Russell, 1340 hours, 14 October 1968," Tom Johnson's Notes of Meetings Collection, Johnson Library. CM-3743-68 to President Johnson, 31 Oct 68, GEN Wheeler's File, 091 Vietnam. Willard J. Webb, *The Joint Chiefs of Staff and the War in Vietnam: 1969-1970*, TS (Washington, DC: 1976), 38-51, 218-220. *Subjects Affecting the Naval and Military Establishments*, Committee on Armed Services, 91st Cong., 2d sess., 6917.

⁵⁸ "Structural Difficulties—Is a JCS Reorganization Really Needed?" (Interview with Former JCS Chairman ADM Thomas H. Moorer), *Sea Power* 28, no. 13 (1985): 33. Shortly after retiring, Wheeler wrote to GEN Harold K. Johnson, who had been Army Chief of Staff during 1964-1968, "Frankly, Johnny, I feel that I have been a colossal failure." GEN Johnson showed this letter to Walter S. Poole during an interview on 21 March 1979.

⁵⁹ Henry Kissinger, *The White House Years* (Boston: Little Brown, 1979), 35.

⁶⁰ Congress, Senate, *Nomination of Admiral Thomas H. Moorer, USN, To Be Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff*, Committee on Armed Services, 91st Cong., 2d sess., 4-5 June 1970, 30.

⁶¹ Richard Nixon, *The Memoirs of Richard Nixon* (New York: Grosset & Dunlap, 1978), 198, 500, 734, 939; Kissinger, *White House Years*, 998, 1003, 1098, 1179-1180; Henry A. Kissinger, *Years of Upheaval* (Boston: Little, Brown, & Co., 1982), 458, 514, 534-536, 544, 586; Congress, House, *Joint Chiefs of Staff Current Decision-making Process*, Committee on Armed Services, 85th Cong., 2d sess., 12 Oct 1978, 28, 68; ADM Thomas H. Moorer, interview by members of Joint Staff Historical Div., 29 June 1990, JHO.

⁶² Moorer Papers, CJCS Files.

⁶³ Kissinger, *White House Years*, 1231-1241; Moorer Papers, CJCS Files; Gerard Smith, *Doubletalk* (Lanham, MD: University Press of America, 1980), 374; ACSAN-108-72 to CJCS, 5 Jul 72, Chairman's File 388.3 SALT (Jan-Dec 72).

⁶⁴ GEN William Y. Smith, USAF (Ret), interview by Ronald H. Cole, Walter S. Poole, and Willard J. Webb, 20 Dec 88, JHO; *Washington Star*, 13 Nov 1974, A-1; Addresses and Statements by Gen. George S. Brown, 1974-1978, 26, JHO; *U.S. News and World Report*, 1 Nov 76, 63-65; Donald H. Rumsfeld, interview by Roger Trask and Alfred Goldberg, 12 Jul 94, 27-29, Office of the OSD Historian.

⁶⁵ Memo, Carter to CJCS, 22 Sep 77, "Relations of JCS to the President," S, JCS Info Memo 60-77, Information Management Div., Office of the Secretary, Joint Staff; CM-1814-78 to SecDef, 15 Feb 78, JCS 2522/12-4, S; Joint Staff Historical Div., *Evolution of the Joint Strategic Planning System: 1947-1989*, 16.

⁶⁶ William J. Jordan, *Panama Odyssey* (Austin: University of Texas Press, 1984), 292-294, 441-442, 449-450; CM-1261-77 to CNO et al., 26 Jan 77, U; Memo, CSA to CJCS, 27 Jan 77, with buckslip, U; MFR by LTG Welborn G. Dolvin, 31 Jan 77, U; State Dept. Memo, "Briefing for Senators, July 14," 15 Jul 77, U; Ltr, CJCS to Sen. Bennett Johnson, 28 Jul 77, U; all in CJCS File, 820 Panama; JCSM-223-77 to SecDef, 20 May 77, JCS 1778/239-2, U; 933/533 (20 Feb 75).

⁶⁷ MFR by LTG W. Y. Smith, "SALT VP Meeting, 1000 hours, 21 April 1976," 22 Apr 76, TS; MFR, "JCS Meeting 1000, 19 Jan 77," Att to Memo, LTG Smith to CJCS et al., 21 Jan 77, TS; MFR by LTG Edward Rowny, 2 Mar 77, TS; Chairman's File, 756 SALT; Strobe Talbott, *Endgame* (New York: Harper & Row, 1979), 58-59.

⁶⁸ GEN David C. Jones, USAF (Ret), "Reform: The Beginnings," *The Goldwater-Nichols DOD Reorganization Act: A Ten Year Retrospective*, ed. Dennis J. Quinn (Washington, DC: National Defense University Press, 1999), 4.

⁶⁹ LTG William E. Odom, USA (Ret), interview by Walter S. Poole and Steven L. Rearden, 16 Sep 98, JHO; Memo, GEN Jones to SecDef, "Overview of Budget Implications-Action Memo," 12 Aug 1978, U, Brezinski Collection, Staff Office File, Box 1, Jimmy Carter Presidential Library; JCSM-284-78 to SecDef, 23 Aug 1978, JCS 2522/33, U, 557 (23 Aug 78); Memo, SecDef to President, "FY 1980 Defense Program," 15 Sep 1978, TS, Brezinski Agency File, Box 5, Carter Library.

⁷⁰ *Washington Star*, 4 Jun 1980, 1; GEN Jones, Statement, 4 June 1980, JHO; Congress, Senate, *Nomination of David C. Jones*

to be Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Committee on Armed Services, 96th Cong., 2d sess., 16 June 1980.

⁷¹ James R. Schlesinger, "The 'Charge' Against Gen. Jones," *Washington Post*, 1 Jan 81; Maxwell D. Taylor, "Should They Fire Gen. Jones?" *Washington Post*, 27 Jan 81.

⁷² "Report to the Secretary of Defense on the National Military Command Structure," July 1978, reprinted in Congress, House, *Reorganization Proposals for the Joint Chiefs of Staff*, Committee on Armed Services (Washington, DC, 1982), 97:2. The Steadman Group took its name from its head, Richard C. Steadman, a former Deputy Assistant Secretary of Defense.

⁷³ Quoted in James Schlesinger, "The Office of the Secretary of Defense," *Reorganizing America's Defense Leadership in War and Peace*, ed. Robert J. Art, Vincent Davis, Samuel P. Huntington (Washington, DC: Pergamon-Brassey's, 1985), 257; Congress, Senate, *Nomination of David C. Jones to Be Chairman*.

⁷⁴ Jones, "Goldwater-Nichols"; David C. Jones, "Why the Joint Chiefs of Staff Must Change," *Directors and Boards*, Feb 1982; *Armed Forces International Journal*, Mar 1983, 62–68, 72.

⁷⁵ GEN Vessey, Letter to Director for Joint History, 23 Sep 95, JHO; CM-2-82 to SecDef, 19 Jun 82, CJCS Files 820 (Lebanon), S.

⁷⁶ Congress, Senate, *Nomination of John W. Vessey, Jr., To Be Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff*, Committee on Armed Services, 97th Cong., 2d sess., 11 May 1982; GEN Edward C. Meyer, "The JCS—How Much Reform Is Needed?" *Armed Forces Journal International*, April 1982, 82–90; GEN Vessey, Letter to Director for Joint History, 23 Sep 95, JHO; Congress, House, *Reorganization Proposals for the Joint Chiefs of Staff*, Investigations Subcommittee of Committee on Armed Services, 97th Cong., 2d sess., Congressional Record, vol. 128, 16 Aug 82 (daily ed.), H5953.

⁷⁷ Ronald H. Cole, *Operation URGENT FURY: Grenada* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1997), 33; Walter S. Poole, *The JCS and US Involvement in Lebanon: July 1982–February 1984*, TS, 21, unpublished manuscript, JHO; Letter, SecDef to President, "Hearings on JCS Reorganization," 19 Jul 82, JHO.

⁷⁸ Department of Defense (DOD), DOD Authorization Act, 1985, *Statutes at Large* 98, pt. 1, 2492 (1986); Heritage Foundation, *Mandate for Leadership II* (1984), 431–448; Center for Strategic and International Studies, *Toward a More Effective Defense* (1985), 11–22; Congress, House, *Reorganization Proposals for the Joint Chiefs of Staff-1985*, Investigations Subcommittee of Committee on Armed Services, 99th Cong., 1st sess.; *Public Papers of the Presidents of the United States: Ronald Reagan, 1985* (Washington, DC, 1988), 775–776.

⁷⁹ Congress, Senate, *Defense Organization: The Need for Change*, Staff Report 99-86, Committee on Armed Services, 99th Cong., 1st sess., 16 Oct 1985.

⁸⁰ Congress, Senate, *Reorganization of the Department of Defense*, Committee on Armed Services, 99th Cong., 1st sess., 1985, 691–699, and 99th Cong., 2d sess., 1986, 317–361; Blue Ribbon Commission on Defense Management, "An Interim Report to the President," 26 Feb 86; William J. Crowe, Jr., *The Line of Fire* (New York: Simon & Schuster, 1993), 154–156; *Goldwater-Nichols Department of Defense Reorganization Act of 1986, Statutes at Large 100*, pt. 1, 2492 (1989), cited hereafter as GNA. See App. 2.

The act was named for the chairmen of the Senate and House Armed Services Committees, Sen. Barry Goldwater (R, AZ) and Rep. William Nichols (D, AL).

⁸¹ GNA, sec. 211(a).

⁸² Crowe, *The Line of Fire*, 126–128.

⁸³ GEN Robert T. Herres, interview by Willard Webb, Walter Poole, and Lorna Jaffe, 13 Feb 90, JHO.

⁸⁴ CM-660-87 to SecDef, 6 Apr 87; Memo, SecDef to CJCS, "Duties of the Vice Chairman, Joint Chiefs of Staff," 15 Apr 87.

⁸⁵ See Lorna S. Jaffe, *The Development of the Base Force, 1989–1982* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1993).

⁸⁶ See Ronald H. Cole, *Operation JUST CAUSE* (Washington, DC: JHO, 1995); George Bush and Brent Scowcroft, *A World Transformed* (New York: Knopf, 1998), 469, 477.

⁸⁷ Letter, CJCS to Hon. Ike Skelton, 13 Jun 1992, Papers of GEN Colin L. Powell, National Defense University Library Special Collections, Ft. McNair, Washington, DC; *National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1993, Statutes at Large 106*, pt. 3, 2315 (1993).

⁸⁸ See Richard Holbrooke, *To End A War* (New York: Random House, 1998), 219–221, 328.

⁸⁹ National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 1996, *Statutes at Large 110*, pt. 1, sec. 905, 403–404 (1997).

⁹⁰ CJCS, "Joint Vision 2020, America's Military-Preparing for Tomorrow," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 25 (summer 2000): 61.

⁹¹ Ibid.

⁹² GEN Richard B. Myers with Malcolm McConnell, *Eyes on the Horizon, Serving on the Front Lines of National Security* (New York: Threshold Editions, 2009), 118.

⁹³ Richard M. Meinhart, "Leadership of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council (JROC)," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 56 (1st Quarter 2010): 148.

⁹⁴ GEN Henry H. Shelton, "Posture Statement of General Henry H. Shelton, Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Before the 107th Congress Senate Armed Services Committee," 28 June 2001.

⁹⁵ Myers, *Eyes on the Horizon*, 3, 268.

⁹⁶ Ibid., 197–208.

⁹⁷ Donald H. Rumsfeld and Richard B. Myers, "National Military Strategic Plan for the War on Terrorism" (Washington, DC: DOD, October 2002).

⁹⁸ Thom Shanker and Eric Schmitt, "Military Would Be Stressed by a New War, Study Finds," *New York Times*, 24 May 2002, sec. A8; "Operation Iraqi Freedom (OIF) History Brief," PowerPoint, Washington, DC: Joint Staff (DJ-3), 14 May 2003.

⁹⁹ Myers, *Eyes on the Horizon*, 241–242.

¹⁰⁰ GEN Peter Pace, interview by BGEN Mark P. Hertling, 8 May 2003, transcript, Washington, DC, Joint Staff (DJ7); Myers, *Eyes on the Horizon*, 185–186.

¹⁰¹ Pace interview, 8 May 2003.

¹⁰² "Global Force Management Data Initiative (GFM DI)," Concept Paper, Washington, DC, Joint Staff (DJ-8), 16 Apr 07.

¹⁰³ "OIF History Brief"; Douglas J. Feith, "Strengthening U.S. Global Defense Posture," Report to Congress (Washington, DC: DOD, Sep 2004).

- ¹⁰⁴ Myers, *Eyes on the Horizon*, 254–255, 258–259.
- ¹⁰⁵ *Ibid.*, 273.
- ¹⁰⁶ Donald H. Rumsfeld, *Joint Operations Concepts*, (Washington, DC: JCS, Nov 2003).
- ¹⁰⁷ Meinhart, “Leadership of the JROC,” 148–149.
- ¹⁰⁸ Paul Wolfowitz, Meeting Immediate Warfighter Needs (IWNs), memorandum (Washington, DC: DOD, 15 Nov 2004).
- ¹⁰⁹ GEN Peter Pace, “The 16th Chairman’s Guidance to the Joint Staff—Shaping the Future” (Washington, DC: CJCS, 1 Oct 2005).
- ¹¹⁰ Donald H. Rumsfeld, “Quadrennial Defense Review Report,” (Washington, DC: DOD, 6 Feb 2006); Donna Miles, “Defense Leaders: International, Interagency Support Key to Victory,” *American Forces Press Service*, 17 Oct 2006.
- ¹¹¹ Thom Shanker, “Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs Says He’ll Retire,” *New York Times*, 2 June 2007.
- ¹¹² Meinhart, “Leadership of the JROC,” 149; Jason Sherman, “DOD Making List of New, Key Weapons,” *InsideDefense.com NewStand*, 28 Apr 2006.
- ¹¹³ Gordon England, “Statement for the Record on DOD Management,” Before the House Armed Services Committee, Washington, DC, 26 June 2007; Dawn S. Onley, “Joint Networks Key to QDR’s plans,” *Government Computer News*, 13 Jul 2006.
- ¹¹⁴ Michael Gordon, “U.S. Command Shortens Life of ‘Long War’ as a Reference,” *New York Times*, 24 Apr 2007.
- ¹¹⁵ Thomas E. Ricks, “Pentagon May Suggest Short-Term Buildup Leading to Iraq Exit,” *Washington Post*, 20 Nov 2006; Elaine M. Grossman, “Pace Group to Put Forth Strategy Alternatives by Mid-December” (*Inside the Pentagon*, 9 Nov 2006).
- ¹¹⁶ President George W. Bush, “President’s Address to the Nation,” The White House: Office of the Press Secretary, 10 Jan 2007; President George W. Bush, “Fact Sheet: The New Way Forward in Iraq,” The White House: Office of the Press Secretary, 10 Jan 2007.
- ¹¹⁷ David S. Cloud, “U.S. Considers Raising Troop Levels in Iraq,” *New York Times*, 20 Nov 06; Robin Wright and Peter Baker, “White House, Joint Chiefs At Odds on Adding Troops,” *Washington Post*, 19 Dec 2006; Bob Woodward, “Outmaneuvered and Outranked, Military Chiefs Became Outsiders,” *Washington Post*, 8 Sep 2008; Jim Garamone, “Gates Calls for 92,000 More Soldiers, Marines,” *American Forces Press Service*, 11 Jan 2007.
- ¹¹⁸ Associated Press, “Joint Chiefs of Staff Peter Pace: Iraq ‘Sea Change’ to Influence Surge Decision,” *Fox News.com*, 17 Jul 2007.
- ¹¹⁹ John T. Bennett, “Cartwright Talks F-22, Advocates JROC Changes,” *DefenseNews*, 9 Jul 2009; ADM Michael G. Mullen, “Charter of the Joint Requirements Oversight Council,” CJCSI 5123.01E (Washington, DC: CJCS, 17 Apr 2010).
- ¹²⁰ ADM Michael G. Mullen, “CJCS Guidance for 2007-2008,” 1 Oct 2007; Thom Shanker, “Military Chief Warns Troops About Politics,” *New York Times*, 26 May 08.
- ¹²¹ Stephen Farrell, “British Troops Begin Withdrawal From Basra,” *New York Times*, 3 Sep 2007; David Stout, “Slow Progress Being Made in Iraq, Petraeus Tells Congress,” *New York Times*, 10 Sep 2007; David Cloud and Thom Shanker, “Petraeus Warns Against Quick Pullback in Iraq,” *New York Times*, 11 Sep 2007; Thom Shanker, “Mullen Says Iraq ‘Running out of Time’ on Forces Accord,” *New York Times*, 22 Oct 2008.
- ¹²² Campbell Robertson and Stephen Farrell, “Pact, Approved in Iraq, Sets Time for U.S. Pullout,” *New York Times*, 17 Nov 2008.
- ¹²³ Helene Cooper and Sheryl Stolberg, “Obama Declares an End to Combat Mission in Iraq,” *New York Times*, 31 Aug 2010.
- ¹²⁴ Ann Tyson, “Pentagon Critical of NATO Allies,” *Washington Post*, 12 Dec 2007.
- ¹²⁵ Eric Schmitt and Thom Shanker, “Bush Administration Reviews Its Afghanistan Policy, Exposing Points of Contention,” *New York Times*, 23 Sep 2008.
- ¹²⁶ Thom Shanker, “Joint Chiefs Chairman Asks Pakistanis What They Need,” *New York Times*, 4 Mar 2008; Eric Schmidt, “U.S.-Pakistani Brainstorming on Border Violence,” *New York Times*, 28 Aug 2008.
- ¹²⁷ Karen DeYoung, “Obama Outlines Afghanistan Strategy,” *Washington Post*, 28 Mar 2009; Ann Tyson, “Afghan Effort Is Mullen’s Top Focus,” *Washington Post*, 5 May 2009.
- ¹²⁸ Elisabeth Bumiller and Thom Shanker, “Pentagon Ousts Top Commander in Afghan War,” *New York Times*, 12 May 2009; Eric Schmidt and Thom Shanker, “General Calls for More U.S. Troops to Avoid Afghan Failure,” *New York Times*, 21 Sep 2009.
- ¹²⁹ ADM Michael G. Mullen, Prepared Testimony before Congress, 2 Dec 2009.
- ¹³⁰ Anne Flaherty, Associated Press, in *Army Times*, 12 Jan 2011.
- ¹³¹ President Obama, *Remarks by the President on the Way Forward in Afghanistan*, The White House, Office of the Press Secretary, 22 Jun 2011.
- ¹³² Karen Parrish, “Mullen Endorses Afghanistan Drawdown Plan,” *American Forces Press Service*, 23 Jun 2011.
- ¹³³ ADM Michael G. Mullen, “Interview with New Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff,” Transcript, *New York Times*, 22 Oct 2007.
- ¹³⁴ Jim Garamone, “Gates Says People Take Top Priority in Budget Decisions,” *American Forces Press Service*, 6 Apr 2009.
- ¹³⁵ GEN James E. Cartwright, “DoD News Briefing with Secretary Gates from the Pentagon,” Transcript, Washington, DC: OASD (PA), 6 Apr 2009.
- ¹³⁶ Sandra Erwin, “Gen. Cartwright: The United States Has to ‘Wake Up’ and Smell Reality,” *National Defense Magazine*, 13 May 2010.
- ¹³⁷ Thom Shanker and Christopher Drew, “Obama Puts Deficit Ball Back in the Pentagon’s Court,” *New York Times*, 15 Apr 2011.
- ¹³⁸ Jim Garamone, “Mullen: DOD Must Help Solve Federal Debt Crisis,” *American Forces Press Service*, 28 Apr 2011; Gordon Adams, “Mullen Truth-Telling on Defense Spending,” *The Will and the Wallet*, 2 May 2011.
- ¹³⁹ President Obama, “Remarks by the President in State of the Union Address,” The White House, Office of the Press Secretary, 27 Jan 2010.
- ¹⁴⁰ “Hearing of the Senate Armed Services Committee; Subject: . . . The Don’t Ask Don’t Tell Policy,” *Federal News Service*, 2 Feb 2010.

¹⁴¹ Elisabeth Bumiller, "Pentagon Sees Little Risk in Allowing Gay Men and Women to Serve Openly," *New York Times*, 30 Nov 2010.

¹⁴² Elisabeth Bumiller, "Service Chiefs Tell Panel of Risks to 'Don't Ask, Don't Tell' Repeal," *New York Times*, 3 Dec 2010.

¹⁴³ Sheryl Stolberg, "Obama Signs Away 'Don't Ask, Don't Tell,'" *New York Times*, 22 Dec 2010.

¹⁴⁴ ADM Michael G. Mullen, "The National Military Strategy of the United States of America, Redefining America's Military Leadership," OJCJS, 8 Feb 2011, 2.

¹⁴⁵ Jim Garamone, "World Faces Strategic Inflection Point, Dempsey Says," *American Forces Press Service*, 28 Nov 2011.

¹⁴⁶ GEN Martin E. Dempsey, "Letter to the Joint Force," 1 Oct 2011; GEN Martin E. Dempsey, "Chairman's Strategic Direction to the Joint Force," 6 Feb 2012; GEN Martin E. Dempsey, "Chairman's 2nd Term Strategic Direction to the Joint Force," (2013).

¹⁴⁷ Secretary of Defense Leon E. Panetta, *Sustaining U.S. Global Leadership: Priorities for the 21st Century Defense*, Department of Defense, (2012).

¹⁴⁸ Gen. Martin E. Dempsey, *Capstone Concept for Joint Operations: Joint Force 2020* (2012).

¹⁴⁹ Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Shares Troops' Budget Anxiety, Urges Patience," *American Forces Press Service*, 30 Nov 2011.

¹⁵⁰ Karen Parrish, "DOD Leaders: Budget Request Supports Adaptable Future Force," *American Forces Press Service*, 15 Feb 2012.

¹⁵¹ Claudette Roulo, "Dempsey: Budget Factors Place Defense Strategy in Jeopardy," *American Forces Press Service*, 12 Feb 2013.

¹⁵² Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Stresses Need for Balance in Senate Hearing," *American Forces Press Service*, 6 May 2014; Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Says Defense Budget Uncertainty Must End," *American Forces Press Service*.

¹⁵³ Lisa Ferdinando, "Winnefeld Urges 'Reset' in National Security Balance," *Army News Service*, 15 Nov 2014.

¹⁵⁴ Marcus Weisgerber, "Pentagon Moves Closer to Requirements Overhaul," *Defense News*, 29 Mar 2012; Emelie Rutherford, "Winnefeld: JROC Reforms Will Improve Weapons Planning," *Defense Daily*, 11 Apr 2012; Marcus Weisgerber, "Pentagon Streamlines, Speed Up Acquisitions," *Federal Times*, 15 Apr 2012.

¹⁵⁵ Thom Shanker, "Pentagon's Questions Now Need Answers," *New York Times*, 1 Aug 2013.

¹⁵⁶ Prepared Statement of Ms. Christine E. Wormuth, Deputy Under Secretary of Defense for Strategy, Plans & Forces, and Admiral James A. Winnefeld, Jr. USN, Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff (VCJCS), before the House Armed Services Committee (HASC), April 3, 2014.

¹⁵⁷ ADM James A. Winnefeld, VCJCS, Statement before the HASC, No. 113-102, The 2014 Quadrennial Defense Review, 3 Apr 2014.

¹⁵⁸ Elisabeth Bumiller and Rick Gladstone, "Top Pentagon Officials Stress Risks in Syria," *New York Times*, 7 Mar 2012; Kim Sengupta, "America's Most Senior General Warns against Rash Action on Syria and Iran," *Independent*, 31 Aug 2012.

¹⁵⁹ Michael R. Gordon and Mark Lander, "Senate Hearing Drowns Out a Rift in U.S. Policy on Syria," *New York Times*, 7 Feb 2013; Michael R. Gordon, "Top Obama Officials Differ on Syrian Rebels in Testimony to Congress," *New York Times*, 17 Apr 2013.

¹⁶⁰ Mark Lander and Thom Shanker, "Pentagon Lays Out Options for U.S. Military Effort in Syria," *New York Times*, 22 July 2013.

¹⁶¹ Kristina Wong, "Dempsey: U.S. Military Action Would Not End Syrian War," *Washington Times*, 21 Aug 2013.

¹⁶² Karen DeYoung, "How the United States, Russia Arrived at Deal on Syria's Chemical Weapons," *Washington Post*, 16 Sep 2013.

¹⁶³ Claudette Roulo, "Dempsey: Russian Attacks Change Europe's Security Landscape," *DoD News*, 25 Jul 2014.

¹⁶⁴ Cheryl Pellerin, "Hagel, Dempsey Outline U.S., Partner Approach to Ukraine," *American Forces Press Service*, 5 Mar 2014; Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Discusses Russian Tactics in Ukraine," *American Forces Press Service*, 21 May 2014; Lisa Ferdinando, "Russia Pushing Limits of International Order, Dempsey Says," *Army News Service*, 5 Nov 2014.

¹⁶⁵ NATO, Fact Sheet: NATO's Readiness Action Plan, Dec 2014.

¹⁶⁶ Claudette Roulo, "Dempsey Explains Danger Posed by Extremists Groups," *DoD News*, 24 Jul 2014.

¹⁶⁷ Jim Garamone, "Islamic Terrorists Must be Defeated, Chairman Says," *DoD News*, 21 Aug 2014; Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Discusses Anti-ISIL Strategy at Senate Hearing," *DoD News* 16 Sep 2014; Mark Lander and Jeremy W. Peters, "U.S. General Open to Ground Forces in Fight Against ISIS in Iraq," *New York Times*, 16 Sep 2012.

¹⁶⁸ Statement by the Members of the Global Coalition to Counter ISIL: The Coalition at One Year, Office of the Spokesperson, Department of State, 28 Sep 2015.

¹⁶⁹ Jim Garamone, "Dempsey Says Combating Ebola a National Security Priority," *DoD News*, 22 Oct 2014.

¹⁷⁰ Cheryl Pellerin, "U.S. Added Speed, Scale to West Africa Ebola Fight," *DoD News*, 27 Feb 2015.

¹⁷¹ Gen Martin Dempsey, Remarks and Q&A on Cyber Security at the Brookings Institute, 27 Jul 2013, www.jcs.mil; Chris Wallace, "Dempsey: Cyber Is the Only Domain Which Has Peer Competitors," Fox News, 12 Jan 2015.

¹⁷² James A. "Sandy" Winnefeld, Jr., Christopher Kirchoff, and David M. Upton, "Cyber Security's Human Factor: Lessons from the Pentagon," *Harvard Business Review*, September 2015.

¹⁷³ Statement of Robert O. Work, Deputy Secretary of Defense, and Admiral James Winnefeld, VCJCS, before the HASC, 25 June 2015.

¹⁷⁴ Dan Lamothe, "More U.S. Missile-Defense Systems in Pacific Possible, Admiral Says," *Washington Post*, 28 May 2014.

¹⁷⁵ Helene Cooper and Gardner Harris, "Top General Gives 'Pragmatic' View of Iran Nuclear Deal," *New York Times*, 29 Jul 2015.

¹⁷⁶ Gen Martin Dempsey, "Chairman's Foreword," *The National Military Strategy of the United States of America 2015*:

The United States Military's Contribution to National Security, Department of Defense, June 2015.

¹⁷⁷ Lisa Ferdinando, "Dempsey: Sequestration is 'Absolutely Crazy,'" *DoD News*; Jim Garamone, "Dempsey: U.S. Aspirations Exceeding DoD's Resources," *DoD News*, 6 May 2015.

¹⁷⁸ Jena McGregor, "Outgoing Joint Chiefs Chairman Martin Dempsey on Cautiousness and Decision-making," *Washington Post*, 28 Sep 2015.

¹⁷⁹ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "Message to the Joint Force," 2 October 2015.

¹⁸⁰ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "From the Chairman: Maintaining a Boxer's Stance," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 86 (3rd Quarter 2017):2.

¹⁸¹ Jim Garamone, "US Troops Should Not Be Sent into Fair Fights, Dunford Says," *DoD News*, 27 April 2016.

¹⁸² Jim Garamone, "Dunford Urges Congress to Protect U.S. Competitive Advantage," *DoD News*, 12 June 2017; SASC, "Statement of General Joseph F. Dunford, Jr., USMC, 19th Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, Department of Defense Budget Hearing, March 14, 2019" (https://www.armedservices.senate.gov/imo/media/doc/Dunford_03-14-19.pdf).

¹⁸³ Aaron Mehta, "Frustrated Selva to Congress: Give us a budget," *Defense News.com*, 13 April 2017

¹⁸⁴ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "From the Chairman: Strategic Challenges and Implications," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 83 (4th Quarter 2016):2.

¹⁸⁵ Matthew Rosenberg, "Joint Chiefs Nominee Warns of Threat of Russian Aggression," *New York Times*, 9 July 2015.

¹⁸⁶ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "From the Chairman: Allies and Partners Are Our Strategic Center of Gravity," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 87 (4th Quarter 2017):4.

¹⁸⁷ Choe Sang-Hun, "U.S. General and South Korean Leader Push for Diplomacy on North Korea," *New York Times*, 14 Aug 2017.

¹⁸⁸ Christopher Bodeen, Hying-Jin Kim, Kim Tong-Hyung, "Dunford: War Would Be 'Horrific' but North Korea Nukes 'Unimaginable.'" Associated Press, 17 August 2017.

¹⁸⁹ SASC, Statement of General Joseph F. Dunford, Jr., USMC 19th Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff, DoD budget hearing, 14 Mar 2009.

¹⁹⁰ Thomas Gibbons-Neff and David Sanger, "Mattis Contradicts Trump on Iran Deal Ahead of Critical Deadline," *New York Times*, 3 Oct 2017.

¹⁹¹ Radio Free Europe/Radio Liberty, "U.S. Military Chief Warns Against Pulling Out of Iran Nuclear Deal," 26 Sep 2017.

¹⁹² Edward Wong and Eric Schmidt, "Trump Designates Iran's Revolutionary Guards a Foreign Terrorist Group," *New York Times*, 9 April 2019.

¹⁹³ Jim Garamone, "Dunford: New Operational Construct in Afghanistan Should Break Stalemate," *DoD News*, 3 Oct 2017.

¹⁹⁴ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "From the Chairman: Strategic Challenges and Implications," *Joint Forces Quarterly* 83 (4th Quarter 2016):3.

¹⁹⁵ Jim Garamone, "Dunford Discusses Implication of Current Security Environment," *DoD News*, 14 Dec 2015; Jim

Garamone, "Dunford: Command, Control Must 'Keep Pace' in 21st Century," *DoD News*, 4 Jan 2016.

¹⁹⁶ Gen Joseph F. Dunford, "The Character of War and Strategic Landscape Have Changed," *Joint Forces Quarterly* (2nd Quarter 2018):3; Jim Garamone, "Change Coming to Strategic Levels in Military, Dunford Promises," *DoD News*, 5 Oct 2016.

¹⁹⁷ National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2017, Public Law 114-328, 130 Stat. 2352-54 (2016).

¹⁹⁸ Jim Garamone, "Global Integration Seeks to By Leaders Decision Time, Increase 'Speed of Relevance,'" *DoD News*, 2 July 2018; SASC, *Hearing to Receive Testimony on the Department of Defense Budget Posture in Review of the Defense Authorization Request for Fiscal Year 2019 and the Future Years Defense Program*, 26 April 2019, stenographic transcript prepared by Alderson Court Reporting, 83.

¹⁹⁹ SASC, *Advance Policy Questions for General Joseph Dunford, USMC Nominee for Reconfirmation as Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff*, 27 September 2017, 1.

²⁰⁰ James N. Mattis, *Summary of the 2018 National Defense Strategy of the United States of America: Sharpening the American Military's Competitive Edge* (Washington, DC: DoD, 2018) 1.

²⁰¹ *Ibid.*

²⁰² OSD, *Nuclear Posture Review* (Washington, DC: DoD, February 2018) 2, 8.

²⁰³ Jim Garamone, "Selva Discusses Nature of Nuclear Deterrence at Mitchell Institute Forum," *DoD News*, 3 Aug 2017.

²⁰⁴ White House, fact sheet, "President Donald J. Trump is Establishing America's Space Force," 19 Feb 2019.

²⁰⁵ Jim Garamone, "Defense Leaders: Space Force Would Build, Accelerate American Space Capabilities," *DoD News*, 11 April 2019.

²⁰⁶ Congress, "Senate Committee on Armed Services, Hearing to Consider the Nomination of General Paul J. Selva, USAF, for Reappointment to the Grade of General and Reappointment to be Vice Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff," 115th Cong., 1st sess., July 18, 2017 (Washington, DC: GPO, 2017).

²⁰⁷ DoD, *Department of Defense Report and Recommendations on Military Service by Transgender Persons*, (Washington, DC: DoD, February 2018), 4.

²⁰⁸ National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2017, Public Law 114-328, 130 Stat. 2352-54 (2016); H.R. 4909-FY National Defense Authorization Bill, Chairman's Mark (27 Apr 2016), 32, (<https://docs.house.gov/meetings/AS/AS00/20160427/104832/BILLS-114HR4909ih-FC.pdf>).

²⁰⁹ SASC, *S. Rept. 114-255—National Defense Authorization Act for Fiscal Year 2017 Report*, (Washington, DC: GPO, 18 May 2016).

BACK COVER PHOTOGRAPH: The Joint Chiefs of Staff meet in their conference room at the Pentagon on 22 November 1949. *Left to right:* General Omar. N. Bradley, the first Chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff; General Hoyt S. Vandenberg, Chief of Staff of the Air Force; General J. Lawton Collins, Chief of Staff of the Army; and Forrest P. Sherman, Chief of Naval Operations. Courtesy of Harry S. Truman Library



ISBN 978-0-16-095433-7

